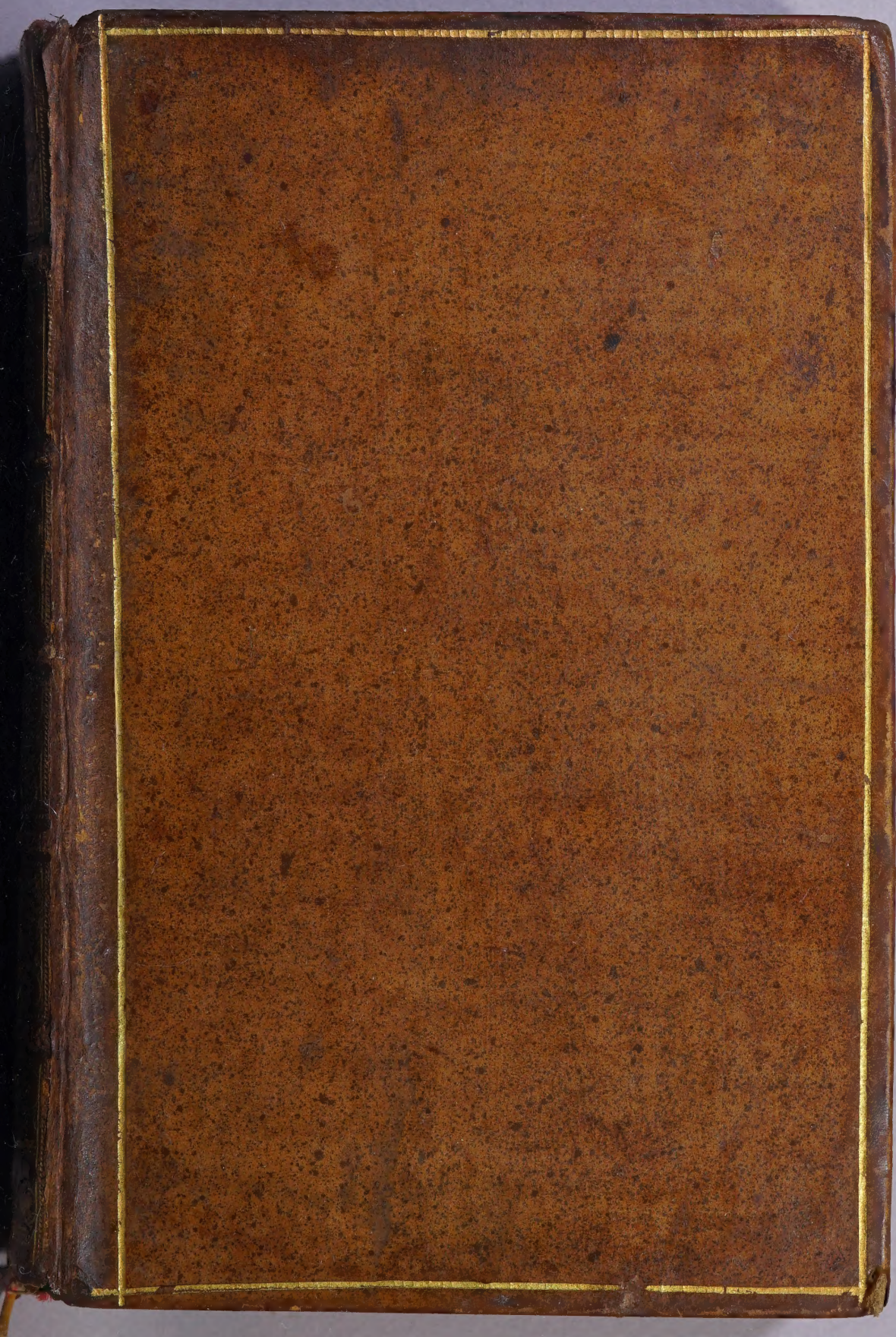
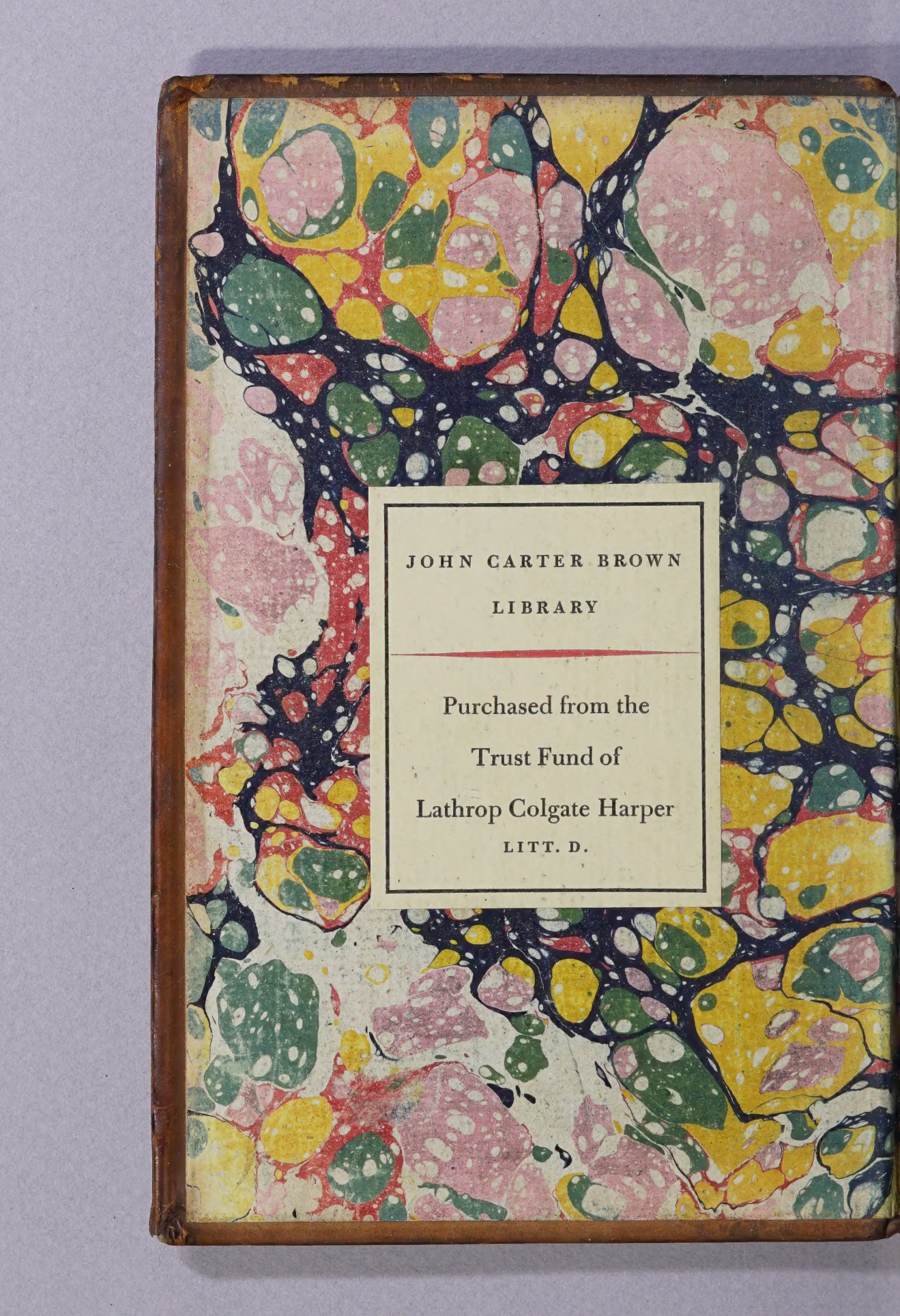




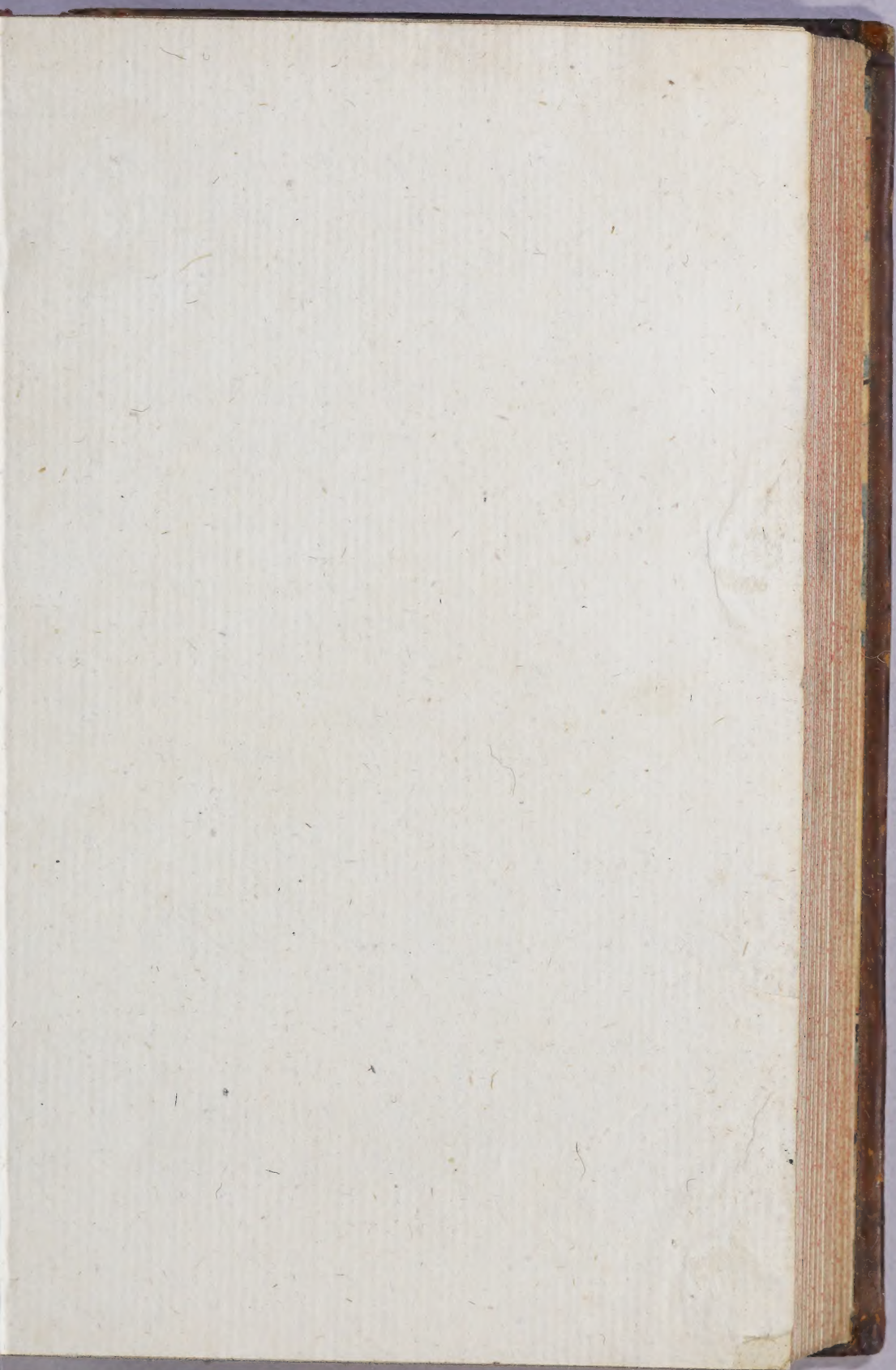


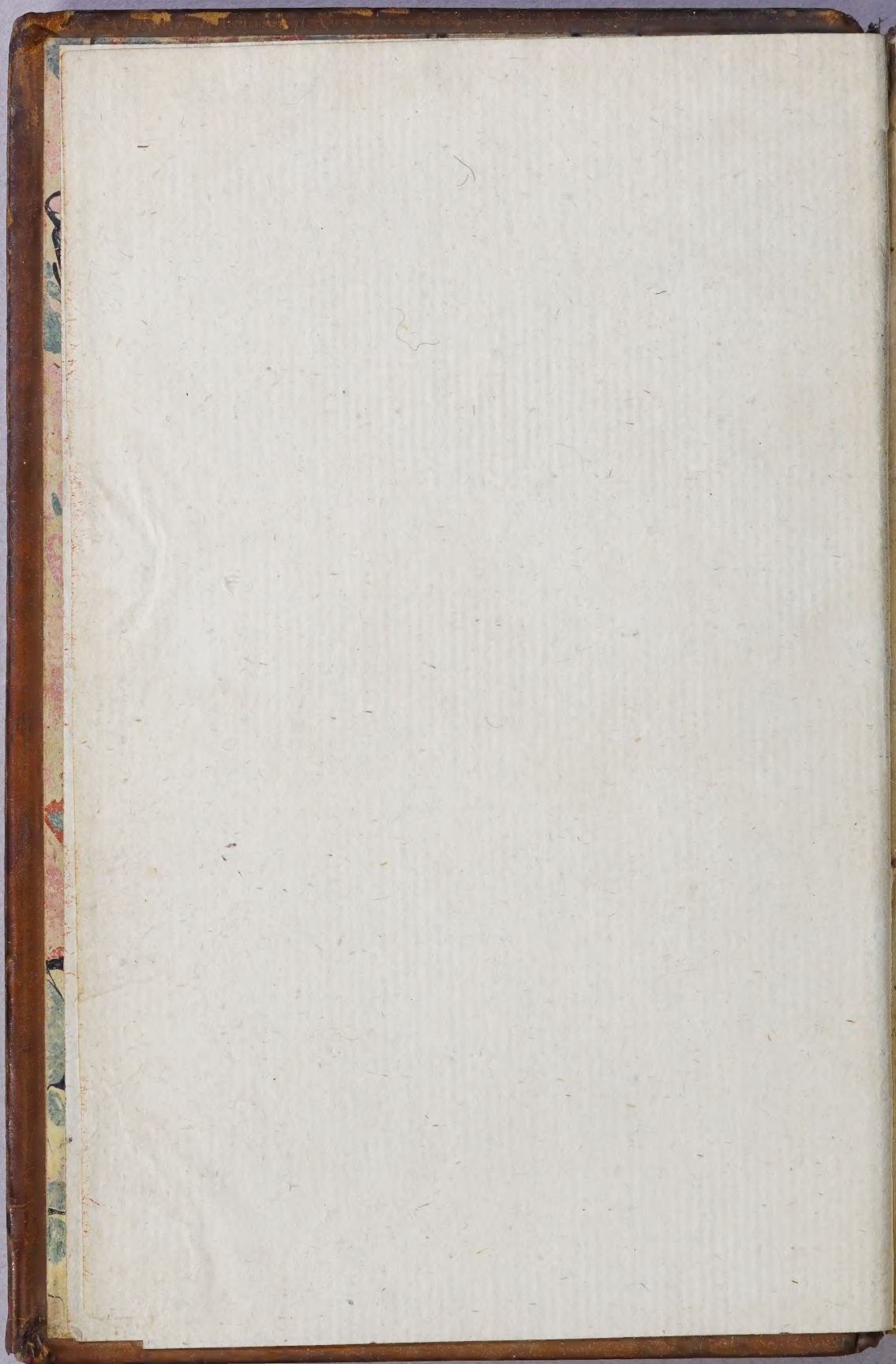
JOHN CARTER BROWN
LIBRARY

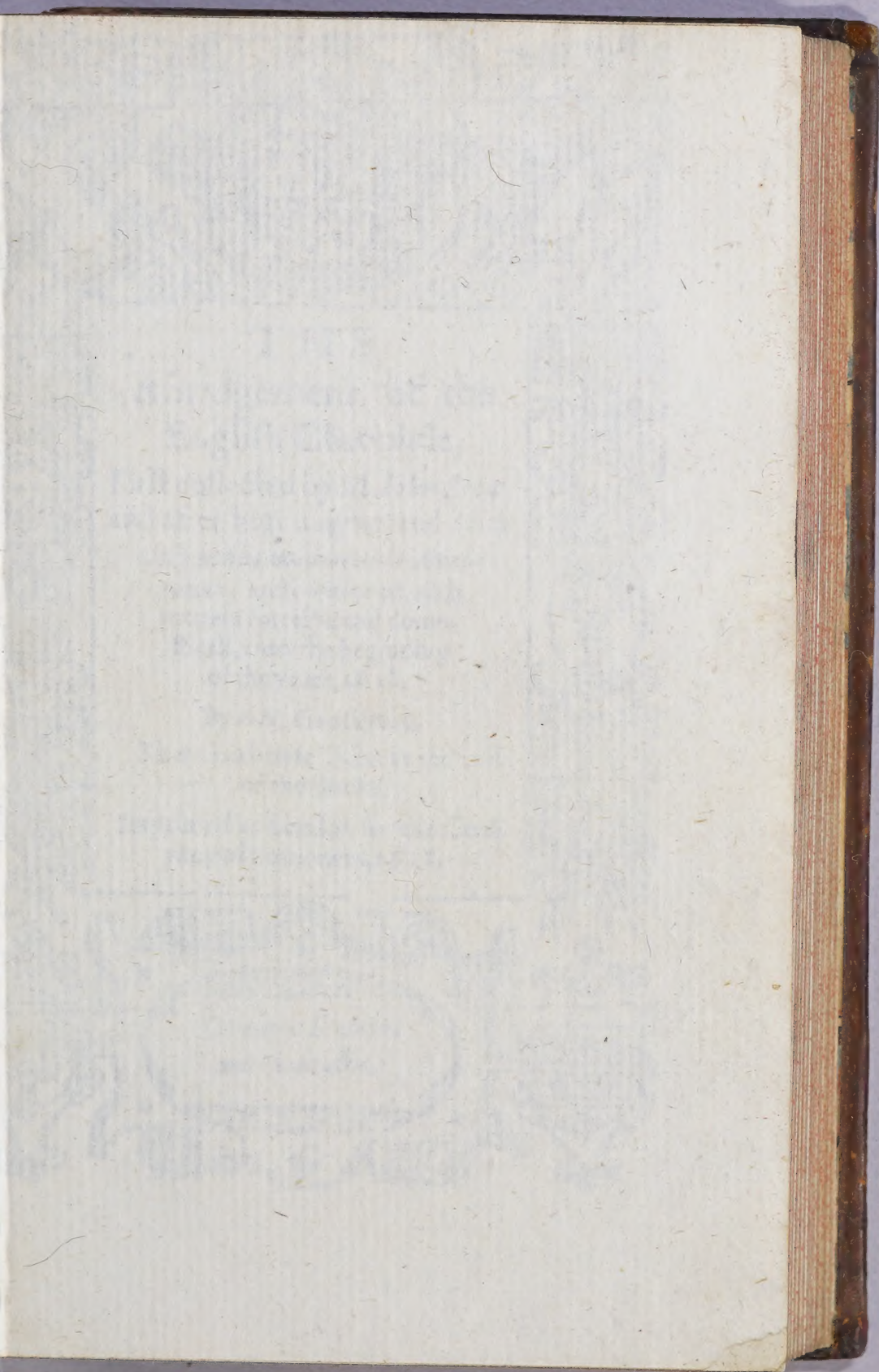
Purchased from the
Trust Fund of
Lathrop Colgate Harper
LITT. D.

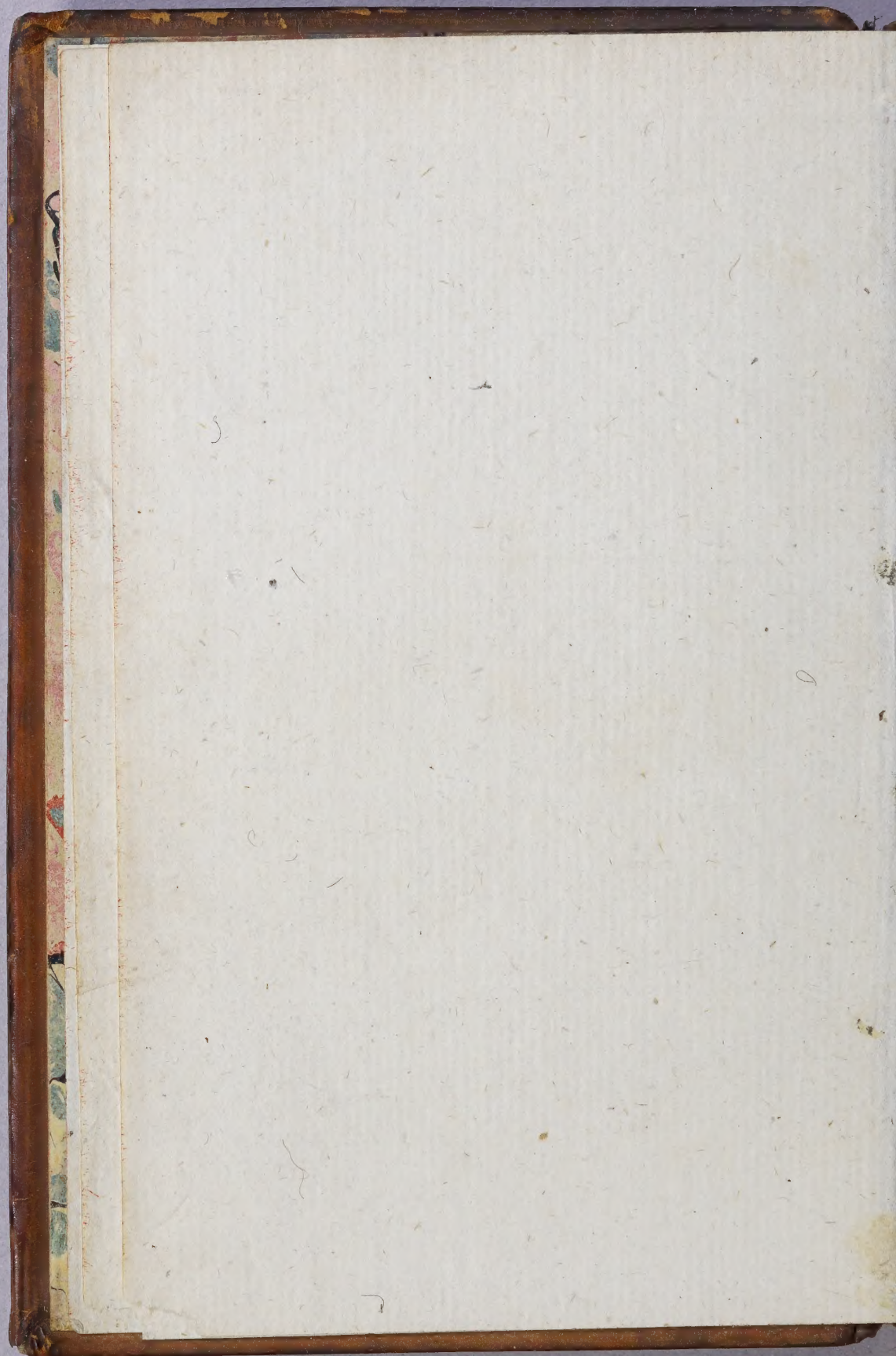


2/c Thore 1946









THE
Abridgement of the
English Chronicle,

First collected by *M. Iohn Stow*,
and after him augmented with
very many memorable Anti-
quities, and continued with
matters forreine and dome-
sticall, vnto the beginning
of the yeare, 1618.

By *E.H. Gentleman*.

There is a brieft Table at the end
of the Booke.

Imprinted at London for the Com-
pany of Stationers, 1618.



*Dextera Domini
me exaltabit.*

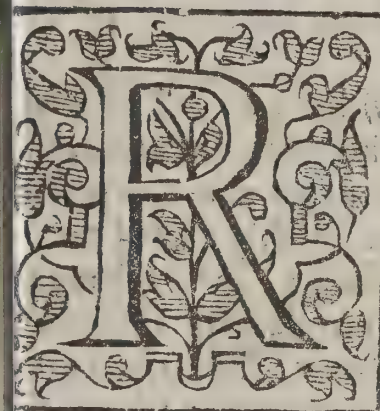
THE
 Abridgement of the
 English Chronicle
 First collected by M. John Stow
 and after him continued by
 others, and continued with
 additions to the beginning
 of the year 1618.
 By M. Gough.
 There is a new edition of the end
 of the book.
 Printed at London for the Com-
 pany of Stationers, 1618.

RPICB

Davidson's
 and others



To the Right Honorable Sir
George Bolles *Knight*, Lord
Maio^r of the Citie of London, and to
the Right worshipfull the Aldermen his
brethren: And to Sir *Anthony Benn* Knight, Re-
corder of the same Citie. *Edmond Howes*,
Gentleman, wisheth all heath
Peace and felicitie.



Ight Honourable and
graue Senators, the bles-
sed and peaceful entrance
into this land, and ioyfull
possession of our Leige
Lord, of his immediate
right of the Imperiall
crowne of England, and
the vtter banishment of
all doubt in the Regall
succession, with the vniuersall hearts applause of
all his Highnesse English subiects, who with one
consent acknowledged their loue and dutie vnto
his lawfull right in Soueraigntie, all which in the
speedy effecting and establishing of peace in this
kingdome was much more then either our neigh-
bour Nations held possible to bee so easily perfor-
med,

The Epistle

med, as appeared by their great admiration vpon the certaine knowledge thereof, or was rightly vnderstood of the multitude that wholly enioyes the benefite, as too plainly appeareth by their wilful ingratitude & forgetfulnes, seeing their long continued feare so quickly suppressed, and beyond all expectation conuerted into as great freedom and tranquillitie, as either their hearts could wish, or is enjoyed by any other nation. All these, and many other high blessings of Almighty God still succeeded one another, & no man would once hold vp his finger to make present acknowledgement or publicke vnderstanding vnto posterities, of the boundlesse and wondrous workes of God in these our daies, as also of the manifold remarkable accidents which haue happened of late yeares.

These motiues, I say, with the earnest perswasions of diuers graue and honourable personages, who neuer ceased to accite mee vnto this present Act of Chronologie, haue directly caused mee to performe this generall businesse, in which my tedious labours I haue been intollerably abused and scandalized by *Thraso*, *Momus*, *Zoylus*, and other backbiters, & detractors: concerning whom, sith it is the least of offences to offend offenders, I will neither vexe my selfe, nor trouble your patience in seeking to please the enuious and insatiate. But forasmuch as I highly prize the good content of the honest, wise, and vertuous, thus was the course and manner of my proceeding herein.

After I had well obserued, that no man would
lend

Dedicatory.

lend a helping hand vnto the late aged painefull
Chronicler : neither in many moneths after his
death, that any would expose or shewe themselues
to prosecute so good a worke : and albeit that in
this interim, & before, there were many named to
haue already entred into this Labyrinth, yet not
one appeared : whereupon I remembred the say-
ing of the Philosopher: *That the naming of many
friends, is a maine impediment vnto friendship.* And as
in that, so in this; then for my own cleare satisfacti-
on, & full assurance, that I would neither preiudice
nor preuent any others better proceeding, I ente-
red into particular conference with euery man
whose names had beene diuulged. Some of them
of honourable rancke and reuerent qualitie : all of
them learned, & of good sufficiency, some where-
of answered me, they thought that the giuing out
of their names in this sort, was rather done by their
secret enemies, of purpose to draw them into ca-
pitall displeasure, and to bring their names & liues
into a generall question, then for any other intent
of good: other saide, who doth this worke, must
flatter, which I cannot, neither will I wilfully leaue
a scandall vnto my posteritie. Another said, I can-
not see how in any ciuil action a man should spend
his trauell, time & mony worse, then in that which
acquires no regard, nor reward, except backebi-
ting & detraction. And one amongst the rest after
he had sworne an oath, saide : I thanke God that I
am not yet madde, to wast my time, spend two
hundred pound a yeare, trouble my selfe, & all my
friends, onely to gaine assurance of endlesse re-

The Epistle

proch, losse of libertie, and bring all my dayes in question: & like as these spake, so did many others. And in conclusion, I sawe it vtterly refused of all. And by this time it was generally obserued, that this worke was wholly neglected. Then many of my friends began againe to animate me, and very seriously requited me to make supplement: whose kinde perswasions preuailed so farre, that I promised them to doe my indeuour, onely for one yeares space, wherein my good will exceeded my best experience, as I found afterwards, for that it is not a yeare or two wherein a man may obtaine the particularities of truth, neither accomplish any thing to the effect in this solide and variable imploiment. Then forthwith I repaired to the most honourable superiours, vnto whom I humbly signified my zealous loue, dutie, and diligence in this generall seruice of my Prince and Country. Of whom I receiued very gracious incouragement, & honorable instructions. And after that, vpon conference with diuers graue Elders, louers of vertue, and fauourers of the Cities honour, by whose direction, with all meekenesse I manifested my willingnesse vnto the Lord Maior, and Court of Aldermen, being then resolved, neither to breake my former promise, nor to neglect so great and generall a good for any deprauiing speeches, or malevolent aspects, with all integritie; since which time I haue spent in this busines sixteene yeares without any great cause of encouragement. May it therefore please your wisdomes rightly to vnderstand that in all my proceedings I haue neither presumed

Dedicatory.

med too farre of my selfe , nor done ought that might discourage, or preuent any other. And thus much for the cause and maner of my proceeding.

Now right honourable , and most worthy Elders , whose state and gouernment is renowned through the world: what is hee that hath any vnderstanding , and knowes not London to bee the most flourishing and peacefull Cittie of Europe ? of greatest antiquitie , happiest in countinuance, most increased, chiefe in prosperitie, and most stored with plentie ? and here I might alleadge many ancient presidents of pleasures , profits, time, and state, whereof neuer any subordinate Magistrates could equall yours. But seeing few wordes to the wise suffice, I will onely speake a word or two by the way. The promised blessing vnto the ancient Israelites to possesse a land that flowed with milke and hony, is with seuen fold measure heaped on your heads, your citty filled more abundantly with all sorts of filkes, fine linnen, oyles, wines, and spices, perfection of Arts, & all costly ornaments, and curious workemanship , then any other Province: so as London well deserues to beare the name of the choicest storehouse in the world, and to keepe ranke with any royall Cittie in Europe: Her Cittizens rich and bounteous , witnesse their ranke giuing of more then twice seuen fiftens in the yeare , and their long continued charges and expence , as well vpon all occasions by sea and land for defence of their Prince and Country, as in payding and relieuing their distressed neighbour nations , and in performing many other worthy
mat-

The Epistle

matters for their owne honour , the delight of strangers, and the reliefe of the poore, as otherwise: so as without offence it may truely be said, that the liberalitie of the Londoners, is but halfe knowne to their common friends. Peace and plenty in the highest degree possesseth now your gates and pallaces: all nations repaire with willingnesse to bee partakers of your happinesse: many other glorions Cities haue many waies wanted these incessant blessings: witnesse the famous Citie Rome, which hath beene often spoiled and sacked: the Citie Mosco, which not long since wastwice spoiled with fire, the first by her enemies, the last was a priuate politicke practise of her owne Emperour. The like misfortune hath befallen vnto the great Cittie Constantinople. Stately Antwerpe hath felt the smart of diuers changes within mans memory. Populous Paris of late yeares was glad to beat downe her owne Suburbs, and cut her skirts shorter, least other should sit vpon them: Cracouia, Lishbon, and many other royall Citties were glad and faine to seeke and sue for that which is freely giuen vnto her. These last haue I cited to bee as a looking-glasse to London; sith it is as impossible for any to know their proper face & feature without an obiect, as it is for any people to bee truely sensible of their owne felicitie, that haue not scene nor tasted others misery.

And thus (right Honourable and graue Fathers) although it was my meaning to haue vsed breuity, yet being inforced to the contrary, I craue your pardon, least I haue offended by prolixitie. And
because

Dedicatory.

because I will for euer be exempt, and free from all danger of all precurrant vipers, lurking Adders, and venemous tongues, I here conclude, with tender of my loue, and the continuance of a double prentiship, not onely of these my free offered labours in this Abridgement, but also my larger Booke, the which I likewise recōmend vnto your kind acceptation, hauing as well formerly as at this present proclaimed a cessation from any further supplement or continuance of the generall English Chronicle, to the end they might and shall for euer be truely vnderstood, that I haue no coherence with the enuious who neuer did good themselves nor speake well of others, being euer desirous to doe my best to auoide all impediments that may any way impeach others better proceedings, wishing you all encrease of your hearts desire, and euerlasting happiness.





TO THE HONEST AND friendly Reader.

HOr thy sake with the rest of my louing
Countrimen, and for the modest delight
of other Nations, of what qualitie soe-
uer, through the earnest perswasion of
many my good friends, fauourers of
knowledge, I was the rather induced to performe this
businesse, and to arme my selfe with my best patience a-
gainst the daily iniuries and discourtesies which in these
affaires I haue indured both in Court and Countrey,
without the least part of pride or presumption on my be-
halfe. A time may come, to their disgrace, wherein I
may retort their undeserued malice. But as concerning
the ignorant, proud and enuious, it will be hard for me
to escape their braine-sicke imputation. For my owne
part I acknowledge others excellency, and my owne in-
sufficiency. What I haue done, was in a kinde of volun-
tary necessitie; as is euident: for that euery man (so far
as I could perceine) though they thought it a very good
worke, yet they held it no wisdom to run headlong into
iudgement, and for the pleasure of others to waste their
time, spend their money, displease superiors, and endure
the cruell censure of the multitude, onely upon hope of
Master Stowes reward. All which, notwithstanding,
for the generall good of all men, & without intent of of-
fence

To the Reader.

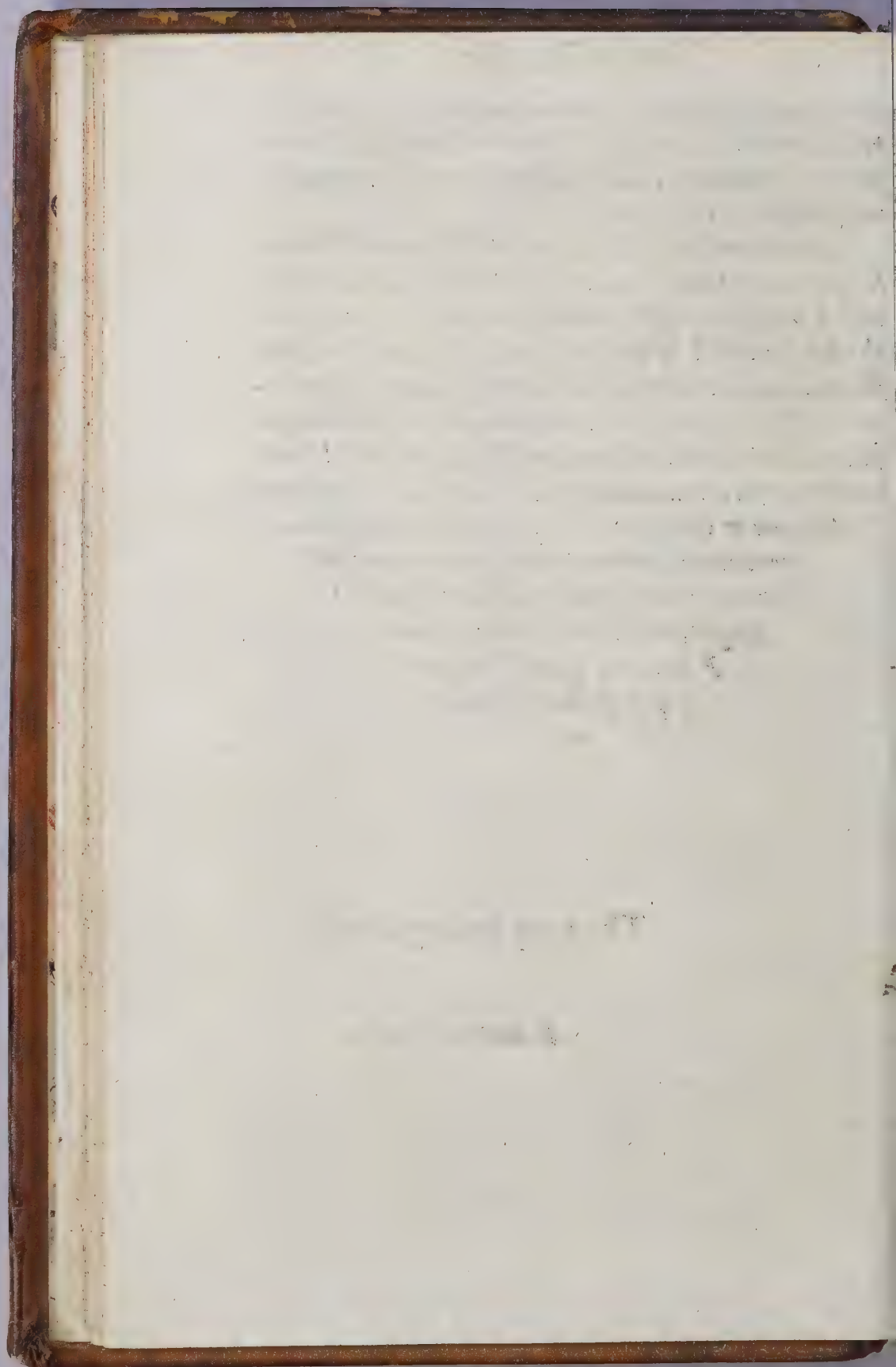
fence to any, seeing so many memorable accidents like to be buried in oblivion. I have undertaken sixteene yeares supplement, and enlarged it with very many memorable antiquities.

And according to my promise I have published my larger worke three yeares past. The manifold abuses which have beene offered me by the shape of man, and the small respect by those of good spirit, and solide substance, have so checkt my forwardnesse, that I stand amazed, having already beene condemned, and iudged before I was tried, or heard to speake. What I have written, is free from leazing: Be thou therefore of what Religion or condition soeuer, expect nothing herein contained, to be written for any purpose of flattery, time service, or offence: truth I sought, and truth is here set downe.

Peace and good thoughts
possesse thee. Fare-
well.

Thy very louing friend,

Edmond Howes.





A DESCRIPTION OF ENGLAND SCOTLAND, WALES,

and Cornwall.



Britaine, is an Island in the Ocean Sea, situate right over against France, one part of which the Englishmen doe inhabite, another part Scots, the third part Welshmen, and the fourth part Cornishmen. All they either in language, conditions, or laws, doe differ among themselves. England is the greatest part, which is divided into 40 Countiees, which we call Shires: Whereof ten (that is to say) Kent, Sussex, Surrey, South-hampton, Berkshire, Wilshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Devonshire, and Cornwall, doe containe the west part of that Island, which part bounding towards the South, standeth betwene the Chanell and the Sea.

From thence to the River of Trent, which passeth through the midst of England bee 16. Shires, whereof the first five (standing Eastward) are Essex, Middlesex, Hertfordshire, Suffolke, and Northfolke,

A Summary of

folke, and Cambridgeshire. The other ten, which stand more in the middle of the country, are these: Bedford, Huntington, Buckingham, Oxford, Portsmouth, Rutland, Leicester, Nottingham, Warwick, and Lincoln. After these there be 6, which border Westward vpon Wales, as Gloucester, Hereford, Worcester, Shropshire, Stafford, and Chester. About the middle of the Region, Darbshire, Dorsetshire, Lancashire, & Cumberland. On the left hand toward the West, is Westmerland: against the same is the Bishopricke of Durham, and Northumberland, which boundeth vpon the North, in the Marches of Scotland. These shires be diuided into xxii. Bishopricks, Canterbury, Rochester, London, Winchester, Winchester, Salisbury, Excester, Bath and Wells, Worcester, Gloucester, Hereford, Couentry and Lichfield, Lincoln, Ely, Norwich, Oxford, Peterborough, Bristol. And this is the prouince of the Archbishop of Canterbury, which is the Primat of England, with Wales. Dorset, Durham, Chester, and Carlisle, is the other prouince of the Archbishop of Dorset, which is another Primat of England. The Ocean sea doth bound England: the first part of Britaine East and South Wales, and Cornwall West. The river of Tweede diuideth England and Scotland North. The length of the Island beginneth at Portsmouth in the South part, and endeth at Tweed in the North, containing 320. Miles.

Scotland
another
part of
Britaine.

Scotland, after the ouerthrow of the Picts, began at the river Tweed, & so meeting at the river Tyne.

Line. Therefore y^e length of Scotland, frō Twēd
to the furthest coast, is esteemed to be 480. myles:
But as Scotland is longer than England, so is it
narrower. The said river of Twēd separateth the
marches from Northumberland, the farthest
cuntry of England: the chiefe towne whereof
is Warwicke, now in possession of the English.
The westerne limite of Scotland, whilome was
Cumberland, which the river of Selue diuideth
from Annandall. Betwene these two Regions,
the Cheviot hilles appeare. Pert to the marches,
Highland bordereth, bounding vpon the East.
The most famous townes, be Dunber, Hadding-
ton, Leigh, Northbarwicke, and Edenbrough the
kings seat. The same Citty, the river called the
Tyth, doth water and passe by: the same river a-
gaine diuideth from Loughdean, a country adioy-
ning called the Fife, in which country are many
townes, as Donfermile, Cupre: but the notable
towne of S. Andrew, specially famous for the U-
niversitie, and Sea of the Archbishop. On the o-
ther side toward the Irish side Northward, is Ni-
daliala, so called of the river that passeth thereby,
there be the townes of Douglass, and Dounrie.
Upon the South adioyneth Galloway, where is
the towne called Coswel, and the ancient Temple
S. Ninian. By that standeth the countrey of
Haricta once renowned, with the towne Haricton,
whereof perchance it toke the name. About Hari-
ton, towards the west, is Elgonia bordering vpon
the Ocean, whereon is the Lake Lomunde, which
is very broad & large, containing many Islands,

situate at the foote of the mountaine Granithayn, eight miles from the Castle of Doubriton. A good space on this side Grampius riseth by river Taus, the greatest of all Scotland, taking his name of Atholt and Calidonia, a lake from whence it springeth, which falling by many places, but chiefly by S. Johns towne, and lastly by Dundee, and there breaketh into the Germane sea. Against Taus is Anguise, and is diuided from Fife. To the same open the Forth, adioyneth Atheles. On the other side Argyle sheweth it selfe, being full of Lakes, whose uttermost bounds stretch so farre as Ireland, about which the promontary of fote land, called Lands-head standeth.

Betweene Argatele and Olgonia westward, lyeth the countrey of Sterling. Here the Forrest of Calidonia beganne on the left side, there likewise is the Castle of Calidone situate by Taus, called Doncheldin. From a little hill of the Forrest, riseth Cluid.

Of that river the Dale was called Cloteneale: which country that river runneth by, and in the same is the Citty of Glasco, a goodly Uniuersity. Againe, towards the East is ioyned the country of Anguis and Berne, upon the sea coast, where in Forduine by situation is very strong. Of the same side of Scotland is the countrey of Harre, garnished with a citty called Aberdeen, standing betweene the two riuers of Dona and Dea. Then followeth Morry, which the two notable riuers doe compasse about, called Dea and Spea. At the mouth of the last river, standeth the towne of

Elgis :

Elgis: But in the middle part standeth the broad
country of Rossia. The breadth of the Island is
carle xxx. miles ouer, which defended with thre
promontories like Towers, repelleth the great
waves and surges of the sea: and inuironed with
two gulfes, which those promontories do inclose,
the entries be quiet and calme, & the water peace-
ble. The strait of the land is at this day called
Cathanes, coasting vpon the sea Deuralidon.

About Scotland in the Irish seas are xl. Islands:
many of these in length at least are 30. miles, but
in breadth not aboue 12. Amongst them is Iona,
beautified with the tombs of the Scottish Kings.
Beyond Scotland towards the North be the Isles
of Orcades, the which are 30. in number the prin-
cipall of which Islands is Panonia.

Beyond the Orcades standeth Thule, in the fro-
m sea now called Island.

The other part Northerne, and full of Moun-
tains, a very rude & homely kinde of people doth
habite, which are called the Redshankes, or wild
cots, and thus much of Scotland.

Wales lieth on the left hand: which like a pro-
montary or foreland on euery side is compassed
with the maine sea: except it be on the Southeast
with the Riuer of Seneerne, which diuideth
Wales from England. Therefore Wales is ex-
tended from the towne of Chepstow, where it be-
gineth by a straight line, a little aboue Shrews-
bury, even to Westchester Northward. Into that
so many of the Britaines as remained alieue
er the slaughter & losse of their country, at the
length

Wales the
third part
of Britain,

4 Bishops
in Wales.

length did repaire, where partly through refuge
of the mountaines, and partly of the woods and
marshes, they remained in safety: which part
they enjoy to this day. There bee many towne
and strong Castles, and foure Bishopricks. The
first is S. Davids, another Landaffe, the third
Bangor, and the fourth S. Asaph, which be vnder
the Arch-bishop of Canterbury. The Welchmen
haue a language from the Englishmen, which as
they say, both partly sound of the Troian anti-
quitie, and partly of the Graeke. And thus much
of Wales.

Cornwall.

Cornwall beginneth on that side which stand-
eth towards Spaine westward: toward the
East, it is of length fourescore and ten miles, reach-
ing a little beyond S. Germaines, situate on the
right hand vpon the sea coast, where the greater
breadth of that countrey is but twenty miles. It
bordereth vpon England, West, South & North.
The maine sea is round about it: it is a very bar-
ren soyle, but there is great plenty of Lead and
Tin: their tongue is farre dissonant from Eng-
lish, but it is much like to the Welch tongue: be-
cause they haue many wordes common to both
tongues. Cornwall is in the Diocesse of Exeter
which was once worthy to bee counted the fourth
part of the Island, for the contrarietie of the lan-
guage.

Thus much of the particular description of
Britaine. The forme of the Island is Triquetra
hauing three corners, or three sides: two whereof
that is to say, the corner toward the East, and the
othe

other toward the West (both extending Northwards) are the longest. The third, which is the South side, is farre shorter then the other: for the Island is greater of length then of breadth. The right corner of which Island Eastward, is in Kent at Dover and Sandwich. From whence, to the third angle, which is in the North of Scotland, is seven hundred miles. Againe, the length from this corner of Dover in Kent to the uttermost part of Cornwall, being S. Michaels mount, is supposed to be three hundred miles. From this left angle, being the West part of Cornwall, which hath a prospect towards Spaine, to the North angle in the further part of Scotland, the length is eight hundred miles.

THE RACE OF THE
Kings of Britaine : and in the Margent
are placed the yeares before Christs birth, when e-
very King began their raigne, till *Cunobelinus*,
in whose time Christ was borne, and then
the yeares from his birth
are placed,

But the same of Siluius (following, as here 1108.
before, the common received opinion) after a
long and weary journey with his Troians, a-
rrived in this Island, at a place now called Totnes
in Devonshire, the yeare of the world, 2155. the
yeare before Christs nativitie, 1108. wherein he

first beganne to raigne; and named it after his
elone name Britan: he builded the Citty of now
Troy, now called London: he divided the whole
Island among his three sonnes. Unto *Locrine*
his eldest sonne, he gave the middle part, called
Loegria: to *Camber*, *Cambria*, to *Albanast*, *Alba-*
ma: he deceased when he had raigned 24. yeares.

1084

How Hum-
ber took
that name.

Locrine raigned 20. yeares. he chased the *Hun-*
nes which invaded this realme, & pursued them
so sharpe, that many of them with their king,
were drowned in a river named *Humber*. *Locrine*
had to wife *Guendoline*, daughter to *Corineus*,
Duke of Cornwall, by whom hee had a sonne
named *Madan*: hee also kept *Estrild*, by whom
hee had a daughter named *Sabrine*: but *Guenda-*
line gathering a great power, fought with king
Locrine, and slew him. Shee drowned *Estrild*
with her daughter *Sabrine*, in a River called *Se-*
nerne.

Seuerne.

1604

Guendoline
a Queene.
The King
devoured
by woules.

Guendoline discretly ruled 15. yeares, and left
the same to her sonne *Madan*.

Madan was deuoured by wild woules, when
he had raigned 11. yeares.

1009

A traitor to
his brother
devoured
of wild
beasts.

Mempricus. Deuore his brother *Manlius*, ta-
king the wiues & daughters of his subjects:
but was destroyed of woules, when he had raig-
ned 20. yeares.

919

929

917

Chester.

Ebranke founded *Aleud* in Scotland: he made
the Caste of *Edenbrough*, and *Wambrough*:
hee builded *Kaybranke*, now called *Worce*, hee
raigned 40. yeares.

Brutus, surnamed *Green-shield*, raigned
twelve

English Chronicles.

twelve yeares.

Leil builded Carlill, now called Cestria: hee
raigned 25. yeares. 892

Rudhribras builded Canterbury, Winche-
ster, and Shaftsbury. He raigned: twenty nine
yeares.

Bladud, who had long studied at Athens, brought
Philosophers to keepe scholes in Britaine: hee
builded Bath, and presumed to flie: but brake his
necke when he had raigned 20. yeares. 863
Bath.
The King
atten pied
to flye.

LEile, builded Caer Lair, now called Leicester.
Hee had thre daughters, Gonorell, Ragan,
and Cordelle: which Cordelle succeeded him
in the Kingdome, when he had raigned fourtie
yeares.

Cordelle was sore vexed by her two Nephews,
Morgan of Albanie, and Conedagus of Cam-
ber, who cast her into prison: where she slew her
selfe, when she had raigned 5. yeares. 844
Cordila
Queene.

MOrgan warred on his Nephewe Conedagus,
but Conedagus slue Morgan, and then was
King of all Britaine: He raigned thre and thirtie
yeares. 800

Ruallu, in whose time it rained blond thre
dayes: And then a great mortalitie caused al-
most desolation. He raigned 46. yeares. 766
Bloud rai-
ned.

Gurgustus, a common drunkard, whereof fol-
lowed other vices, raigned 37. yeares. 721

Scolius the brother of Gurgustus raigned fortie
nine yeares. 664

Iago, Cousin to Gurgustus, raigned five and twen-
ty yeares. 636

King

612

Kimmacus raigned 53. yeares.

559

Gorbodug raigned 43. yeares.

396

The brother
the brother
the brother.**F***errex* with his brother *Porrex*, ruled *Britaine* five yeares, they fell at ciuill discorde for the soueraigne dominion, in which *Ferrex* was slaine, and *Porrex* after ward was killed.

441

Mulmutius
lawes.**M***ulmutius Dunw* • constituted good lawes, which long after were called *Mulmutius* lawes, he gaue priuiledges vnto Temples, and ploughes, and began to make the foure notable wayes in *Britaine*, he raigned 40. yeares.**B***elinus & Brennus* diuided this Isle of *Britaine*. Vnto *Belme* was appointed, *England*, *Wales* and *Cornwall*. Vnto the other, the part beyond *Humber*. This *Brennus* raised warre against *Belme*: but in conclusion, *Brennus* went amongst the *Gauls*, where for his excellent qualities, hee was their soueraigne Captaine, with whom he passed into *Italy*, sacked *Rome*. *Belinus* raigned xxvi. yeares.

375

Ireland inhabited.**C***urgustus* subdued *Denmarke*, and in his returne met with a flete comming from the parts of *Spain*, which were seeking for habitations, to whom he granted the Isle of *Ireland* to inhabit. He raigned xix. yeares.

356

Mercia law
the third.**C***vinthelinus* had to wife a notable woman named *Mercia*: Shee diuided certaine lawes, named *Mercians* lawes. He raigned xxvi. yeares.

330

The Picts
inhabited
the marches**C***ecilus* raigned seven yeares: a people called *Picts*, arrived here in *Britaine*, and possessed those parts, which now be the Marches of both Realmes, *England* and *Scotland*.*Kimarus*

- K** *Imarus* raigned 3. yeares, and was slaine as
he was hunting. 323
- Elanius* was king of Britaine 9. yeares. 321
- M** *Orindus*, in whose time out of the Irish seas
came a wonderfull monster, which destroyed
much people, whereof the king hearing, would
needes fight with it, by which hee was deuoured,
when he had raigned 8. yeares. 311
The King deuoured.
- G** *Orbomannus* raigned 11. yeares. He builded
Grantham. 393
Grantham
builded.
- A** *Rchigallo* extorted from men their goods, to
enrich his treasure: for which cause he was
deprived when he had raigned 5. yeares. 192
The King
deprived.
- Elidurus* raigned 5. yeares. 296
- A** *Rchigallo* restored, ruled the people quietly
ten yeares.
- E** *Lidurus*, after the death of his brother, raigned
not passing two yeares, but that his younger
brother *Vigenius* tooke and cast him into prison. 272
- V** *Igenius* raigned seven yeares, and *Peredurus*
raigned after 2. yeares, He builded the towne
of Pickering. 370
The towne
of Pickering
built.
- Elidurus* the third time raigned foure yeares. 261
- Gorbonian* raigned ten yeares. 258
- Morgan* guided the Realme 14. yeares. 248
- E** *Merianus*, when he had tyrannously raigned
7. yeares, was deposed. 234
- Inall* gouerned peaceably 20. yeares. 227
- Rimo* gouerned this Realme 16. yeares. 207
- Gernuntius* raigned 20. yeares. 191
- C** *Atillus* raigned ten yeares: he hung by all op-
pressors of the poore. 171
A good
example.

- 161 *Coilus* quietly raigned 20. yeares.
 141 *Porrex*, a vertuous Prince, raigned 5. yeares.
 116 *C**Hierennus*, through his darkeneste, raigned but one yeare.
 135 *Falgen* his sonne raigned but two yeares.
 133 *Eldred* raigned but one yeare.
 132 *Androgins* likewise raigned one yeare.
 131 *Varianus* raigned thre yeares.
 136 *Elud*, a great Astronomer, raigned 5. yeares.
 124 *Dedantius* raigned five yeares.
 120 *Detonus* raigned in the land two yeares.
 118 *Gurginus* raigned thre yeares.
 115 *Merianus* was King two yeares.
 111 *Blandumus* gouerned two yeares.
 180 *Caperus* raigned thre yeares.
 106 *Quinus* ruled this land two yeares.
 104 *Silius* raigned two yeares.
 94 *Bledgabredus* raigned ten yeares.
 91 *Archemalus* was King two yeares.
 88 *Eldelus* raigned foure yeares.
 86 *Rodianus* was King two yeares.
 83 *Redargius* raigned thre yeares.
 81 *Samulius* raigned two yeares.
 78 *Penisellus* was King thre yeares.
 76 *Pyrhus* ruled this land two yeares.
 74 *Caporus* was King two yeares.
 70 *Dinellus* gouerned foure yeares.
 66 *Helius* raigned not full one yeare.

And repaired
ed London

L*ud* repaired the cite of new Troy, & builded on the west part thereof, Ludgate, leauing after him two sons, *Androgins*, and *Theomancius*: who being not of age to gouerne, their Uncle *Cassibelan*

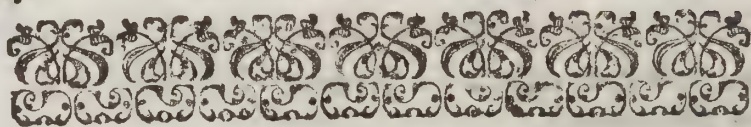
lan

lan obtained the crowne. London took the name of Lud, and was called Ludstowne. Thus farre Ieffery Munnmouth.

Cassibelanus ruled 19. yeares. In the 8. yeare of his raigne *Julius Cesar* sailed into Britain, where at the first, being wearied with an hard & sharpe battaille, & after with sudden tempest, and his nauy almost destroyed, he returned againe into France: the next spring (which was the yeare before Christ 51.) hee passed the seas againe with a great army. But whiles he went towards his armies on land, his shippes lying at anker, with force of tempest were destroyed, so that 40. were lost. Upon land also his horsemen at the first encounter were banquished. At the second conflict, hee put the Britaines to flight. From thence hee went vnto the riuer of Thames, on the farther side whereof, *Cassibelanus* with a great multitude of people, was keeping the bankes: but not being able to resist the force of the Romanes, London submitted it selfe to *Cesar*, deliuering vnto him hostages: which example also the other citties followed: whereby *Cassibelanus* was constrained to agree that Britaine should become tributary to the Romanes. Then *Cesar* like a conqueror, with a great number of prisoners, sailed into France, and so to Rome.

Theomantius raigned quietly 23. yeares.

Vnobelinus, the sonne of *Theomantius*, raigned 35. yeares. In the 14. yeare of his raigne, Christ our Saviour was borne.



From this place following, the yeares
from Christ his birth, are placed
in the Margent.

An Christ,

I



ESUS Christ very God
and man, was bozne in the
42. yeare of the raigne of
Augustus: hee beganne to
preach the 15. yeare of *Ti-*
berius, and suffered his pas-
sion in the 18. yeare of the
same *Tiberius*.

21

G*Uiderius*, for that hee thought the Romanes
had their tribute wrongfully, he denied to pay
the same: he raigned 23. yeares.

Aruiagus raigned 28. yeares.

44

Claudius the Emperour sailed into Britaine:
he subdued vnto the Empire, the Isles of *Orca-*
des, and those that lye in the Ocean Sea beyond
Britaine.

First Chri-
stians in
England.

The yeare after Christs birth 63. came into
Britaine *Ioseph* of *Arimathie*, & 11. other Chri-
stians, who builded them a Chappell in the Isle
of *Anaion*, and after he was there buried; which
place being since increased and newly builded,
was named *Glassenbury*.

73

M*Arus* was ordained King: the *Picts*, accom-
panied with the *Scots*, invaded Britaine,
vnto

unto whom *Marius* gaue inhabitaunce in the further part of Scotland: He raigned 53. yeares.

Coilus, brought vp among the Romanes, paid the tribute truly, he builded the towne of Colchester, and raigned 55. yeares. 124
Colchester
buile.

At this time 123. the famous Physitian *Galen* flourished in Rome vnder *Helius Adriannus* the Emperour. Galen.

Vicius sent his Embassadors to *Eleutherius* Bishop of Rome, desiring him to send some devout and learned men, by whose instruction both he and his people might be taught the faith and religion of Christ: whereof *Eleutherius* being very glad, sent with them *Faganus*, and *Deruianus*, by whose diligence *Lucius* and his people were baptized and instructed in the faith of Christ. *Lucius* raigned 12. yeares.

Euerus Emperour in Britaine, caused a trench to be cast from sea to sea, the length of 22. miles. 194

Ntonius Bassianus died in the vi. yeare of his raigne. 212

Arausius tooke vpon him in Britaine, and 7. yeares after *Carausius* was slaine by *Alexander*. *Saint Alban*, suffered martyrdom vnder *Dioclesian* and *Maximilian*, in the yeare of our Lord 22. 290
Carausius
vsurpeth in
Britaine.

Leitus then kept Britaine by the space of three yeares, and was subdued by *Asclepiodatus*. 292

At this time the Emperour of Rome ordained himselfe & his successors, an imperiall Crowne of gold, adorned with precious stones. The first
imperiall
Crowne
of gold.

Reade my larger booke.

299

A Sclepiodatus flew Gallus, the Romane Captaine in the city of London, Coil took on him the Kingdome of Britaine.

305

Constantius began to raigne, possessed Africa, Italy, France, Britaine.

306

Constantine the great, sonne of Constantius, and Helen was created Emperour in Britaine: he established the Gospell in his Empire, and after him all Emperours were Christians: He left behind him three sonnes, to wit, Constantinus, Constantians, and Constantius.

337

Constantinus attempted warre against his brother, and was slaine.

340

Constantians then ruled Britaine, which he had administered with great iustice: but was slaine.

353

Constantius then had the regiment of Britaine himselfe alone, enjoyed the Romane Empire.

S. George.

About this time lived the famous Preacher S. George in Antioch.

372

Iulian the Apostata.

Iulianus (called the Apostata) beganne his raigne ouer the Empire, an earnest aduersary to Christian Religion. After him succaded in the Empire,

Iouinian.

Iouinion.

365

Valentian was Emperour: he by his Deputy here in Britaine, made sharpe warre vpon the Picts and Scots.

Hillary Tearme.

This yeare 369. dyed S. Hillary, Bishop of Poitiers, of whom Hillary Tearme taketh the name: or as some thinke, of Pope Hillary, who was Pope in the yeare 464.

Gratian

G *Radian* was then created Emperour: *Maximus* 375
 here in Brittain usurped the title of the *Maximus*.
 Empire, whereupon assembling all the men of
 warre, and youth of the Realme, he passed into
 France, expelled the Frenchmen out of *Armo-*
rica, and placed therein Brittaines, under *Conon*,
 of whomeuer since it hath bene called Brittain Little Britan
 the lesse. in France.

V *Rsula*, with the eleuen thousand Virgins, sent
 into little Brittain to be married, were slaine.
 At this time 386. in a generall Councell at The origi-
 Constantinople, among other things it was or- nall of the
 dained, that the Bishops of Constantinople should Patria chy
 for ever be called Patriarches. Reade my larger of Constan-
 booke. tinople,

H *onorius* the sonne of *Theodosius*, succeded after 395
 his father in the Empire: but *Gratian*, a Bri-
 taine, taking vpon him to gouerne Brittain: was
 immediately slaine, and *Constantine* was elected
 Gouvernour.

T he last of September 425. died the most re- 408
 uerend ffather *S. Hierosme*, in his hermitage The death
 in Bethelern at 91. yeares of age. of S Hie-
 rosme.

T *Heodosius* succeded in the Empire, and made
Valentinian his cousin, fellow therein, At this
 time Brittain, with the foresaid warres, was so
 impouerished of able men, that it could not with-
 stand the inuasions of the Pictes and Scots:
 whereupon they required aide of *Aetius*, the
 Captaine of the Romaine Army, hee sent them
 certaine men of warre out of Fraunce, who
 manfully chased away the Picts and Scots, and
 raising

raising a wall betwene the Province and the enemy, returned. After their departure, the Picts and Scots invaded the Brittaines againe, foraged their countrey, and destroyed the inhabitants: wherupon there was sent new aid out of France, and a wall was made of stones. But shortly after the Scots and Picts made greater Roades into Britaine, then euer heretofore. For the Romans being troubled with wars in France and Italy, neglected the defence of Britaine. This happened about the 16. yeare of *Theodosius* the yonger, the yeare of Christ, 443.

S. Patrique
sent to con-
uert Ire-
land.

The Go-
thes spole
Rome.

About this time, being the 14. yeare of *Honorius* the Emperour, there was a generall Counsell held at Ephesus, by *Celestinus* the first, who by consent of the Emperour, sent *S. Patrique* the sonne of *Gothes*, sister to *S. Martin* of Towers, to conuert the Irish Nation. And in the yeare 413. which was the 2. yeare of this *Honorius*, the *Gothes* destroyed Rome: but *Alarcus* their King, being a Christian, shewed mercy to such as fled into the Churches of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*.

Richs Geyse, alias *Genferic*, King of *Alaynes* and *Wandals*, after hee had subdued Carthage, came from Spaine into Libia, at the request of *Boniface*, gouernoz of Affrica, to aide him against *Sygisildus*, King of Barbary, who not onely made hauocke of the Countrey of Affrica, with fire and sword in all extremitie with his diuellish people, but also greatly infected the world with the *Arrian* heresie. And in the yeare 431. hee with like malice to disturbe the Christian Church, besieged

besieged the Citty, wherein was the most holy and reuerend Father, Saint *Augustine*, who died within thre moneths after the siege at 76. yeares of age, hauing bene 40. yeares Bishop: of whom it is witten: that God shewed him a speciall grace, that hee lined not to see the desolation of that Citty, whereof he was then Bishop, viz. *Hyppo*. The death of S. Augustine.

The end of the Romanes gouernment in Britaine, which had continued 483. yeares.

After this, the Britaines continuing a while in doubtfull war with the Picts and Scots, elected *Vortiger*.

Vortiger being king, such a plenty of corne and fruit happened, as the like had not ben sene in many yeares; which plentie caused idlenesse, gluttony and lchery. There folloved such a great pestilence, that the liuing scantly sufficed to bury the dead. Also the Scots and Picts in most cruell wise spoiled the land: where through *Vortiger* was forced to send for aide of foraine lands. And in thre large shippes, there came out of Germany, thre sorts of people, Englishmen Saxons, and Getes: *Hengist* and *Horfus*, two brethren being their Captaines, vnto whom was given the Isle of Thanet to inhabite. By their manhood in many battailes, *Vortiger* vanquished and drove 447

Vortiger
diuorced.

backe the Pictes and other enemies : where by
Hengist came in such fauour , that Vortiger
married his daughter *Roman* , a maide of won-
derfull beauty , for whose sake the King was di-
uorced from his lawfull wife : after which time
the Saxons daily increased , and the Christian
faith decayed.

Vortiger
deprived.

The Britaines considering the daily repaire of
the Saxons , shewed to their King the icopardy
that might thereof insue , but all was in vaine :
wherfore they deprived him when he had raigned
7. yeares : and ordained to their King, his eldest
sonne *Vortimer*.

454
The King
poysoned.

Vortimer pursued the Saxons , and banqui-
shed them. Untill at length hee was poysoned
by his Step-mother , after hee had raigned sixe
yeares.

460
Barons
slaine at
Ambresbury

Vortiger obtained againe the Kingdome , and
shortly after, *Hengistus* entred the land, with
a number of Saxons : but when hee heard of the
great assembly that the Britaines made against
him, he treated for peace : shortly after the Sax-
ons traiterously slew on the plaine of *Sarisbury*,
CCCCI. Barons and Carles, and tooke the
King prisoner, constrained him to grant vnto
them Kent, Sutter, Suffolke, and Poyfolke.
Then *Hengist* began his dominion ouer Kent :
and sending foze more Saxons, made warre vpon
the Britaines.

First king-
dome of the
Saxons.

Vortiger
burned.

Aurelius Ambrose and *Viber*, made warre vpon
Vortiger, and burned him in his Castle, when hee
had secondly raigned 6. yeares.

Aurelius

A *Vrelins Ambrose*, second sonne to *Constantine*,
hasted him with an army towards *Pozke* a-
gainst *Occa* sonne of *Hengist*, where hee discomfi-
ted, and tooke prisoner the saide *Occa*. He caused
the great stones to be set vpon the plaine of *Saris- Stonehinge*
burp, in remembrance of the *Britaines* that were
slaine there.

466

A *Saxon* subdued the countries of *Southe-* The second
ry, *Somerset*, *Deuonshire*, and *Cornwall*, kingdom of
which after was called the *Kingdome of South* the Saxons,
Saxons.

The kingdome of the east *Saxons* began vnder The third
Duke Vffa, which contained *Pozfolke* and *Suf-* kingdom of
folke. *Aurelius*, died of popson, when he had raig- the Saxons.
ned 32. yeares.

V *Ther Pendragon* was crowned King. He was 498
enamored vpon *Igreene* the *Dukes* wife of
Cornwall, and on her hee begate *Arthur*. Hee
raigned eightene yeares, and was buried at
Stonehing.

A *Rthur*, the sonne of *Vther Pendragon*, was 516
crowned King of *Britaine*. He fought twelue
battailes against the *Saxons*, he constituted the Round
order of the round *Table*, to which order he onely
receiued such of the nobilitie, as were most re-
nowned for vertue and chiuallry.

While *Arthur* was occupied in his warres be-
yond the seas, *Mordred*, to whom he had commit-
ted the gouernment of *Britaine*, confederating
himselfe with *Cerdicus*, King of the *West*
Saxons, traiterously vsurped the *Kingdome*: of
which treason, when relation came to *Arthur*,

Mordred
slaine.

he speedily returned, pursuing him into Corneswall, gaue him battaile, where *Mordred* was slaine, and *Arthur* being deadly wounded, was conueied to *Glaffenbury*, where he died, and is buried, after he had raigned 16. yeares.

342

Constantine, kinsman to *Arthur*, was ordained King.

Aurelius a Britaine, raising mortall warre against *Constantine*, slue him when he had raigned 3. yeares. He was buried at *Stonehenge*.

This yeare 544. there was an vniuersall earthquake.

345

Aurelius Conanus, King of Britaine, imprisoned his vnckle, which was right heire to the crown. He raigned 33. yeares.

The 5. & 6.
kingdomes
of the Sax-
ons.

The kingdom of *Northumberland* began vnder a Saxon, named *Ida*. This prouince was first diuided into two kingdomes: the one was called *Deira*, the which contained the land from *Humber* to *Line*: the other *Brenicia*, which included the countrey from *Line* to the *Scottish* sea.

578

Vortiporus the sonne of *Conanus*, was ordained King of Britaine, a victorious King, and cruell tyrant, who put from him his wife, and kept her daughter for his concubine: in diuers battailes he discomfited the Saxons: He raigned 4. yeares.

Algo Conanus gouerned the Britaines, slue his first wife, and tooke his brothers daughter.

The first
warre be-
twene the
Saxons in
this realme.

Ethelbert, King of the Saxons in *Kent*, gaue battell to *Ceanlinus*, King of the west Saxons: in which fight were slaine two Dukes of *Ethelberts*,

berts, and himselfe with his people chased.

Careticus ruled the Britaines, his subiects moued the Saxons (with *Gurmundus* King of Ireland) to make warre vpon *Careticus*, in such wise, that he was faine to take the towne of *Ciccestre*, where they assaulted him so sore, that he with his men fled from thence into *Wales*. When he had reigned 3. yeares, *Gurmand* builded *Gurmondchester*.

586

Gurmund-
chester
builded.

Ethelridus gouerned *Northumberland*, who made such continual war vpon the Britaines, that it is thought he slue more of them then all the other Saxons. By this cruelty the faith of *Christ* was almost utterly extinguished in Britaine, many were chased out of the Island, the rest remained in *Wales*, and the Saxons obtained the whole dominion of the Island: sauing a part of *Scotland*, and was subiect to the *Picts* and *Scots*.

588

The Saxons
had the
whole pos-
session of
this realme.

This yeare 616. being the fourth yeare of *Heraclius* the Emperour of the Romanes, in the moneth of August, in France and other places, there happened a great earthquake, and presently followed a great pestilence, with such hideous scabs and botches, as they could not discern nor know one man from another. This pestilence was very fierce and infectious.

A strange
and terrible
pestilence.

596. *S. Gregory* sent *Augustine*, *Melitus Iustus*, and *Iohn*, to preach the Christian faith to the Angles, which were first receiued of *Ethelbert*, King of England, whom they conuerted to the faith, with diuers of his people. This *Ethelbert* began to build *Saint Augustine* in *Canterbury*, *Pauls*

Auſtē came
into Eng-
land, *S. Au-*
stē at
Canterbu-
ry, *S. Pauls*
Church in
London.

S. Andrews
in Roche-
ster, S. Pe-
ters at
Westmin-
ster builded
The life &
death of
the false
Prophet
Mahomet.

Church in London, and *S. Adrewes* in Rochester.
Sibertus, King of the east Saxons, builded West-
minster.

M *Ahomot*, of the stocke of *Ismael*, an Orphan,
of poore parentage, of an excellent wit, and
great strength, bozne in Arabia, in his youth ta-
ken and sold to a rich Marchant, who imployed
him in his affaires: his maister died, then he mar-
ried *Cadiga* his Mistresse, of 50. yeares of age,
by whom hee had much wealth, which hee in
few yeares increased mightily, as well in Trea-
sure, Camels, Munition, as other commodities:
hee gaue great entertainment in his house, and
was liberall vnto the poore, hee was very skilfull
in Magicke, and learned many deceits of the E-
gyptians, for the which hee was held in admira-
tion of the ignorant Sarazens, and distracted A-
rabians. And albeit he was of small reading, by
reason of his education & otherwise, yet he hear-
kened vnto such as were learned, especially, if
they were any way malcontented, either with
any established religion, state or gouernment.
Amongst which number, hee inclined earnestly
vnto the censured Hereticke *Sergius*, a Monke
of Constantinople, which should haue bene pu-
nished for maintaining the Nestorian heresie: hee
attributed great Diuinitie to himselfe: And ha-
uing the falling sicknesse, he denied it, saying, hee
was onely in a trance, being rauished with the vi-
sion of the Angell *Gabriel*, who deliuered him
secret instructions, and new commaundements
from God: hee taught a Dove to pecke foode out of
his

his eares, which hee made the people beleue was
 the holy ghost, that came to inspire him: by means
 whereof, and other his illusions, which his con-
 siderates vsed in his behalfe, strongly possess the
 multitude with a most holy and reuerent opinion
 of him, as also that hee was the great Prophet
 of the Ismaelites, or as they call themselves,
 the Sarazens: and then by the helpe of *Sergius*
 and the rest, in contempt of the old and new Te-
 stament, hee made his Antichristian Alcaron,
 wherein hee forbade the vse of holy Scriptures,
 commanding them to continue circumcision, and
 utterly to abolish baptisme, for to them belonged
 the diuine promise: in contempt of Iewe and
 Christian: hee commanded euery Friday for euer,
 to be held his holy Sabbath: hee commanded
 them not to eat swines flesh, nor drinke wine
 on day: hee allowed euery man to haue many
 wives, and constituted a voluptuous Paradise,
 like to the Manichæes: hee absolutely denied the
 Trinitie, and the doctrine of our Saviour Christ,
 and his Apostles, except onely such places of
 scripture, as hee wrested to serue his sathanicall pur-
 pose, saying Christ was a holy Prophet, and
 his fore-runner, and had foretold much of him,
 and of his coming: hee said the holy Ghost was
 a Creature, like to the Nicholaitans, with ma-
 ny other abominations and blasphemies, not fit
 to be spoken by a Christian: all which hee began
 publicly to preach in the yeare of Christ 620.
 the twelfth yeare of the raigne of *Hyracius* the
 Emperour: and by degrees it was so followed and
 beleued

As descen-
 ded of Sara
 wife to A-
 braham.

The Scen-
es did
Mahomet
great fer-
ulce.

believed, that he grew mighty in fauour with all
sorts of people, chiefly the Sarazens: then he en-
tered into armes, and with a great host wasted
Alyria, tooke Damasco, ouerthrew the Persians,
he inuicigled the warlike Scenits, who reuolted
from *Hyracius* for want of pay, & hauing subdued
many Nations, caused himselfe to be crowned
King of Persia: then he proclaimed himselfe a
great Prophet, and by force established his blas-
phemous Alcaron, consisting of the dregges of
all Religions then in vse: which diuellish and
Antichristian Doctrine, through the remissnesse
and negligence of the Emperours, and ciuill dis-
sention of the rest of the Christian Princes, hath
ouer spread all Asia, Africa, and the best part of
Europe, and is in many places of India. He dy-
ed in the yeare 632. being poysoned by his alyes,
vpon hope to succede him in his gouernment:
some write hee dyed at thirty yeares of age, and
others write at forty yeares, and they put him in
an Iron chest, and placed it vpon loftie Trellis
in the Citty of *Mechain* Persia, whereunto the
Turkes goe in pilgrimage from all places. Reade
Egnatius 2. Booke, *Blondas* 9. Booke, *Charles*
Fountagne 2. Booke of Medals, and *Polydor, Vir-*
gil, 7. Booke.

606

This yeare 606. Clocks and Dials were com-
maunded to be set vp in Churches.

613

CAdmine Duke of North Wales, was made
Souveraigne of the Brittaines, who gaue
strong battell to *Ethelfride*, King of Northum-
berland, and forced him to intreate for peace: hee
raigned

reigned 42. yeares.

The Kingdome of Mercia beganne under the
Baron Penda: which Lordship contained Hun-
tingtonshire, Herefordshire, and Gloucestershire.
At that time reigned in diuers parts of the land,
Kings. *Paulinus* builded the great Church at
Lincolne. He beganne the Cathedrall Church at
Eborake, named *S. Peters*.

The 7 king-
doms of the
Saxons.
Lincolne
Minister.
S. Peters
at Yorke.

635

Adwallane the sonne of *Cadwane*, began his
raigne ouer the Briaines, He warred strong-
ly upon the Saxons, & made *Penda* King of Mer-
cia tributary to him: he reigned 48. yeares, and
was buried at London.

Sigsbert King of the East Angles, sent for *Fe-*
lix out of Burgondy to preach the faith: he made
his *Felix* Bishop of Dunwich, and by his coun-
sell, he erected diuers schooles.

Honorius, Arch-bishop of Canterbury, diuided
his prouince into Parishes.

Atheldruth the Queene, began the Monastery
at Ely.

Medulfe builded the Abbey of Malmes-
bury.

Penda, King of Mercia, warred upon *Os-*
wald, King of Northumberland, and slue him in
battle.

Kenewalens King of the west Saxons, builded
the Bishops see of Winchester.

Benet the Monke, and maister of the reuerend
ada, brought first the craft of Painting, Glasing,
and Masons worke into this land.

Cissa began to build the Abbey of Abingdon, &

Erken-

Dunwich.
The pro-
uince of
Canterbu-
ry diuided
into pari-
shes.

Ely.
Oswaldstre
The bishops
see of Wine-
chester.

Glazing
brought
first into
England,
The Ab-
beys of
Abingdon,
Chertsey,
& Barking
builded.

Erkenwald Bishop of London, builded the Abbeys of Chertsey, and of Barking.

Ostrik, Duke of Gloucester, founded the Monastery of Gloucester.

Peda, The sonne of Penda, and Selrphus of Mercia, were the first founders of Peterborough.

685

This land
called uni-
versally
England.

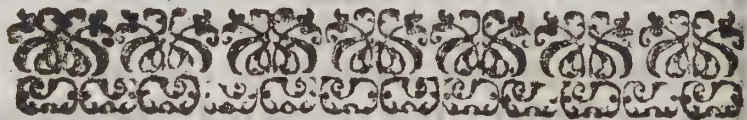
Iustinian
the Empe-
rour.

CAdwalladar was ordained King of Britaine (saith Ieffery) and ruled onely three yeares. He was the last King of Britaine. And this land after his time called *Anglia*, and the inhabitants there of Angles; or Anglish Saxons, who used to call all men Welshmen that bee strangers unto them. This happened after the entring of the Saxons, vnder their leaders *Hengist* and *Horsus*, in the time of *Vortiger*, 236. yeeres.

Iustinian the second, which some said was *Iustinian* the fourth, sonne to *Constantine* the fourth, was the last of the race of *Hyracius*, and began his raigne in the yeare 686. hee cut the noses of his yonger brothers, to the end they should not aspire to the Empire. This wicked Emperour caused a headstrong Councell to bee made against the first generall Councell held by his father: he made warres vpon the Arabians, and Bulgarians, contrary to the appointment of his father, and prospered accordingly, for he was put to the worst: *Amurath* King of Sarazens, made peace with him, and restored backe Africa. This *Iustinian*, for his crueltie, and wilfull behauiour, was generally hated of all his subiects, and in the tenth yeare of his raigne was chased out of his gouernment, by

by *Leonicus*, who possess the Imperiall Crowne
 hve yeares: with the speciall helpe of *Callymycus*,
 and then the men of warre chose *Hysmarus*, Alias
Tiberius the third, who cut his nose likewise, and
 oppressed the Arabians: he banished the most no-
 ble *Phillippicus*, because an Eagle was scene to
 fight vpon him as he slept, then he sailed from
 Africa, to Constantinople, and took *Leonicus*,
 and cut his nose, as he had done to *Iustinian*, and
 reared it: in the seventh yeare of his raigne, *Iustini-*
an by helpe of the Bulgarians, recoured his Em-
 pire, and presently practised all maner of reuenge
 vpon those he hated: he banished *Tiberius*, pulled
 out the eyes of *Callymycus*, and in his daily exer-
 cise of crueltie, as oft as he blew his nose, he ca-
 ued some of the fauourers of *Leonicus* to bee put
 to death: sixe yeares after his reestablishment, he
 sought to ruinate *Chersena*, he was vanquished in
 warre by *Phyllippicus*, whom hee banished with
 his sonne *Tiberius*, and lost his life and Em-
 pire: after him succeeded *Phyllippicus*,
 surnamed *Bardanes*. Read *Egna-*
tius 2. Booke.





I will not speake chiefly of the West Saxons, because (in the proceſſe of time) they ſubdued other Kings, and brought this land againe to one Monarchy.

687

Kenwalcus, ſurnamed *Iew*, raiguing among the Weſt Saxons maintained ſuch warre againſt the Kentiſh Saxons, that he conſtrained them to ſeeke meanes of peace.

Wels and
Glaſſen-
bury.
Kingdome
forſaken.

This man builded the Colledge of Wels, and the Abbey of Glaſſenbury, hee alſo paide the *Peter-pence* firſt to Rome. When hee had governed the Weſt Saxons by the ſpace of 7. yeares: he gaue up his royall power, and went to Rome. Anno 101. *Ethelredus* King of Mercia, obtained a Biſhops ſea to bee in the Citty of Worceſter, Anno 711. *Edilwach* King of the South Saxons, gaue to the Biſhop *Wilfride*, the Iſle of *Selfee*, wherein the ſaide *Wilfride* builded a Monastery, and became the firſt Biſhop of the Province.

Selfee.

Germany
conuerted.

And in the yeare 715. the Germanes were generally conuerted to the Chriſtian faith.

726

Ethelard was King of the Weſt Saxons, in whoſe time the reuerend *Beda* was famous.

Beda.

Beda for his learning and good life was renowned in

all the world: he compiled 78. booke. *Ethelwald* reigned 14. yeares. He died at 70. yeares of age. *Ethelwald* died the last of May, 732. of age 72.

Wthred was King of the west Saxons: he reigned 16. yeares.

740

Sigibert being cruell towards his subjects, was deprived of his kingly authoritie, and wandring in a wood, was slaine of a swineheard: he reigned of one yeare.

757

Cruelly.

About this time the Sarazens ouer-ran and spoiled all France.

Enulphus appeased certaine murmurs that were among the people, for the deposing of his predecessor, *Sigibert*. Hee founded the Cathed:all Church of *Wels*, in Anno 766.

757

The King

slaine.

As he haunted a woman, which he kept at *Mer*, he was slaine by a kinsman of *Sigibert*. When he had reigned 29. yeares, he was buried at *Wels*.

Wels.

Kenulphus

slaine.

About this time *Charlemaine* had forced the Saxons to become Christians.

Saxons be-
come Chri-
stians.

Rithricus, of the blood of *Cerdicus*, was made King of the west Saxons, and ruled 17. yeares. In his time it rained blood, which falling on mens clothes, appeared like crosses.

It rained
blood.

This yeare 793. the west country of *Flanders* began to bee an Earledome. And 16. yeares before that *Charlemaine* of France sent choise scholars to Rome, to learne to sing according to skill and Art. The first Church that receiued and pre-ferred skillfull melody was *Wets* in *Lorraine*. All this time the Frenchmen had but small skill

The origi-
nal of Flan-
ders.
soleme
musicke in
Churches
in France.

in

in Musicke: but there were no Organs knowne in France, untill the yeare 826.

S. Albones. **Offa-dike.** Offa, King of Mercia, builded the Abbey of S. Albones: hee chased the Brittaines into Wales, and the vtter bounds of Mercia, which is now called Offa-dike.

The Danes The Danes arriued in the Isle called Portland, first entered this land. but by the puillance of *Bithricus*, and other Kings of the Saxons: they were compelled to auoide the land. *Bithricus* was poysoned by his wife *Ethelbura*: for which deede the Nobles ordained that from thenceforth the Kings wiues should not bee called Quenes, nor suffered to sit with them in places of estate.

Winchcombe. **802** *Kenulph* King of Mercia, builded the Abbey of Winchcombe.

802 *Egbricus* the Saxon, obtained the gouernment of the west Saxons, he tamed the Welchmen, and banquished *Bertulphus*, King of middle England: hee raigned 37. yeares, and was buried at Winchester.

The Bishopricke of Hambro & Breame founded. This yeare 812. being the 11. yeare of the Emperiall raigne of *Charlemaigne*, hee founded an Arch-bishopricke in Hambro, and ordained that the Arch-bishop and his successor should bee Metropolitan of Sclauonia, Denmarke, and other great Prouinces of the North, Upon enuy thereat, the Danes and others being mighty in armes, after the death of *Charlemaigne*, assaulted Hambro, and destroyed it cruelly. Then within a while after was y Bishopricke of Breame founded. The Archbishop of Hambro sought to couert the Danes.

Adel-

A *Delnulpus*, the sonne of *Egbricus*, began his
 A raigne ouer the most part of England: there
 came a great Army of the Pagan Danes, with
 550. shippes into the mouth of the Thames, and
 so to London, and spoiled it. *Adelnulpus* came a London
 gainst the foresaide Danes, and had of them an spoiled.
 honourable victoꝝy.

839

Adelnulpus sent his sonne *Alfred* to Rome:
 at which time *Leo* the fourth consecrated him
 king.

Adelnulpus did make the tenth part of his
 kingdome fræ from all tribute and service to the
 king: he raigned 18. yeares, and was buried at
 Stonehing.

A *Adhelbalde* raigned two yeares and a halfe:
 he presumed to his fathers mariage bed, and
 was buried at Shireburne.

857

A *Tholbrikt*, brother to *Adhelbald*, tooke vnder
 his dominian, Kent, Southery, and South
 er. In his time the Pagans spoiled the Citty of Winchester
 Winchester: hee raigned 5. yeares, and lyeth at spoiled.
 Shireburne.

860

E *Theldred* brother to *Atheldrikt*, was slaine by
 the Danes, when hee had raigned 5. yeares
 and was buried at Winbozne.

866

About this time a furious heathen people came
 from Sweathland, Denmarke, and Norway, and
 most despitemfully posselt that part of France,
 which euer since hath bene called Normandy, of
 whom it toke the name: *William* the Conqueroꝝ
 descended of them.

The origi-
 nal of Nor-
 mandy.

Hinguar and *Hubba* ouercame the Province

D

cl

Edmond
martyred.

of the Northumbers. *Hingwar* sailed into the east part of England, toke *Edmond*, the King of that Province, being constant in the faith of Christ, who first beaten with bats, then scourged with whips, yet still called on the name of Jesus Christ, his aduersaries shot his body full of shafts, and strooke off his head.

Chastity
before
beauty pre-
ferred.

Ebbe, Abbesse of Coldeingham, cut off her nose and upper lip, and perswaded all her sisters to doe the like, that they being odible to the Danes, might the better keepe their virginitie: in despite whereof the Danes burned the Abbey and Runnes.

872

Alfreede the fourth sonne of *Aethelmolph*, re-
ceiued the gouernment of the whole Realme,
and fought many sharpe battailes against the
Pagans. Hee restored, and honourably repaired
the Cittie of London (after it had bene amongst
other Citties destroyed with fire, and the peo-
ple killed by.) he made it habitable againe. The
twenty ninth yeare and fifth month of his raigne,
departed this life, and is buried at Winchester
in the Monastery of his foundation. Hee found-
ded a Monastery of Monkes at Ethelingssey,
and another for Runnes at Shaftsbury: hee or-
dained the hundreds, and tenths: hee ordained
common Scholes of diuers Sciences in Oxford,
and turned the Saxons lawes into English, with
diuers other bookes. Hee diuided the twenty
four houres of the day and night into three parts:
he spent eight houres in writing, reading, and
praying, eight in prouision for his body, and eight
in

Vniuersitie
in Oxford.

in hearing and dispatching the matters of his subjects.

This yeare 930. the King of Norway was baptized, and became a deuout Christian, and his sonne *Otto* was Emperour, his eldest daughter married *Lewis*, the fourth of that name, King of France. And about the yeare 962. the people of Denmarke were conuerted to the Christian faith by *Popynus* the Popes Chaplaine : and shortly after that, the said *Otto* made fierce wars vpon Denmarke, and tooke their King *Aleamus* prisoner, and caused him and all his chyldren to be baptized.

900
The Danes
and Nor-
weies con-
uerted.

Edward, surnamed *Senior*, the sonne of *Alfred*, was annointed King : hee builded *Wetstede*, another towne at *Wilttham* in *Essex* : hee builded a new Towne against the old Towne of *Nottingham* on the south side of the Riuer of *Trent*, and made a bridge ouer the said Riuer betwene two townes. Hee subdued the King of Scotland and Wales : he also builded *Thilwall*, and repaired *Manchester* : hee was buried at *Manchester* when hee had reigned foure & twenty yeares.

Thilwall
built.
Manche-
ster repai-
red.

A *Delfane*, after *Edward* his father was crow-
ned at *Kingstons* : hee brought this land into
one Monarchy, for hee expelled the Danes, and
victed the *Welshmen*. Hee caused them to pay
him yearly for a tribute, twenty pound of gold,
100. pound of siluer. 2500. head of neate, with
hounds and hawkes to a certaine number. Hee
conquered Scotland : Hee reigned 15. yeares,

Guy of Warwicke. and lyeeth at Palmesbury. **Guy Earle of Mar-**
wicke slue the Danish Giant in Hyde meade, nigh
bnto Winchester.

940 **E**dmund, brother to *Adelstane*, tooke on him the
gouernance of this realme, who was slaine
when he had raigned 5 yeares, and was buried at
Glaffenbury.

The Tran- About this time the Empire of Græce was
slation of translated from Constantinople into Germany,
the Empire in the time of *Otto* the Emperour. And at this
of Greece. time began the Princes Electors. And the Citty
The King Magdeburge in Germany was also founded, read
of Den- my larger booke.
marke con-

uerted. **E**ldred succæded *Edmund* his brother: he tooke
on him but a protectour, but afterward hee
was crowned at Kingstone: he quieted and kept
in due obeisance the Northumbers and Scots, and
eriled the Danes. He raigned 9. yeares, and was
buried at Winchester.

946 **E**dwine succæded his vncke *Eldred*, he was crow-
ned at Kingstone. In the selfe same day
of his coronation, he rauished his owne kinswo-
man, the wife of a noble man: and after ward slew
her husband. Which act, and for banishing *Dun-*
stan, who rebuked him, he became odible to his
subiects, and was depriued when hee had raigned
4. yeares.

King crown- **E**dgar, brother to *Edwine*, was crowned at
ed at Bath Bath: Hee was excellent in iustice, and
charpe in correction of vices, that neuer befoze
his dayes was vsed lesse Fellonie by Robbers,
or Extortion by false Officers. Hee chastised the
great

great negligence, and vicious lining of the Cleargy: he prepared a great Fluyt of ships, which he disposed in three parts of this Realme, and had Souldiers alwaies ready prest, and ready against the incursions of forraine enemies. King *Edgar* hauing restored, and new founded eight and fourtie Monasteries, which befoze had bene destroyed, and confirmed the Monasterie of Worcester, which *Oswalde* then Bishoppe of Worcester, by the Kings consent had enlarged, and made the Cathedrall Church of that shire.

Alwinus Alderman, Earle of Castangle, founded the Abbey of *Ramsay*. Ramsay founded.

King *Edgar* reigned 16. yeares, and was buried at *Glaffenbury*.

Edward the sonne of *Edgar*, was crowned at Kingstone, by the counsell of his Stepmother *Elfried*: hee was traiterously murdered when he had reigned 3. yeares. Buried at *Shaftsbury*. 975
The King
murdred.

At this time died *S. Dunstan*.

Etheldred the sonne of *Edgar* was crowned at Kingstone: but because he came to the kingdome by killing his brother, he could neuer get the good will of his people. A great part of the city of London was burnt.

At this time (saith *Sigibert* the Historian) flourished *Guydo Areline*: he was the first that taught the Gamuth for prick-song.

King *Etheldred* erected the Bishopricke of *Exeter*: he caused all the Danes in England to bee

slaine. In reuenge whereof, *Swane* King of Denmarke invaded England with fire & sword. *Etheldred* died when hee had raigned eight and thirty yeares, and was buried in *Paules Church* in London.

1016
Edmond
Ironside.

England
diuided,
Edricus a
traitour.
Treasone-
warded.

Edmund the sonne of *Etheldred*, succeeded in the kingdome, who was surnamed *Ieronside*: and whyles betwene him and *Canutus*, striving for the Empire, many bloody battailes were fought, the Kings themselves attempted to fight hand to hand for the title of the kingdome, in which combate, after long and doubtfull fight, they both being wearied, fell to a couenant to diuide the same. *Edmond* not long after was slaine by the treason of one *Ederick* of *Staton*. *Edrick* making vaunt thereof to *Canutus*, *Canutus* answered, saying: and thou shalt die, as well thou art worthy: & straight wayes the traitor was tormented to death, and cast into a ditch.

About this time ended the race of *Charlemaine*, and then began the line of *Hugh Caper* in France.

1018
The Danes
possessed all
England.
Marriage
made vpon
condition.
Canutus
King of 4.
kingdomes.

Canutus the Dane challenging all England to himselfe, slew his brother *Edmond*; he procured to haue given him in marriage *Emma* the Widow of King *Etheldred*, who at that time was with *Edward*, and allured her sons to exile with Duke *Richard* in *Normandie*. She did beare *Canutus* a sonne of his owne name: by his affinitie and alliance, the Danes became of the more strength and power. He subdued the *Scots*, whereby he was King of England, Scotland, Denmarke, & *Northway*.

war. Hee founded the Monastery of Saint Ed- s Edmonde
mondes-Burie: when hee had reigned twenty bury build-
yeares, hee decessed, and was buried at Winche- ded.
ster.

Harold Harefoot, using the force of the Danes 1038
that dwelt in England, invaded the Realme,
while his brother Hardicanutus governed in Den-
marke.

And not being unkindfull by whose aide hee
came to the kingdome, rewarded the Danes with Harald a
great dignitie, in this Realme: he constrained his tyrant.
mother in law Emma to flye and provide for her Emma &
selfe: hee tormented to death Alured the sonne of her childre
Emma, which she had by King Etheldred, who then banished.
was come out of Normandy to visit his mother,
He reigned 3. yeares, died at Wyford, and was bu-
ried at Westminster.

Hardicanutus sonne of Canutus and Emma, as 1041
sone as hee had gotten his fathers kingdome,
fetcht his mother out of exile. And in reuenge of
displeasure that was done to her, and of the mur-
der of his brother Alured, hee commanded the car-
cas of Harold to bee digged out of the earth, and
to be thzown into the riuer of Thames, where, by S. Clements
a fisher it was taken vp, & brought to the Danes, Church
who buried it in a Churchyard which they had at without
London. In the midst of his cups he departed this Temple-
life, the 3. yeare of his riagne, and was buried at barre.
Winchester.

Edward the sonne of Etheldred, was crowned
at Winchester: hee released the tribute of
4000. pounds, called Dane-gelt, which the Eng- Dane-gelt.

Edgitha
was barren.

lish people from the beginning of the raigne of the Danes, was compelled to pay their King every years: he tooke to wife *Edgitha*, the daughter of *Carle Goodwine*: hee sent for home into England his Nephew *Edward*, the sonne of King *Edmond* his brother, who brought with him *Agatha* his wife, *Edgar*, *Margaret*, and *Christian* his children, bozne in *Danmonia*, where hee lived but a while. Thus *Edward* being disappointed, both of his Nephew and his heire, pronounced *Edgar* the Dutches sonne, to be heire to the Kingdome: but because this *Edgar* was within age, by his testament hee made *Herold* the sonne of *Goodwine* Regent, untill the young *Edgar* should be of age to receive the kingdome: notwithstanding, he immediately after the death of *Edward*, pronounced himselfe King, which thing shortly after brought destruction both to himselfe and all England. This *Edward* raigned 23. yeares 6. moneths and odder dayes: he was buried at *Westminster*, which hee had newly builded.

Lubecke
founded.

1066

This yeare
of our
Lord be-
ginneeth
here at
Christmas
William
Conqueror
cousin to
K. Edward
by the mo-
thers side,

This yeare 1055. *Henry* the 4. Emperour of that name, and 90. in number began his raigne, and in the 43. yeare of his raigne, the city of *Lubeck* was founded by a Pagan. Read my larger booke.

Herold gave to young *Edgar* the Carledome of *Drford*: but *Harold* the King of *Norway* assaulted England both by sea and land. Whose attempt whiles *Herold* of England prepared to withstand, *William* Duke of *Normandy*, came into England with a well appointed Army, alleaging, that by right it was due to him by the gift of

of

of King Edward his kinsman, and also by oaths established betwixt Harald and him. He landed at Demsey, the 28. of September. Harald notwithstanding he was bare of men by reason of the battle slain. He sailed that he had fought against the men of Norway; yet hearing of Williams coming, went straight wayes against him. Both armies being brought into array, the battel was fought, where a great slaughter of Englishmen was made. And the Normanes got the victorie on the 14. of October. King Harold was shot through the braines with an arrow, when he had reigned 9. Moneths, and was buried at Waltham in Essex, where he had founded a faire Colledge.

Thus endeth the raigne of the Saxons, who had now continued sometimes in warres with the Britaines, then with the Danes, and now with the Normanes the space of sixe hundred yeares.

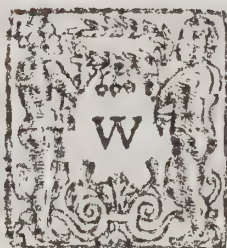
VERSES.

A thousand sixe and sixty yeare,
 it was, as we doe read:
 When that a Comet did appeare,
 and Englishmen lay dead.
 Of Normandy, Duke William then,
 to England-ward did saile:
 Who conquered Harald with his men,
 and brought this land to bale.

VVIL-

WILLIAM CON- QUEROVR.

Anno reg.
I



1067

William, Duke of Normandy, surnamed *Conquerour*, bastard sonne of *Robert the 6. Duke of the Dutchy*, and cousin germaine to King *Edward*, after the battell at *Hastings*, came to London, where with great ioy he was receiued, both of the Clergy and people, and crowned on Christmas day, which day by the Historiographers of that time, was accounted the first of the yeare following, and so named 1067. But after the account of England now obserued, the yeare beginneth not vntill the 25. of March.

Wherefore
the Mayor
& Citizens
of London
repaire to
Paules.

This yeare, through the great suite and labour of *William* the Bishop of London, King *William* granted the Charter and liberties to the same *William* Bishop, and *Godfrey* of *Wortgrine*, and all the Burges of the same Citty of London, in as large forme as they enioyed the same in the time of *Saint Edward*, before the Conquest: in rewarde whereof, the Citizens haue fixed on his graue, being in the midst of the great Ile of *Saint Paules Church* in London, this Epitaph following.

To

TO *William*, a man famous in wisdom and holiness of life, who first with Saint Edward the King and Confessor, being familiar, of late preferred to be Bishop of London, and not long after, for his prudence and sincere fidelitie, admitted to be of Councell with the most victorious Prince *William*, King of England, of that name the first, who obtained of the same, great and large privileges to this famous Citty: the Senate and Citizens of London, to him having well deserved, have made this.

King *William* besieged Exeter, which the Exeter be-
Citizens and other English men held against him. sieged.

King *William* gave to Robert Cammin, the An, reg, 2,
Earldome of Northumberland, against whom 1068
the men of the country did arise, & slew him with Earle of
nine hundred of his men, and King *William* Northam-
came afterward upon them, and slew them every berland
one. slaine.

A *Geiricus* Bishop of Durham, being accused An, reg, 3.
of treason, was imprisoned at Westminster. 1069
The Englishmen that were fled out of England,
having *Edgar* to be their captaine, returned out of
Scotland, and suddenly set upon the Garrisons
that King *William* had set at *Porke*, put them to
flight, slew them, possessed the Citty, and pro-
nounced *Edgar* to be King; but not long after,
King *William* came with a great army and re-
covered the Citty, constraining *Edgar* to returne
again into Scotland.

Such a dearth was in England, that men did Ann, reg. 4.
eate

1070 eate hoies, cats, dogs, and mans flesh.
 Monaste- King *William* bereued all the Monasteries and
 ries rifled. Abbeyes of England of their gold and silver, spa-
 Ann, reg. 5: ring neither Chalice nor Shrine.

1071 The castle of Ledes in Kent was builded by
 Ann, reg. 6. *Crenecur*, and the Castle of Orford by
 Castle of *ley*, two noble men that came into Eng-
 Ledes and *William* the Conquerour.
 of Oxford.

1072 In a Counsell holden at Windsor, the
 Yorke sub- Province of the Church of Canterbury ouer
 iect to Can- the Church of Yorke, was examined, and ap-
 terbury. proved.
 Ann, reg. 7.

1073 King *William* with a great power invaded
 Ann, reg. 8. Scotland, and forced *Malcolme* to do him homage
 and fealty.

1074 *Gregory* the seauenth Pope, excommuni-
 Married cated all committers of Simony, and remo-
 Priest re- ued married Priestes from executing of diuine
 moued. Service, whereof arose great troubles in Eng-
 land.

1075 King *William* caused a Castle to be builded at
 Durham, and Earle *Walthothus* of Northum-
 berland to be beheaded at Winchester: hee sailed
 into Britaine, and besieged the Castle of Dolens,
 but preuailed not.

Bishop *Walter* Bishop of Durham, bought of King
 murdered. *William* the Carledome of Northumberland,
 An, reg. 10 wherein he vsed such cruelty, that the inhabitants
 slew him.

1076 The earth was hard frozen from the kalendes
 An, reg. 11 of Nouember, to the middell of Aprill.

1077 Upon Palme Sunday about none, appeared

William Conquerour.

45

a blasing Starre neare unto the Sunne.

An, reg, 12.

Malcolme King of Scots, wasted Northum-
berland, slew many and toke a great prey. This
yeare King William builded the Tower of Lon.

1068

An, reg, 13

The Abbot of Glassebury, in his Church
caused the Monks to be slaine, & eightene men
to be wounded, that their blood ran from the Altar
downe the Steps.

1079

Murther.

This yeare was a great winde on Christmas
day, a great earthquake and roaring out of the
earth the 6. of Aprill.

An, reg, 15

1081

Henry Earle Ferrers founded a Church within
his Castle of Tutbury.

An, reg, 16

Tutbury.

Alwine Childe, a Citizen of London, founded
the Monastery of Saint Sauours at Bermond-
sey in Surrey.

1082

Bermond-
sey.

King William caused enquiry to bee made,
how many Acres of land were sufficient for one
plough by the yeare: how many beastes to tilling
of one hide, how many Citties, Castles, Farmes,
Granges, Townes, Rivers, Marshes, and
Woods, what rent they were by yeare, and how
many Knights or Souldiers were in euery shire:
all which was put in writing, and remained at
Westminster.

An, reg, 17

1083

Acres of
land num-
bred,

An, reg, 18

King William toke homage and oath of alle-
geance of all England, & toke of euery hide of land
five shillings, and sailed into Normandy.

1084

A great tax

When the Normanes had accomplished their
pleasure vpon the Englishmen, so that there was
no Noble man of that Nation left to beare any
rule

An, reg, 19

1085

New forest
Bishop at
Lincolne.

rule ouer them: it was brought to passe, that
for the space of more then thirty miles, good pro-
fitable come ground was turned into a chase for
wildc beastes. *Remingus* Bishop of Dorchester,
remoued his see to Lincolne, where hee builded a
new Church.

An, reg. 10.
1086

water flood
Battail Ab-
bey, & Sel-
by Abbey.
S. Martine
le grand.

There was a great water flood, so that hills were
made soft and consumed, and with their fall over-
whelmed many villages.

King *William* builded Battell Abbey in Suf-
sex, another at Selby in Yorkshire, the third
at Caen in Normandy, in which hee was buri-
ed. He gaue great priuiledges to Saint Martines
le graund in London. Pauls Church in London
bornt.

An, reg. 21.
1086
bones found

In a prouince of Wales called Mose, was
found the Sepulchre of *Gauen*, vpon the Sea
shore, who was sisters sonne of *Arthur* the great
King of Britaine, being in length fourtene foote.
King *William* being at Roan in Normandy,
went with a great Army into France, spoyling
all things as he passed. Last of all hee burned the
Citty of Meaur, with our Lady Church, and
two Anchors that was inclosed there. The King
cheared his men to feede the fire, and came him-
selfe so neare, that with the heate of his harnesse
he got a disease. Also the Kings horse leaping o-
uer a ditch, did burst the inner parts of the King,
with the paine whereof hee was sore afflicted,
and returned to Roan, where shortly after hee
ended his life, the ninth day of September, in
the yeare of our Lord 1087. When hee had raig-
ned

King Wil-
liam died,

ed twenty yeares, eight moneths, and sixtene
ayes. Hee was buried at Caen in Normandy,
and had issue by *Matild* his wife, daughter to
Edmunde Earle of Flanders, *Robert Curthose*, unto
whom hee gaue Normandy, *Richard* that died
young, *William Rufus* to whom he gaue England,
and *Henry*, to whom hee gaue his wifes inheri-
tance and treasure: Daughters, *Cicely* Abbess of
Caen, *Constance* wife to *Stephen* Earle of Blois,
Margaret promised to *Harold* King of England,
and *Elienor* betrothed to *Alfonso* King of Galicia.

King Willi.
am had 4.
sonnes, and
5. daugh-
ters.

WILLIAM

Rufus.

William Rufus, the third sonne of *William* An, reg. 1.
Conquerour, beganne his raigne the
ninth day of September, in the yeare
of our Lord 1087. He was variable,
inconstant, couetous, and cruell: he burdened his
people with vnrasonable taxes, and what he thus
got, he prodigally spent in great banquetting, and
sumptuous apparrell.

Otho Bishop of Bayen, and Earle of Kent,
with his brother *Robert*, Earle of Mortaine and
Hereford, and almost all the Nobles of England,
raised warre against King *William*, & would haue
had *Robert* his eldest brother to be King: but *Wil-*
iam by faire wordes pacifying some of the prin-
cipall

The nobles
rebell.

ripall conspiratozs, besseged the residue in the Castell of Rochester. And lastly ouercame them.

An, reg. 2.

1089

Hospitall of
S. Iohn &
Harbal-
downe.

An, reg. 3.

1090

K. William
made war
against his
brother.

Scots did
homage.

Lanfranke Archbishop of Canterbury deceased, hee renewed the great Church of Canterbury, hee repaired the walles of that Citty, builded two Hospitals, the one of Saint Iohn, the other at Harbaldowne. He restozed the Church of Rochester.

King *William* Making warre against his brother *Robert* Duke of Normandy, at length agreement was made betwene them, that if one of them died without issue, the other should succede in the inheritance.

Malcolme King of Scots, did homage to King *William*.

606. houses
ouerturned
An, reg. 4.

A great tempest fell on Saint *Lukes* day, specially in *Winchcombe*, where a great part of the Steeple was ouerthrowne. And in London, the winde ouerturned 606. houses, and the rooffe of *Bow Church* in Cheape, wherwith some persons were slaine.

1091
Newcastle,
Sarisbury.

King *William* builded the new Castle vpon *Tine*. *Osmond* Bishop of Sarisbury, founded the Cathedrall Church of Sarisbury.

An, reg. 5.

1092

great frost.

In England fell a wonderfull abundance of raine, and after insued so great frost, that Horses and Carts passed commonly ouer great Riuers, which when it thawed, the Ice brake downe many great bridges.

King of
Scots slaine
Bishoprike
at Bath.

Malcolme the King of Scots coming into England, was sodainely slaine with his sonne and heire, by *Robert Mowbrei*, Earle of *Normandy*.

Shumberland. *John* Bishop of Welles, by noim-
ing the Kings hands, transposed the Bishops sea
to Bath.

King *William* builded againe the cittie of Car-
tile, which was destroyed by the Danes 200. yeares befoze: he also builded a castle there, and
out of the South parts of England, sent men to
inhabite there. This yeare was a great famine,
and so great a mortality that the quick were scant
able to bury the dead.

The Welchmen spoiled the cittie of Gloucester,
with a part of Shrewesbury, and won the Isle of
Anglesey.

The Bishopricke of Ely was translated
to Norwich.

King *William* with a great power entred Wales,
not being able to follow the Welchmen amongst
the hils, hee builded two Castles in the borders,
and returned.

Great preparation was made by the Christi-
ans to goe against the infidels at Jerusalem, *Peter*
the Hermite being their first leader, and after
Godfrey of Bullen.

Robert Duke of Normandy, tooke his jour-
ney towards Jerusalem, and laide Normandy to
gage to his brother King *William* for 6666. pound
of siluer.

All the land that sometime belonged to *Earle*
Goodwin, by breaking in of the sea, was couered
with sandes, and there is yet called *Goodwin*
sands.

King *William* in Normandy gaue himselfe

An, reg. 6.

1093

Carlisle re-
paired, and
the castle
builded.
Famine.

Welshmen
won An-
glesey.

Ann, reg. 7.

1094

Bishopricke
at Norwich
K. William
inuated
Wales.

An, reg. 8.

1095

Going to
Jerusalem.

1096

An, reg. 9.
Normandy
pawned.
An, reg. 10.

1097

Goodwin
sands.

An, reg. 11.

1099

to

to warres, so that with exactions and tributes, he did not onely haue, but sea the people of England.

Ierusalem
wonne.

The Con-
quest of Ie-
rusalem by
Godfrey of
Bollen.

The Christians tooke the Cittie of Ierusalem, placing there a King and a Patriarch.

The fifteenth of July, 1098. after thirty six dayes siege, the Cittie of Ierusalem was yielded vnto Godfrey of Bollen, Duke of Lo-rane, chiefe leader of the Christian Army against the Sarazens, to recouer the Holy land: hee was accompanied with three Kings, and diuers other Christian Princes: namely, Robert Duke of Normandy, eldest sonne vnto William the Conquerour: hee had an hundred thousand Souldiers, all of them marked with the signe of the Crosse.

This renowned and victorious Prince, before hee entred into Armes, morgaged his Dukedome vnto the Bishop of Liege, for great summes of money, wherewith hee furnished himselfe in this expedition: he was chosen King of Ierusalem, but would not be crowned with a Crowne of gold, because our Saviour Christ was crowned with a crowne of thornes. This Christian Conquest was performed about five hundred yeares after the Persians had got possession of Ierusalem and the Holy land: Peter the Hermite, who had seene and felt the Turkish outrages, tooke great paines in going to all Christian Princes, to contract them into this service. Pope Urban the second, in the Councell of Cle-

mount, was also very forward in this businesse. King Godfrey dyed of a feuer, hauing raigned ne peare, and was buried neare vnto the holy sepulchre: after him succeded his brother Baldwine, and raigned eighteepe yeares: hee made great wars vpon the enemies of our faith. After the death of King Godfrey. Ierusalem continued ourescore and eight yeares vnder Christian obedience, and then became subiect vnto Turkish yzanny.

After King William was come out of Normandy, he kept his Court at Westminster, in the new Hall, and hearing men say it was too bigge, he answered, This Hall is not bigge enough by one halfe.

Words of
William
Rufus.

King William being a hunting, word was brought him that his people were besieged in Waine: he forthwith tooke shipping, though hee were vehemently perswaded to the contrary, for that there was at that time a great tempest, to whom hee answered, hee neuer heard that any King was drowned. At this time hee got more honour then euer hee did in all his life: for hee chased his enemies, and returned with victory.

In the Summer, blood sprang out of the earth at Finchamsted in Warkeshire.

An, reg, 13.

1100

King William on the morrowe after Lammas day, hunting in the new forest, Sir Walter Tirel shooting at a Deare vnawares hit the King in the breast, that hee fell downe dead, and neuer spake word: his men, and especially that knight, gat

K. William
slaine.

them away: but some came backe againe, & laide his body vpon a Colyars cart, which one silly leane beast did draw to the Citty of Winchester, where he was buried. He raigned twelue yeares, 11. monethes lacking eight dayes. Hee gaue vnto the Bonkes called *de Caritate* in Southwarke, the great new Church of Saint Sauour of Warmondes eye, and also Warmondes eye it selfe. He also founded a good Hospitall in the city of Poike, called Saint Leonards, for the sustentation of the poore.

Henry Bewclarke.

An. reg. I.



Enry brother to *William Rufus*, and the first of that name, for his learning called *Bewclarke*, borne at *Salby*, beganne his raigne the 5. of August, the yeare of our Lord 1100. He restored the state of the

Measures reformed.
Vlna, now called a yard.

S. Johns by Smith-field.
Clarckenwell.

1101

An. reg. 2.

Cleregy, allwaged the grieuous payments, reduced againe *S. Edwards* lawes, reformed the olde vnttrue measures, & made a measure by the length of his arme, which was called *Vlna*.

Jordan Brise: Baron, founded the house of St. John of Jerusalem, neare vnto London in Smith-field. The same *Jordan* gaue 14. acres of ground lying in the field next adioyning to *Clarckenwell*, to build thereon a house for *Punnes*.

Robert, Duke of *Normandy*, the Kings eldest brother,

brother, which was now returned from Jerusa-
 lem, made warre for the crowne of England: but
 by meditation, peace was made, on condition that
 Henry should pay 3000. markes yearly to Duke
 Robert, and if the one died without issue, the longer
 liuer should inherit: Winchester and Gloucester
 was burnt.

Winchester
 and Gloucester
 burnt.

The Cathedral Church of Norwich was
 founded by Robert Bishop of Norwich. The
 priory and Hospitall of Saint Bartholomew in
 Smithfield was founded by a Minstrell named
 Reior.

1102
 Norwich.
 An, reg, 3.
 Hospitall of
 S. Bartho-
 lomew.

Robert Duke of Normandy coming into Eng-
 land, through the subtilty of King Henry his you-
 ger brother released to him the tribute of 3000.
 markes of silver.

1103
 An, reg, 4.
 Younger
 brother be-
 guileth the
 elder.

Great malice was kindled betwene the two
 brethren, Robert and Henry, whereupon deadly
 warre ensued. There appeared about the Sunne,
 foure circles, and a blazing starre.

1104
 An, reg, 5.

Endo, seiver to King Henry, founded the Ho-
 nasterie of S. John in Colchester.

1105
 An, reg, 6.
 S. Iohn in
 Colchester

Robert, Duke of Normandy, came to his
 brother, and friendly desired him to beare bro-
 therly loue towards him: But King Henry
 feeling his conscience accusing him for obtaining
 the kingdome by defrauding of his eldest brother,
 and fearing men more then God, first he reconci-
 led the Nobles of the Realme with faire pro-
 mises, and then pursued his brother into Nor-
 mandy, where betwene them were many sore
 battailes fought, but at the last, the valiant man

1106
 Elder bro-
 ther seeketh
 fauor of the
 younger.

Robert

Robert was taken. The first Canons entred into the Church of our Lady in Southwarke, called Saint Mary Overy, founded by William Pountlarge Knight, and William Dancis, for men.

1107 King Henry returning into England, brought with him his brother Robert, and William of Mowbrion, and put them in perpetuall prison, from whence shortly after Duke Robert deceiving his keepers, sought to escape, but he was taken, and by his brothers commandement, hee had his eyes put out, and then kept straighter till his dying day.

The Priory of the Trinitie in London builded. The Church of the holy Trinitie without Aldgate in London, was founded by Matild the Queene.

1108 A great part of Flaunders was drowned by breaking in of the sea, which caused many Flemings to come into Englad, at length by the kings appointment, they tooke upon them the possession of Rosse, a prouince in Wales.

Ann. reg. 9. Henry Emperour of Rome, required to haue 1109 Maude the Kings daughter in marriage, which An reg. 10 was graunted, and the King tooke three shillings of euery hide of land throughe England. Taxe. This King translated the Abbey of Ely into a Bishopricke. 1110 Hopricke.

An. reg. 11 King Henry made Robert his bastard sonne, the first Earle of Glocester, who after builded the Castles of Bristol and Cardife, with the Priory of S. James in Bristol.

Castles as Bristol & Cardife. S. James at Bristol. King Henry went into Normandy to make warre

warre against the Earle of Angion, and spoyled the whole countrey.

IIII
An.reg. 12.

This yeare was a great mortalitie of men, and murren of beasts.

IIII2
An,reg, 13

The citie of Worcester was burnt. The tenth of October the river of Medway, by no smal number of miles, did so faile of water that in the midst of the channell the smallest vessels and boats could not passe. The selfe same day the Thames did suffer the like lacke of water, for betwene the Tower of London and the bridge, not onely with horse, but also a great number of men and children, did wade ouer on foote.

IIII3
An,reg, 14.

IIII4
An,reg, 15
Medway & Thames dried vp.

Chichester was burnt, many stozmes, and a blazing starre.

IIII5
Chichester burnt.

A blazing starre.

In March was exceeding lightning, and in December thunder and haile, and the Moone at both times seemed to be turned into blood.

IIII6

IIII7

Maud the Queene of England dyed, and was buried at Westminster, shee builded an Hospitall neare vnto London, without Holbozn, which now is the parrish Church of Saint Giles in the field.

An,reg, 18

IIII8

Matildes hospitall.

An,reg, 19

Knights of the temple.

The order of the Templars Knights began. Many sore battailes were fought in France and Normandy, betwene Henry King of England, and Lodowicke the French King.

IIII9

An,reg, 20.

IIII2

King Henry hauing tamed the Frenchmen, and pacified Normandy, returned into England, in which voyage William Duke of Normandy, and Richard his sonne, and Mary his daughter, Richard Earle of Chester, and his wife, with many noble

An,reg, 21

The King's children

drowned.

An,reg, 22.

IIII21

IIII22

noble men, and to the number of 160. persons were drowned.

Lybussa
Queene of
Bohemia.

Valasque
with her
army of La-
dies.

Lybussa daughter of *Cracus* the second King of Bohemia: for a certaine space reigned as Queene over them: and albeit shee ministred iustice indifferently, yet there grew a great disdain & malecontentment amongst all sortes of people, that men should bee governed and directed by women: and thereupon was spread a generall voyce, that forthwith they would haue a King. And to appease the peoples discontent, as some thinke, for her owne pleasure, shee married a Peasant, called *Primislans*, who governed the Bohemians, and was the first that builded walles and rampiers about the Citty of Prague, in the yeare 995. After the death of the said *Lybussa*, there presently start vp one of her handmaidens, called *Valasque*, a lusty Lady, of wondrous Amazonian boldnesse, who very cunningly caused an assembly of all the chiefe Ladies, and others of note, vnto whom shee made an eloquent Oration, and amongst other things, shee spake as followeth: My most noble and worthy Ladies, wee haue lost our Queene and Mistresse, whose high spirit could neuer admit, that either we or our Sexe should in any sort be subiect vnto men: if therefore for the euer freeing of our selues and our helres, you now please to lend me your strong hand, I heere promise and assure you, that we will haue the supremacy and gouernment.

This speech preuailed so farre, that instantly the women tooke oath, and ioyned their hearts and

and hands to effect their willes against men, and in that fury slew all the men they met: then they entered into Armes, and for seauen yeares space, maintained warres very stoutly, and like valiant Amazones: all which notwithstanding in the end they were suppressed by *Prykisslans*, partly by force, partly by policy, gifts and faire wordes. *Beade Naucler.*

King Henry married *Adelisia*, the Duke of Lothians daughter.

The Citty of Gloucester was burnt.

Henry Earle of Warwicke, and Margaret his wife, founded the Colledge of Saint Mary in the towne of warwicke.

Waleran Earle of Mellent was taken in Norway by King Henry, and hee with many others were imprisoned at Roan.

The King caused all the Coiners of England to haue their priuy members cut off, and also their right hand, because they had corrupted the Coine.

Henry the Empercur being dead, *Maud* the Emperesse returned into England.

Richard Bishop of London, founded the Monastery of *S. Oseth* in Essex.

At this time men had such a pride in their haire, that they contended with women in length of haire.

King Henry held a Councell at London, wherein it was granted him correction of the Cleargie: so the King toke infinite sums of money of Priests, and suffered them to doe what they would.

King

An, reg, 23.
Gloucester
burnt.

An, reg, 24
Warwicke
with the
Colledge.

1124

An, reg, 25
Coiners
punished.

1126

An, reg, 26
The Emperesse
returned
into Eng-
land.

1127

Au, reg, 28.
S. Oseth.

An, reg, 29.
1128

Men wore
haire like
women.

1129

An, reg, 30.

1130 King Henry gave his daughter the Emperesse
An, reg. 31. unto Geoffrey Plantagenet Earle of Angiou.

1131 The Citty of Rochester was sore defaced with
An, reg. 32 fire.

Rochester The king made a Bishopricke at Carlile.
burnt.

1132 Made the Emperesse did beare unto Ieffery
An, reg. 33 Plantagenet Earle of Angiou, a sonne, and named
Carlile a him Henry.

Bishopricke. A great fire beginning at Gilbert Becket's house
London in west Cheape, consumed a great part of London
burnt. from thence to Algate.

Henry Bloys Bishop of Winchester, builded the
1133 Hospitall of S. Crosse neare unto Winchester.

An, reg. 34. Worcester was sore defaced with fire.

Worcester Made the Emperesse brought forth a sonne na-
burnt. med Ieffery. Robert Cortoise or Short-thigh King
1134 Henries brother died in the Castle of Cardife, and
An, reg. 35. was buried at Gloucester.

Short thigh King Henry remaining in Normandy, deceased

1135 the first day of December, Anno 1135. when he
An, reg. 36. had raigned 35. yeares, 4. moneths : his bowels,
Death of braines and eies were buried at Moan; the rest of
K. Henry. his body being powdered with salt, and wrapped
in Bulls hides, was buried at Reading, an Abbey
of his owne foundation. Hee founded a Priory at
Dunstable, and builded the Castle of Windsor,
with a Colledge there.

KING STEPHEN.



Stephen Earle of Beuaine, sonne of the Earle of Blois, and Adala, William Conquerours daughter, nephew to King Henry the first, claimed the kingdome the second day of December, Anno 1135. and

was consecrated at Westminster on the 26. of December. This was a noble man and hardy, of passing comely of fauour & personage: he excelled in martiall policy, gentleness, & liberality towards all men: although he had continuall warre, yet he did neuer burden his commons with exactions.

Fire which began at London Stone, consumed eastward to Algate, and westward to S. Paules Church. Fire at London.

King Stephen besieged the castle of Exeter a long time, which Balwine de Rivers held against him: but at length when they within the Castle, wanted necessary things to live by, they com- 1136
Exeter
besieged.
An, reg, 2.

King Stephen passed the sea, to subdue Normandy, where hee tooke many citties and strong Castles. 1137

Rochester was burnt with all the city. Rochester
S. Peters
in Yorke.
The Archbishops see in Bozke, S. Martins with-
out the walles, & the Hospitall with 39. Churches
were burnt.

Saint

The city of *Saint Peters Church* at Bath, and all the ciftes
Bath burnt was burnt.

An, reg, 3.

1138

An, reg, 4.

Battell of
the Stadard

The Nobles sent for *Mande* the Emperesse, pro-
mising her the possession of the Realme, according
to their oath made to her. *David* King of Scots
purposing to recover the Crowne of England for
the Emperesse, invaded Northumberland, where
by *Thurstan* Archbishop of York, the Scots had
an overthrow, and were slaine above ten thousand.

1139

The Em-
peresse re-
turned into
England.

An, reg, 5.

1140

Notting-
ham spoil-
led.

An, reg, 6.

1141

Lincolne
besieged.
K. Stephen
taken.

An, reg, 7.

The Em-
pres obtai-
ned the
Crowne.

Earle of
Glocester
taken.

K. Stephen
restored.

Robert Earle of Gloucester returned into Eng-
land with his sister the Emperesse, and a great Ar-
my, which arrived at Portsmouth.

Robert Earle of Gloucester, with a great power
invaded the towne of Nottingham, and spoiled it
the Townsmen were taken, slaine, or burnt in the
Churches wherunto they fled.

This yeare 1140. died *Iohannes de temporibus*
he was Page to *Charlemagne*.

King Stephen besieged Lincolne against *Rai-
nulp* Earle of Chester, but *Rainulp* Earle of Glou-
cester, came with a great power and rescued the
same, chased the Kings Army, and took him
prisoner, he was had to Gloucester, and after to
Bristol. The Emperesse reioycing at this her
good hap, departed from Gloucester, and came to
Gloucester, from thence to Winchester, where the
Crowne of the Realme was deliuered into her
hands.

Earle *Robert* being pursued, was taken at
Hobbsige with Earle *Warren*, and many other
at length through meditation, peace was concluded.

ded.

ed, that the King should be deliuered to his king-
dome, and the Earle to his liberty.

Gaufride de Mandeuil, Earle of Essex, founded
the Abbey of *Walden*, and *Sir William de* Abbies of
Mountfitchet, founded the Abbey of *Stratford* *Walden &*
Langthorne. *Stratford*.

King Stephen hearing the Empreſſe to lye 1142
at *Oxford*, with a great power came and beſe-
ged her a two moneths ſpace. Earle Robert,
with *Henry Doun* to the Empreſſe, landed at
Warham, where hee beſieged the Caſtle, which Warham
was defended by *Hubert de Lucie*, who at length Caſtle be-
yeilded the ſame. ſieged.

In the meane time the Empreſſe ſeeing The Em-
that ſhee was voyde of helpe, cloathing her preſſe ſlicth,
herſelfe and her companie all in white, vpon a
night went ouer the *Thames* a foote, which
was then hard frozen: ſhe went to *Wallingford*,
and the Caſtle of *Oxford* was yeilded to the
King. *An, reg, 8.*

William of Pyre founded *Boxley* Abbey in 1143
Kent. *An, reg, 9.*
Boxley,

King Stephen tooke *Ieffery Maundenile*, Earle
of *Essex* at *Saint Albones*, which *Ieffery* could 1144
not be at libertie, till he had deliuered the Tower *An, reg, 10*
of *London*, with the Earles of *Waldon* and *Be-*
ry. When the Earle was thus ſpoiled of his
holds, hee tooke the Church of *Ramſey*, and forti-
fied it. 1145

King Stephen beſieged *Wallingford*, but Walling-
could not preuaile. The Earle of *Cheſter* was ford be-
reconciled to the King, and was at the ſiege with ged.
him, *An, reg, 11*

1146 him, but shortly after when he came to the Court,
An, reg, 12. the King being at Northampton, hee was taken
and kept prisoner till he had rendred the Castle of
Lincolne, and other fortresses.

1147 Earle Robert deceased, and was buried at Ex-
An, reg, 13. stow.

The Em- The Emperesse being wearied with the dis-
presse went cord of the English nation, went over into Nor-
into Nor- mandy.
mandy.

1148 Quene Matild builded the hospitall of S. Kathe-
An, reg, 14. rine by the Tower of London for poore byethzen
S. Katerins. and sickers.

Henry the Emperesse sonne, went to David King
of Scots, of whom he was ioyfully receiued, and
made knight.

1150 England was full of trouble and warre, set
An, reg, 16. forth to fire and rapine, through the discord be-
1151 twixt Stephen, and certaine Carles that tooke part
with Henry.

Ieffery Plantagenet Earle of Angiou, and Duke
of Normandy deceased, and left his sonne Henry
his heire.

About this time died Gratianus: hee composed
the great Decretals.

Henry Duke of Normandy married Elionor,
whom Lewis King of France had diuorced from
An, reg, 17 him, and had by her a sonne named William.

115 Quene Maude deceased, and was buried at
Feuerham.

The King commanded the Nobles to meete at
Winchester, where the Duke being receiued
with great ioy the King in sight of all men adop-
ted

King Stephen.

63

and him his sonne, and confirmed to him the prin-
palitie of England.

An. reg. 18.
Norwich
increased,

The Duke receiued him in place of a father,
granting to him all the dayes of his life to enioy
the name and seate of the King.

1153

Duke Henry came with the King to Wyford,
where the Barons, by the Kings com-
mandement swore fealty to Duke Henry, saving
the Kings honour so long as he liued.

An. reg. 19.
K. Stephen
adopted K.
Henry.

King Stephen died the 25. of October, when
he had reigned eightene yeares, ten moneths, and
some daies. He founded the Abbeies of Cogshall in
Essex, of Furnes in Lancastershire, and Fener-
ham in Kent, where his body was buried.

1154
K. Stephen
died.

Henry the second.



Henry the sonne of Ieffery Plantage-
net, and Maude the Emperesse, be-
gan his raigne ouer this Realme
of England, the 17. day of De-
cember, and was crowned the
the same day, in the yeare of our

An. reg. 1

lord 1154. he was somewhat red of face, short of
body, and therewith fat, well learned, noble in chi-
valry, wise in counsell, the fast of promise, and a
bedlocke breaker.

William of Wyres, and all the Flemings that
had flocked into England, fearing the indignation
of

1155

of the new king, departed the land, and the castles that had bene builded to pill the rich, and spoile the pore, were by the kings Commandement throwne downe.

Queene *Eleanor* did beare a sonne, called *Henry* after his father.

Line of the
Saxons re-
paired.

An, reg, 2.

1156

An, reg, 3.

1157

An, reg, 4:

K. Henry
reedified
Castles.

1158

An, reg, 5.

1159

An, reg, 6.

1160

An, reg, 7.

1161

An, reg, 8.

Publicanes

whipped.

An, reg, 9.

1162

An, reg, 10.

1163

King *Henry* went into Normandy, where with long siege he tooke diuers Castles.

King *Henry* with an Army went against the Welshmen, where he felled their woods, fortified the Castle of Rutland, and reedified the Castle of Wasingwirke.

Queene *Eleanor* brought forth a sonne named *Ieffery*. A new coine was made in England.

King *Henry* tooke escuage of the Englishmen, the sum whereof grew to 124. thousand pounds of silver.

Henry the Kings sonne, not seven yeares olde, married *Margaret* the French Kings daughter, not two yeares old.

Thomas the Kings Chancellor, was elected Archbishop of Canterbury.

There came into England thirty Germanes: as well men as women, who called themselves Publicanes, they denied Matrimony, Baptisme, and the Lords Supper. Being apprehended, the King caused they should bee marked with an hote Iron in the forehead, and whipped them, and that no man should succour them. Thus being whipped, and thrust out in the winter, they died for cold.

London bridge was new made of timber, by

Peter

eter, a Priest of Colchurch. *Malcolme the Scot*, London
 King, and *Kefus Prince of Southwales*, did bridge
 image to King *Henry*, and his sonne *Henry*. made of
 timber.

A Councell was holden at Claringdon in pre- 1164
 sence of the King and the Archbishops, Bishops, An, reg. 11
 Lords, Barons, &c. wherein was by their oathes
 confirmed many ordinances. *Thomas*, Archbishop
 of Canterbury, being swozne to the same, shortly
 after soze repented, and fled the Realme.

A great earthquake in *Ely*, *Dorset*, and *Sus-* 1165
sex, so that it ouerthrew them that stood upon An, reg. 12.
 their seate, and caused the bells to ring. Earthquake

Quene Elianor brought forth a sonne named
John.

The warre was receiued betwixt the King of 1166
 England, and the French King for the Citty of An, reg. 13.
Cholouse.

Conan Earle of little Britaine died, and left 1167
 his heire, a daughter named *Constance*, which hee An, reg. 14.
 had by the King of Scots. Which *Constance* 1168
 King *Henry* married to his sonne *Geffery*. An, reg. 15

Robert de Boscue, Earle of Leicester, founded the
 Monasteries of *Gerendon* of Monkes, of Leice-
 ster of Canons regular, and *Eaton* of *Punnes*,
 was founded by *Amicia* his wife. *Gerendon*,
 Leicester,
 and Eaton.
 An, reg. 16.

King *Henry* caused his sonne *Henry* to be crown-
 ed, as hee thought to the quietnesse of himselve
 and his realme: but it proued otherwise. Henry the
 Kings son
 crowned.
 1169

Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, the
 eighteenth day of December was slaine by *Wil-*
lam Tracie, *Reignold Fitz Vrse*, *Hugh Mornil*,
 and *Richard Briton* Knights: *Nicholas Breake-*
speare

K. Henry
Lord of
Ireland.

An. reg. 18.

1172

An. reg. 19.

1173

speare an Englishman, who was chosen Pope by the name of *Adrian* the 4. He graunted the Regement of Ireland to the King of England, where upon King Henry took ship at Pembroke, and sailed thither.

King Henry the son, with his wife the French Kings daughter, were both together crowned at Winchester.

King Henry the elder was affoiled of the death of Thomas the Archbishop, upon his oath made that he was not priuy to it.

King Henry married the eldest daughter of *Henry* bert Carle Morton unto his sonne *John*.

An. reg. 20.

1174

Leicester
burnt.

King of
Scots
ken.

Canterbury
burnt.

King Henry the elder returning into England in short time subdued his rebels. The citie of Leicester by his commandement was burnt, the wals and castle rased, and the inhabitants dispersed into other citie. The King of Scots was taken by King Henry, led into Normandy, where he componded for his ransome. Christs Church in Canterbury was burned.

An. reg. 21.

1175

King Henry the sonne, with his brethren, and others, were reconciled to King Henry the Father.

An. reg. 22

1176

An. reg. 23.

1177

The Kings of England both father and sonne went together to visite the tombe of Thomas late Archbishop of Canterbury. The stone bridge ouer the Thames at London was begun to be founded. A Cardinall and the Archbishop of Canterbury, gaue 1000. Marks towards the same foundation. There chanced some discord betwixt the Kings of England and France, about the marriage

Henry the second.

67

ge of Richard Earle of Poitou, with the French Kings daughter. An, reg, 24
1178

Richard Lucie, the Kings Iusticiar, layed the foundation of the conventuall Church in a place which is called Lesnes, in the Territorie of Rochester. An, reg, 25
1179

The Citie of Poike was burned.

The Church of St. Andrew in Rochester, was consumed with fire. An, reg, 26.

The Usurers of England grievously punished. 1180

Geffery the Kings bastard sonne, resigned the Bishopricke of Lincolne, & was made the Kings Chancellor. An, reg, 27
Usurers punished.
1181

Robert Harding, a Burges of Bristol, to whom king Henry gave the Barony of Warkeley, builded the Monasterie of Saint Augustines in Bristol. An, reg, 28.
1182

They of Aquitaine hated their Duke Richard for his crueltie, and were minded to drive him out of his Earldome of Poitou, and Duke of Aquitaine, and transpose those estates to his brother King Henry the younger: but all when looking for victory to the young King, hee fell miserably sicke, and died, and was buried at Poan. An, reg, 29.
1183

King Henry sent many men of warre into Wales: for the Welshmen emboldened by the Kings absence, had slaine many Englishmen. An, reg, 30
K. Henry the younger deceased,
1184

The Abbey of Glasterbury burnt.

Herachus Patriarch of Jerusalem came to king Henry, Glasterbury burnt.
An, reg, 31

Heraclius *Henry*, desiring him of aide against the Turke: but the patriarch the King because of the cruelty of his sonnes, was counsell'd not to leaue his dominion in hazard, and to goe farre off. This Patriarch dedicated the new Temple, then builded in the west part of London.

Paris paved This yeare 1186. The citty of Paris was paved, whose strêtes vntill this time, lay as rudely as London strêtes, which were not all paved in foure hundred yeares after: and the north Church-yard of *Paules*, other wise called the Close and diuers other strêtes in London were not paved vntill the raigne of *Quene Elizabeth*.

London paved. In the yeare 1246. the Citty of Lubecke was quite consumed with fire, whose misfortune made Lubecke destroyed. The cities take warning. Tile or slate generally vied in the Cities. Paris, London, and other Citties to cover their houses with tile or slate, especially if they stood close together, and not to vse any thatch, which vntill then was vsuall.

The Emperes deceased. *Mande* the Emperesse, mother to King *Henry* the second deceased, shee founded the Abbey of *Wordesley*.

An, reg, 32 *Geffery* Earle of Britaine the Kings son died, 1180 and was buried at Paris, he left issue two daughters, which he had by *Constance* (daughter of *Conan* Earle of Britaine) who also at this time of his death was great with child, and after brought a sonne named *Arthur*.

Chichester burnt. A great earthquake threwe downe many buildings: among the which the Cathedrall Church at Lincolne was rent in peeces, Chichester Citty was burnt.

Peare vnto Oxford in Suffolke, certaine Fishers toke in their nets a fish hauing the shape of a man: which fish was kept by *Bartelmew de Glan-* *An, reg, 33. 1151*
ile, Custos of the Castell of Oxford, in the same *A fish like a man.*
 Castell by the space of fire moneths, and moze for wonder: he spake not a word: all maner of meats he gladly did eate, but most greedily raw fish. At length he stole away to the sea.

The towne of Beuerly with the Church of St. John there was burnt. *An, reg, 34. 1189*

Phillip the French King required that his sister which had ben kept in England 22. yeares might be restored vnto Carle Richard as his wife, and Carle Richard desired the same: but King Henry denied this request, and so they got them to armour. The French King and Carle Richard pursued the King of England so hard, that he was forced to yeeld all the requests, as well of the French King, as of his sonne Richard. This was done at *Beuerly burnt. An, reg, 35. 1190*

Bisops, and so departing came to Zafe, where he fell sicke, and departed this life, the sixth day of July, in the yeare of our Lord 1189. When hee had reigned 24. yeares, 7. moneths, lacking 11. dayes, and was buried at Fontenuald, in the Monastery of Punnes by him founded. *Death of Henry the second.*



Richard Coeurdelyon.



Richard the first, for his valian-
nesse, surnamed *Coeurdelyon*, se-
cond sonne to *Henry the second*, be-
gan his raigne and was crowne
the thirde of September 1186. He
was bigge of stature, with a mer-
ry countenance: he commanded that no Jewes no
women should be at his Coronation, for feare of
enchantments. For breaking of which commande-
ment many were slaine. *Eleanor the old*, who at the
commandement of her husband, had bene long
kept close prisoner, was now set at libertie.

King *Richard* gaue over the castles of *Berwick*
and *Rokesburgh* to the *Scottish King*, for the sum
of ten thousand pound: he also sold to the *Bishop*
of *Durham* his owne Province for a great peece
of money, and created him *Carle* of the same.
He also fained to haue lost his signet, & then cau-
sed to be proclaimed, that whosoever would safe-
ly enjoy those things which before time they had
inrolled, should come to the new scale. He gaue his
brother *John* the Provinces of *Pottingham*, *De-*
vonshire and *Cornewall*.

Outlaws in
England,

In this time were many Robbers and Out-
lawes, among whom *Robert Hood* and little *John*
remained in the woods, despoiling and robbing
the goods of the rich.

The saide *Robert* entertained an hundred tall
men and good Archers with such spoiles as he got:
Upon whom foure hundred men were they neuer so
strong

cong, durst not giue the onset. Poore mens goods
e spared, abouduantly relieuing them with that
which hee got from Abbies, and houses of rich
arles.

This yeare the Cittizens of London obtained
be gouerned by two Bayliffes or Shryues, and
Maioz.

Henry Cornhill, } Shryues.

Richard Reynery. }

Henry Fitz Alwin, Fitz Leostane Maior.

King Richard betooke the guiding of this land I 190
William Longshanke, Bishop of Ely, Chancel-
our of England, and transported ouer into Por-
tandy.

The two Kings of England and of France Voyagers
met at Towers, and from thence set forward on Ierusalem.
their iourney towards Ierusalem.

The Jewes of Portwich, Saint Edmensbur-
y, Lincolne, Stamford, and Linne, were robbed.
And at Porke to the number of five hundred, be-
side women and childzen, entred a tower of the ca-
stle, which the people assailing, the Jewes cut the
throats of their wiues and childzen, and cast them
ouer the walles on the Christians heads, the re-
stidue they locked vp, and burnt both the house and
themselues.

William Bishop of Ely, builded the outer wall Ditch a-
bout the Tower of London, and caused a deepe
ditch to be made. about the
Tower of
London.

John Herlion, } Shryues.

Roger Duke. }

Henry Fitz Alwin Fitz Leostane Maior.

King

King Richard subdued the Ile of Cipres, and then ioyned his power with Phillip & French king in Asia, conquered Acon, where there grew betwene the two Kings, a grievous displeasure: for which cause Phillip shortly departed thence, and coming into France, invaded Normandy.

John, brother to king Richard, took on him the kingdome of England.

King Richard restored to the Christians, the city of Joppa.

The bones of king Arthur were found at Gloucestrebury.

William Haverall. } Shirnes.
John Bucknot.

1191 Henry Fitz, Alwine fitz Leostane. Maier.
Ann. reg. 3. William, Bishop of Ely, withstood the kings brother, who said, he wist not if his brother were alive or not. To whom the Bishop answered: If King Richard be yet living, it were uniuert to take from him the crowne. If he be dead, Arthur the elder brothers sonne must enjoy the same.

Nicholas Duke. } Shirnes.
Peter Newlay.

Henry Fitz Alwine fitz Leostane. Maier.

An. reg. 4. King Richard hauing knowledge that Phillip of France invaded Normandy, and that John his brother had made himselfe King ouer England, made peace with the Saladine for thre yeares, & with a small company returning homeward, he was taken by Leopold, Duke of Austria, who kept him in straight prison, a yeare and five moneths.

1193
An. reg. 5

Roger

Roger Duke.

Richard Fitz Alwine. } Shrines.

Henry Fitz Alwine fitz Leostane Maior.

The Kings friends intreating for his Adeline- Kings ran-
 ranee, his ransome was set at 100000. £. where some.
 upon comendement was directed from the Kings
 Justices, that all Bishops, Prelates, Carles, Ba-
 rons, Abbots, and Priors, should bring in the 4.
 part of their reuenues, towards the Kings ran-
 some, and besides this, the Cleargy brought in
 their golden and siluer Chalice, and flaced their
 Shyres, all which was coined in mony.

John the kings brother, when he heard of the im-
 prisonment of his brother, made great war with
 in the realme, and tooke by strength the castles of
 Windsor, Nottingham, and others.

The king was deliuered, & landed at Sandwich: 1194
 on the 12. of March he was againe solemnly crow- K.R. the se-
 ned. After this hee called into his hands all such cond time
 things as he had either giuen or sold by patents, crowned.
 or otherwise: by which meanes he got a great sum An, reg, 6.
 of mony, and sailed into Normandy, where shortly
 after, peace was taken betwene the two kings.
 Also by meanes of Elionar the old Quene, Carle
 John was reconciled to his brother.

William fitz Isable, } Shrines.

William fitz Arnold. } Shrines.

Henry fitz Alwine. Maior.

R. Richard sent messengers to the Pope, com- 1195
 plaining vpon the Duke of Austrich, for misusing An, reg, 6.
 of him & his, as they came by distresse of weather
 through his country, wherupon the Pope excom-
 muni-

communicated the Duke, & inioined him to release the
covenants that he constrained the King to make.

Robert Beisaunt } Shrines.

Iokt Ieiousse. } S

Henry Fitz Alwin Fitz Leostane Maior.

William
with the
beard.

William with the beard mooued the common
people to seeke their libertie, & not to be subiect to
the rich and mightie: by which meanes he drew
to him many great companies. The King being
warned of this tumult, commanded him to cease
from those attempts, but the people still followed
him. He was taken in Bow Church in Cheape,
but not without shedding of blood: for he was for-
ced by fire and smoake to forsake the Church. He
with nine of his adherents had sentence of death,
and were hanged.

A false ac-
cuser of his
elder bro-
ther in the
end was
hanged.
God amend
or shortly
send such
an end to
such false
brethren.

This counterfeit friend to the poore, slew one
man with his own hands, polluted Bow Church
with his Concubine, and amongst other his dete-
stable facts, one was, hee falsely accused his elder
brother of treason: which elder brother had in his
youth brought him by in learning, and done ma-
ny things for his preferment.

Gerard de Antiloch } Shrines.

Robert Durant. } S

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

1197
An, reg. 9.

King Richard, and the Earle of Flanders con-
federated together.

Roger Blunt. } Shrines.

Nicholas Duket. } S

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

An, reg. 10.
1198

King Richard toke of euery hide of land through
England

England 5. s. The French King was intercepted by the army of King Richard, so that with much ado he escaped into Cyprus.

Constantine Fitz Arnold } Shrines.

Robert de Beaum.

Henry Fitz Alwin } Maior.

King Richard turned his armes against the Barons of Poictow that rebelled against him, he set their Cities & Townes on fire, spoiled their country, & slew many of his aduersaries cruelly: at the last came to the Dukedome of Aquitaine: and besieged the Castle of Chalne, where one *Bertraine de Gordon*, smote him with a venommed dart, which stripe the king little regarded, but invading the Castle, wan it, and put the souldiers in prison: of this wound aforesaide hee died the 6. day of April, in the yeare of our Lord 1199. when he had reigned 9. yeares 7. moneths, and was buried at Founteuerard: his heart was buried at Roan, and his bowels at the aforesaid Chalne.

1199

K. Richard
wounded
to death.

King Iohn.

Iohn brother to Richard, began his An, reg. 1. raigne the 26. day of May, in the yeare of our Lord 1199. Of person he was indifferent, but of melancholy complexion. Phillip king of France in a quarrell of Arthur the sonne of Ieffery, Iohns eldest brether, Duke of Britaine, made warre vpon King Iohn in Normandy, and took from him diuers Castles and Townes.

King

Shrineviele
of London
put to farm
1200

K. Iohn granted the Shrifewick of London and Middlesex to the Citizens thereof for 300. pounds yearely to be paide, as of ancient time.

Arnold Fitz Arnold, } *Shrines.*

Richard Fitz Barthelmew. }

Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

An, reg, 2
Tax.

King Iohn required of euery Plow land 3. s. The king being diuorced from his wife *Isabel*, the Carle of Glocesters daughter, he passed ouer the sea, paied forty thousand markes to the French King, and returned into England with *Isabel* his wife, daughter to the Carle of Angolessme.

Roger Dormer, } *Shrines.*

Iames Bartilmew. }

Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

K. of Scots
did homage
1201
An, reg, 3

K. Iohn wēt to Lincolne, where he met with *William* king of Scots, *Rotlund* Lord of Galloway, and many other noble men, which did to him homage.

Walter Fitz Alis, } *Shrines.*

Simon de Aldermanbury. }

Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

1202
An, reg, 4.

Arthur Carle of Britaine being made knight by the French King, whose yonger daughter he had fianced, besieged the Castle of Mirable, in which *Quene Elianor* was inclosed, but *King Iohn* came with a power, and deliuered his mother from danger: he toke there his Nephew *Arthur*, *William de Brawsa*, *Hugh Brane*, and many others.

Arthur earl
of Britaine
taken,

Haile as bigge as hens egges, &c.

Normand Brundel, } *Shrines.*

Iohn de Ely. }

Henry Fitz Alwin *Maior.*

Arthur

Arthur Earle of Britaine, from Falaise was brought to Roan, and put in the Tower under the custody of Robert de Veyant, where shortly after he was dispatched of his life

1203
An, reg, 5.
Earle of
Britaine
murdered.

The King of France took the Lisse, Dandely, with the castle and halle de Rueil, in which were Robert Fitz Water, Sayer de Quincie, and many others: he took the strong Castle upon Seyne, builded by King Richard.

Water Browne, } Shrines.
William Chamberlaine. }

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

Normandy, Angiou, Britaine, Maine, Poitou, and Touraine, were within a short time delivered to King Phillip.

1204
An, reg, 6.

King Iohn married Iane his bastard daughter to Lewelin Prince of Wales, and gave with her the castle and Lordship of Glamorgane, in the Marches of South Wales.

Thomas Hauarell, } Shrines.
Hamond Brond. }

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

The 14. of January began a frost which continued till the 22. day of March: so that the ground could not be tilled, whereof it came to passe, that in Summer following, a quarter of wheat was sold for a Marke, which in the dayes of Henry the second, was sold for twelue pence.

Great frost.
Dearth of
corne.
An, reg, 7

Iohn Walgraue } Shrines.
Richard Winchester. }

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

Great thunders and lightnings were scene, so that

1206
4n, reg, 8.

that many men and women were destroyed, besides cattell and houses overthrowne and burned, corne in the fieldes was beaten downe with hailestones as bigge as goose egges.

Iohn Holland, } Shrines.

Edmond Fitz Garrard }

Henry Fitz Alwin } Maior.

1207

King Iohn took the 13. part of all mouable goods, both of Lay & Religious throughout England.

4n, reg, 9.

The Monkes of Canterbury elected Stephen Langton to be their Archbishop. The Pope sent letters to King Iohn, humbly exhorting him to receiue the saide Stephen, being thereunto canonically elected, the rather because he was an Englishman borne, and a Doctor of Diuinitie, &c. but King Iohn being greatly offended with the promoting of the said Stephen, sent men in armour to expell the Monkes of Canterbury, and condemned them of treason.

The original of the Kings of Tartary.

At this time began the kingdome of Tartars, in Tartaria.

Quene Isabel was deliuered of her first sonne named Henry.

Roger Winchester, } Shrines.

Edmond Hardwell. }

Henry Fitz Alwin } Maior.

1208
England
interdicted.

W. B. of London and E. B. of Ely, and M. B. of Winchester, by the Popes commandement, executed the interdiction vpon the whole realme, and they ceased through all England to minister of Ecclesiasticall Sacraments, saving of them

them that were in perill of death, and Baptisme to
to childzen. The King set all the Bishopricks and
Abbies in the Realme into the custodie of Lay-
men, and commanded all Ecclesiastical reuenues
to be confiscated.

This yeare was granted to the citizens of Lon-
don, by the kings letters patents, that they should
yearely chouse to them a Maioz.

Peter Duke, } Shrines.

Thomas Neale. }

Hen Fitz Alwin Maioz.

Maioz of
London
yearely
chose.

The Exchequer was remoued to Northampton
by the Kings commandement: hee also gather-
ed a great Army, and went towards Scotland,
as farre as the castle at Northampton, where the
King of Scots came to them, and treated peace,
for which he gaue 11000. Markes of silver, and
deliuered his two daughters for a pledge. After
this he toke homage of all freeholders, and swoze
all men to his allegiance.

Exchequer
at North-
ampton.

Homage of
freeholders
An, reg. 11.

The Arches and Stone bridge ouer the
Thames at London, was this yeare fini-
shed by Serle Mercer, and William Alman,
then Procuratozs, or Maisters of the Bridge-
wozkes.

London
bridge built
ded of stone

Peter le Lofne, } Shrines.

William Blund. }

Henry Fitz Alwin Maioz.

The King commanded all the Jewes both men
and women to bee imprisoned because hee would
haue their money.

Jewes ran-
some.

The king brought Ireland vnder his subiection:

he

An, reg. 12
A mint in
Ireland.
Taxe.

hee caused the lawes of England to bee executed there, and money to be coined, he raised a great tax vpon all the Religious in England, whom he caused to pay such a rancome, that the sum came to 100000. pound, besides 40000. pounds of the white Monkes.

William de Brawse was chased out of England, and his wife and children murdered at *Winosoz*.

Adam Wetley, } *Shrines.*

Stephen la Grace. }

Henry Fitz Alwin Maior.

1211
Army into
Wales.

I egate frō
Rome.

The King went into Wales with a great force, subdued all the Princes & Nobles, took 28. pledges for their subiection, and returned. There met him messengers from the Pope, which came to make an vnitie betwixt the King & the Bishop of Canterbury, with the Monkes which were banished: but the Ambassadors returned without any end concluded.

A great tax. After this the king took of euery knight which was not with him in Wales, two markes of silver of euery shield.

Iohn Fitz Peter, } *Shrines.*

Iohn Garland. }

Henry Fitz Alwin. Maior.

Welsh in-
uaded Eng-
land.

The Welshmen took diuers Castles of the King of England, cut off the heads of all the soldiers, burned many Townes, and with a great prey returned.

1211
Pledges
hanged.

The King caused the 28. pledges that the Welshmen deliuered him to be hanged. An Hermit in *Pozkshire* named *Peter*, prophesied openly

penly to King Iohn, and said, that vpon Ascension day next comming, he should bee no King, but the Crowne should bee transposed to another. This Peter was apprehended and put in prison.

Peter of
Pomfret.

An, reg. 14

The 10. of July at night the cittie of London on the South side of the riuer of Thames, with the Church of our Lady of the Canons in Southwarke being a fire, and an exceeding great multitude of the people passing the bridge, sodainly the North part by blowing of the South winde, was also set on fire, and the people which were euery now passing the bridge, perceiuing the same, would haue returned, but were stopped with fire, and came to passe, that as they protracted time, the South end was fired, so that people thronging themselves betwixt the two fires, there came to aide them many Shippes and vessels, into the which the multitude so vndiscreetely pressed, that the Shippes being drowned, it was saide, that there were destroyed about thre thousand persons.

London
bridge perished with
fire.

Randolph Eland, } Shrines.

Constantine Iosue, }

Henry Fitz Alwin } Maior.

Pandulph the Legate admonished the King to restore Stephen Langton to his See of Canterbury, and the Monkes vnto their Abbey: The King calling to minde the manifold dangers hee was in, made promise by oath to bee obedient to the Court of Rome.

1213

Pandulph with the nobles of the realme, came together

G

together

K. Iohn re-
signed the
Crowne.
Peter of
Pomfret.
An, reg, 15.
Stephen
Langton
returned.
The King
absolued.

S Thomas
hospitall.
Maioz of
London.
24. yeares.

A ditch a-
bout Lon-
don.

1214
An, reg, 16.

Saint Ed-
mondsbu-
ry burnt.
An reg, 17.

1215
The King
meeth
the Barons.

together at Douer bypon Ascencion euen, where
the king did resigne his Crowne with the realm
of England and Ireland into the Popes hands.

When the Ascencion day was past, Peter the
Hermit bound to a horse taile, was drawne
through the stretes of Warham, and there beheaded
he and his sonne were hanged. Stephen Langton
Archbishop of Canterbury, and the other that were
banished arrived at Douer, and went to Winche-
ster to the King, and absolued him. Richard Prior
of Wermouley, builded an house (against the wall
of the said house of Wermouley) called the Almoze
of Hospitall of Conuerts of S. Thomas.

Henry Fitz Alwin Maioz of London deceased.
who had continued Maioz of London foure and
twentie yeares.

Martin Fitz Alis, } Shrines.

Peter Bate. }

Roger Fitz Alwine } Maioz.

The ditch without the walles of London, 200
foot broad was begun.

Pope Innocent sent Nicholas Bishop of Tuscan
lane to release the interdiction which had continu-
ed 6. yeares, 3. months, and 14. dayes.

Salomon Basing, } Shrines.

Hugh Basing. }

Scarle Mercer } Maioz.

S. Edmondsbury was consumed with fire.

The King met with the Barons in a medow
betwixt Stanes and Windsor, and there granted
the liberties of England without any difficultie,
the Charter whereof is dated, given by our hands
in

in Rimming mead betwixt Stanes & Windsor,
the 16. day of June, the 17. yeare of our raigne,
into which all the whole realme was swozne.

The King sent vnto the realmes next adioyning,
to procure him Souldiers, promising them large
possessions. By meanes of Pandulph, the Pope dis-
annulled the aforesaid charter & liberties granted,
and also excommunicated the Barons. By the o: The Barons
her messengers were procured a great number excommu-
of man of war, which landing at Douer, the King nicated,
forthwith besieged Rochester, and tooke it.

John Travers, } Shrines.

Andrew Newland, }

William Hardel } Maior.

The Pope excommunicated the Barons by their
peculiar names: but they notwithstanding sent
to Phillip King of France, requiring him to send
his son Lewis into this realme promising to make
him King, which the French King refused to doe,
till the Barons had sent him 24. pledges.

Gwallo a Legate was sent from the Pope into
France, to forbid the going of Lewis into Englad: 1216
but his perswasions nothing preuailed: he charged The Barons
them vpon paine of excommunication. This not sent for
withstanding, Lewis with a great army arrived Iohewick.
in the Isle of Thanet: King Iohn being then at
Douer, fled towards Gilford. Lewis subdued all
the Castles in Kent, Douer onely excepted: then
came he to London, where he was honourably re-
ceiued of the Nobles & Citizens: The King mar-
ched through Pozfolke & Suffolke, till he came to
Linne, and appointing Savarice de Manlion to bee

An reg, 18.
Lewis arri-
ued in Eng-
land.

Captaine there, began to fortifie the towne, but here filling his belly too much, he got a surfet, and therewith fell into a laske, and when the messengers of them that were besieged in Douer were come, and had declared their case, the disease, with griepe conceived thereat, increased.

The Kings
treasure
drowned.

King Iohn
died.

Issue of K.
Iohn,
Farendon.
Hales,
Godstow,
and Knarish-
brough.

Moreover great sorrow oppressed him, for that in his iourney hee had lost the ornaments of his chappel with other treasure & carriages at the passage of Melstreame, where many of his household seruants were drowned in y^e water & quicksands: he died in the castle of Newmarke on the 19. of October 1216. where the Captaine of the castle causing his body to be bowelled, the same was conueied to Worcester, and there honourably buried, when he had raigned 17. yeares, & 5. moneths, lacking 8. daies. He had issue two sons, *Henry* and *Richard*, and three daughters: *Isabel*, *Elianor*, and *Iane*. He founded the Abbey of Bowley in a new forrest of Southampton. He builded the Monasteries of Farendon and *Hales Owen*, he reedified the castle of Godstow, and *Wizeral*, and encreased the chappell of Knarishbrough.

Henry of Winchester.

An, reg, I.



Henry the eldest son of *Iohn*, of the age of 9. yeares, began his raigne the 19. of October, in the yeare 1216. hee was crowned at Gloucester, in the presence of *Wallow* the Legate. He remained in the custody of *William Marshall*, Earle of Pembroke.

Bennet

Henry the third.

85

Bennet Seinturer, } Shrines.

William Bluntiuers. }

James Alderman Maior.

When Lewis heard this, hee wist not what to doe, whereupon compelled by necessitie, he sued for peace, and returned into France. 1217 An, reg, 2

Thomas Boxerell, } Shrines.

Raph Eiland }

Serle Mercer Maior.

Ranulph Earle of Chester, Saer de Quincie. Earle of Winchester, with others, toke their iourney towards Ierusalem. 1218 An, reg, 3

Iohn de Viel, } Shrines.

Iohn le Spicer. }

Serle Mercer. Maior.

W. Marshall died, and was buried at London in the new Temple, after whose death the King was gouerned by Peter Bishop of Winchester. Earle Marshall died. An, reg, 4.

Richard Wimbleton, } Shrines.

Iohn Viel. }

Serle Mercer Maior.

King Henry was crowned at Westminster, by Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury. The new woꝝke of our Lady Chappell at Westminster, was begun by King Henry. 1220 K. Henry crowned at Westminster.

Ranulph Earle of Chester, builded the Castles of Chartley, Bestone, and the Abbey of Delacresse. Castles of Chartley. Beston, Delacresse. An, reg, 5.

Richard Renger, } Shrines.

Iohn Viel. }

Serle Mercer Maior.

1221
Welshmen
subdued.
An, reg, 6.

H. Henry subdued the Welshmen which rebel-
led. The Nobles granted to the king two markes
of every hide of land. *William Earle of Arundell* di-
ed, buried at *Wimondham*, a Priory of his founda-
tion.

Richard Renger, } Shrines.

Thomas Lambert, }

Serle Mercer Maior.

1222
Counterfeit
Mary and
Christ.

A young man was brought before the Archbi-
shop of Canterbury, who willed himselfe to bee
crucified, and to be called *Iesus*. And the old wo-
man that had bewitched the young man to such
madnesse, and procured her selfe to be called *Mary*
the mother of *Christ*. They were both closed up
betwene two walles of stone, where they ended
their liues in misery. The citizens of London fal-
ling out with the Bailife of *Westminster*, and the
men of the suburbs at a game of *Wastling*, made
a great tumult against the Abbot of *Westmin-*
ster: for the which their Captaine *Constantine*
with other were hanged: the other that were cul-
pable had their feete and hands cut off.

Feete and
hands cut
off.

An, reg, 7.

1223

Richard Renger, } Shrines.

Thomas Lambert, }

Serle Mercer Maior.

King of Je-
rusalem.
An, reg, 8.

1224

Iohn de Brennes, King of *Jerusalem*, and chiefe
maister of the Hospitall there, came into *England*
and required aid to win *Jerusalem*, but returned
with small comfort.

Iohn Travers, } Shrines.

Andrew Bokerel, }

Richard Renger Maior.

Gray friers, The Friars minours first arined at *Doner* 9. in
number,

number 5. of them remained at Canterbury, & did
there build the first convent of friars minours, that
ever was in England: the other 4. came to Lon-
don, and hired an house in Coznehill, of *John Tre-*
uars: they were by the Citizens remoued to a place
in *St. Nicholas* shambles, which *John Iwyn* Citti-
zen and Mercer of London, appropriated vnto the
Communalitie of the Citie, to the vse of the saide
Friars. The whole Church was builded at that
time by diuers Citizens.

The King granted to the Communalitie of the
Citty of London to haue a common seale.

John Trauers, } *shrines.*

An, reg, 9.

Andrew Bokerel, }

Richard Renger Maior.

The 15. part of all mens goods moueable with
in the realme, as well of the Clergy, as of the Lai-
tie, was granted to the King, and the King gran-
ted to the Barons and people, the libertie, which
they long time had sued for.

1225

A fitecene.

*Great char-
ter confir-
med.*

Roger Duke,

} *shrines.*

An, reg, 10.

Martin Fitz William, }

Richard Renger Maior.

The King granted to the Citizens of London, Free warre
fre warren, that is to say, fre libertie to hunt a
certaine circuite about the city. And also that the
Citizens of London should passe tol-free through-
out all England, and that all weares in Thames
should be destroyed for ever.

An, reg. 11.

Free tole.

Roger Duke,

} *shrines.*

Martin Fitz William, }

Richard Renger

Maior.

1227 The king made all the Charters of the liberties
 Cancelled, and forrests to be frustrate, alleading that they
 An, reg. 12 were granted whiles he was vnder ward of other
 so it followed, that who so would enioy the liber-
 ties afore granted, must renew their Charters of
 the Kings new scale.

1228
 An, reg. 13.

Stephen Boxerell, } Shrines.

Henry Cocham. }

Roger Duke } Maior.

The king corrected the measures and weights.
 Great thunder and lightning burnt many houses
 and slew both men and beasts.

William Winchester, } Shrines.

Robert Fitz Iohn }

Roger Duke } Maior.

1229 Robert Bingham Bishop of Sarisbury, by the kings
 An, reg. 14. helpe, prosecuted the building of the new Church
 at Sarisbury, which his predecessor Richard did
 translate.

Stephen Bokerell, } Shrines.

Henry Cocham. }

Roger Duke } Maior.

1230
 Darknesse
 in Pauls
 Church.

Upon the day of Saint Paul. When Roger Niger
 Bishop of London was at Masse in the Cathedral
 Church of St. Paul, suddenly the weather waxed
 darke, and an horrible thunder-clap lighted on the
 Church, the same was shaken, as though it would
 haue fallen, & out of a darke cloud came such light-
 ning, that all the Church seemed to be on fire: all
 men thought they should haue died: thousands of
 An, reg. 15 men and women ran out of the Church, and being
 astonished, fell vpon the ground void of all vnder-
 standing: none of all the multitude tarried in the
 Church,

Church, saue the Bishop and one Deacon, which stood still at the high Altar.

Richard Walter
John Woborne
Roger Duke } *Shrines.*
Maior.

Richard the kings brother married *Isabel* Countesse of *Glocester*, late wife to *Gilbert* Earle of *Glocester*, late wife to *William Marshall* Earle of *Dembroke*, and the marriage being scantly finished, the said *William* dyed, and was buried in the new Temple in London. 1231 An, reg, 16.

Michael of S. Helen
Walter de Russel, } *Shrines.*

Andrew Bokerel, Pepperer, *Maior*

The morrow after *S. Martins* day began thunders very horrible, which lasted 15. daies. 1232 An, reg, 17

Henry Edmonton,
Gerard Bar, } *Shrines.*

Andrew Bokerell, Pepperer, *Maior.* 1233

The 7. of Aprill there appeared as it were foure Likenes of Suns beside the naturall Sun, of a red colour, and five Suns, a great circle of Chrystall colour.

The king builded a faire Church, & many houses adioyning therunto in the city of London, not farre from the new Temple. In which house all the Jewes and Infidels that did conuert to the faith of Chryst, might haue vnder an honest rule of life sufficient living, whereby it came to passe, that in short time there was gathered a great number of Conuerts, which were baptized and instructed in the lawes of Chryst. He also builded the hospitall of *S. Iohn* without the East gate of Oxford. Houses of Conuerts. An, reg, 18

Oxford, for sick and strangers to be received in.

Simon Fitz Mary, } Shrines.

Roger Blunt, }

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer Maior.

1234
Salisbury
burnt.

Richard Marshall, and Leolyne Prince of North
wales, with a great force invaded the kings lands,
and destroyed the same with fire and sword, from
the coasts of Wales to Salisbury, which towne
also they set on fire.

This yeare was a great dearth and pestilence,
so that many poore folks died for want of victuals.

An, reg, 19.

Ralph Ashy, } Shrines.

John Norman, }

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer Maior.

1235

The Jewes at Norwich stole a boy, and circum-
cised him, meaning to haue crucified him at Cas-
ster: for which fact they were conuicted.

S. Mary
Spittle.

An, reg, 20

Walter Brune a Citizen of London, and Rosia his
wife, founded the Hospitall of our Lady without
Bishops-gate of London.

Gerard Bate, } Shrines.

Robert Hardell, }

Andrew Bakerell Pepperer Maior.

1236
High wa-
ters.

Statutes of
Marton.

An, reg, 21.

H. Henry toke to wife Elianor, daughter to Ray-
mond, Earle of Province. The Thames ouerflow-
ed the banks, so that in the great Palace of West-
minster men did rowe with wherries in the midst
of the Hall. A Parliament at Marton wherein
was made the statutes of Marton.

Henry Cocham, } Shrines.

Iordan of Coentry, }

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer Maior.

Henry the third.

91

Othobon a Cardinall came into England as a Legate from the Pope. This yeare passed stormy and troublesome weather, and very vnhealthfull.

1237

John Toloson, } *Shrines.*

1238

Gernas the Cordwainer. }

Andrew Bokerell Pepperer Maior.

Othobon being lodged in the Abbey of *Osney*, the Legate put collers of *Orford* slew his master *Coke*, & the Legate for feare got him into the steeple of the church, where he held him till the kings Officers coming from *Abingdon*, conueied him to *Wallingford*, where hee accursed the misdoers. *Otho de Kilkenny*, a Standard bearer to the schollers, was taken with 12. other, & cast into prison, & long after went from *S. Pauls Church* in London to the Legates house, bare footed & bare headed, where they asked him forgiuenes. A Scholer of *Orford* enterprised to haue slaine the King in his chamber at *Windsor*, *Locke*, was taken and pulled in peeces with horses

to his shises

Schollers did penance

King in danger.

An, reg, 23

John Coders, } *Shrines.*

1239

John de Wilchale, }

Richard Renger Maior.

The King gaue the Earledome of *Lecester* to *Simon* Tower of *Mountford*. The Tower of London was fortified, which the citizens feared lest it were done to their detriment.

London.

An, reg, 24

Roger Bongry, } *Shrines.*

1240

Ralph Asby, }

William Ioyner Maior.

The Stone gate & bulwarke which the king caused to be builded by the tower of London was shaken with an earthquake, & fel down: but the king commaunded the same to bee builded againe. Many strange

Bulwarke by the Tower.

Monstrous
fishes.

strange fishes came a shoꝛe, wherof 40. were Sea
buls, and one of a huge bignes passed thꝛough the
bꝛidge of London unhurt, til he came as farre as the
kings house at Doxtlacke, where he was killed.

Aldermen

An, reg, 125

Aldermen of London, which had the rule of the
wards of the Citty, were euery yeare changed.

John Gisers,

} Shrines.

Michael Tony.

}

Gerard Bat,

Maior.

1241

Bulwarke

by the To-

wer.

An, reg, 26.

The Jewes were constrained to pay 20000.
markes at two tearmes in the yeare, or else to be
kept in perpetuall prison. The walles and bul-
warkes that were newly builded about the tower
of London, were againe thꝛowne downe as it
were with an earthquake.

John Viel,

} Shrines.

Thomas Duresme.

}

Reginald Bongey.

Maior.

An reg. 27.

1242

R. Henry with a great army sailed into Normandy,
purposing to recouer Poitiers, Guien, and o-
ther countries, but after many bickerings, to the
losse of Englishmen, he treated peace.

John Fitz John

} Shrines.

Ralph Asswaie.

}

Reginald Bongey

Maior.

1263

Great

floods.

The Thames overflowed the bankes about
Lambeth, & drowned houses and fields the space
of 6. miles, and in the great hall at Westminster,
men took their horses backes.

Hugh Blunt

} Shrines.

Adam Basing,

}

Ralph Ashwie, Pepperer

Maior.

Griffin

Griffin the eldest son of Leoline prince of North
 Wales, which was kept prisoner in the Tower of
 London, made of y hangings, sheets, towels, &c. a
 long line, & put himselfe downe from the top of the
 Tower: but being a very big man, the rope brake,
 and he fell on his necke. Robert Grosset Bishop of
 Lincolne, with other Prelates, complained to the
 King of the waste made of the Church goods, by a-
 n Bishops and Clerkes.

1244
 Miserable
 death of
 Griffin.

Robert
 Grosset.
 An, reg, 29.

Ralph Foster, } Shrines.
 Nicholas Bat, }
 Michael Tony. Maior.

The King enlarged the Church of S. Peters in
 Westminster, pulling downe the old walles, and
 keple, and caused them to be made more comely.

1245
 An, reg, 30
 1246

Robert of Cornehill, } Shrines.

Adam of Bentley, }

John Gifers, Pepperer Maior.

The Church of S. Mildred in Canterbury, and
 great part of the Cite was burnt.

Canterbury
 burnt.
 An, reg, 31

Simon Fitz Marie, } Shrines.

Laurence Froike, }

John Gifers, Pepperer, Maior.

King Henry let to ferme the Duene-hine in
 London to John Gifers then Maior, and his success-
 ors, and cominalty of London for ever, for the
 summe of 50. pounds the yeare.

1247
 Quene
 hine.

A great plague was in England.

Pestilence.
 An, reg, 32.

John Viell, } Shrines.

Nicholas Bat, }

Peter Fitz Alwin Maior.

1248

By reason of the embasing of the coine, a great
 penurie

penury folloved.

The towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, was burned, bridge and all.

Earthquake
An, reg, 33

By a strange earthquake the toppes of houses were throwne downe, wals did cleave, the heads of chimneys and towers were shaken.

Nicholas Fitz Iosey, } Shrines.

Geffery Winchester }

Michael Toney } Maior.

1249
A Mart at
Westmin.
ster.

An, reg, 34.

The King made a Mart at Westminster to last 15. daies, which the citizens were faine to redeeme with 1000. pounds.

Richard Hardell, } Shrines.

John Tolason, }

Roger Fitz Roger } Maior.

1250
Tempests.

Winchelsea
drowned.

An, reg, 35.

In October the sea flowing twice without ebbe, made so horrible a noise, that it was heard a great way into England, beside this in a darke night, the sea seemed to be on a light fire, and the waues to fight one with another, so that the Marriners were not able to saue their ships. And at Winchelsea, besides cottages for salt, & fishermens houses, bridges & mills, aboue 300. houses in that towne, with certaine Churches, through the violent rising of the sea were drowned.

Humfrey Beas, } Shrines.

William Fitz Richard, }

John Norman } Maior.

1251
Maior of
London
sworne.
An, reg, 36.

Henry granted, that where before the citizens of London did present their Maior before the king, wheresoeuer he were, and so to be admitted, now should come only before y^e Barons of y^e Exchequer.

Law.

Henry the third.

95

Lawrence Froicke, } shrines.

Nicholas Bat, }

Adam Basing Maior.

A great drought from Easter to Michaelmas.

1252

The shepheards of France & England took their Shepheards
journey towards the holy land, to the number of assembled,
0000, but their number banished in short time. An, reg, 17.

William Durham, } shrines.

Thomas Wimborn, }

John Toloson Draper Maior.

The liberties of London were seized by y means

1253

of Richard Earle of Cornwall, who charged the Liberties of
Maioz that he looked not to the Bakers for their London
uses of bread so that the citty was forced to please seized.
he Earle with 600 Markes, and were restored. An, reg, 38.

John Northampton, } shrines.

Richard Pickard, }

Richard Hardell Draper, Maior.

Edward the kings son, wedded Elinor the kings
daughter of Spaine, his father gaue him y Earles
some of Chester, & the gouernance of Gwien and
Ireland.

1254

An, reg, 39.

Ralph Ashy, } shrines.

Robert of Limon, }

Richard Hardell Draper Maior.

142. Jewes were brought to Westminster,
which were accused of crucifying a child at Lin-
colne, 18 of them were hanged, the rest remained
long prisoners.

1255

An, reg, 40.

Jewes han-
ged.

Stephen Do, } shrines.

Henry Walmond, }

Richard Hardell Draper Maior.

1256

The Maioz and diuers Aldermen of London, and
the

An, reg, 41.

the Sherifes were depprined of their offices, & the
gouvernance of the Cittie committed to other.

1257

Michael, Bokerell } Shrines.

John the Minor, }

Richard Hardel Draper Maior.

King of Al-
maine.

Hugh Bigot, chiefe Justice of England, & Roger
Turkleby, kept their Courts in the Guild hall of
London, and punished the bakers vpon the Tum-
berell, and did many other things contrary to the
lawes of the Cittie.

Walles of
London
repaired.

The King caused the walles of the Cittie of
London to be repaired.

An, reg, 42.

Richard Owel } Shrines.

William Skwie }

1258

Richard Hardel Draper Maior.

Mad Par-
liament.
Twelue
Peeres.
A Iew
drowned.

An, reg, 43.

The Lozds held a Parliament at Orford, where
were chosen 12. Peeres, which had authoritie to
correct the breakers of these ordinances: the King,
his brethren the Noble men and Barons, taking
their oath to see the same obserued. A Iewe at
Lukesbury fell into a priuy vpon the Saturday,
and would not for reuerence of his Sabboath be
plucked out: wherefore Richard of Clare Earle of
Glocester kept him there till Monday, at which
time he was dead.

Robert Cornehill } Shrines.

John Adrian. }

Richard Hardel Draper Maior.

1259
Oath to
the King.

An, reg, 44.

The king comanded the Maior that he shuld cause
to be swozne euery stripling of 12. yeares of age,
or bpward, to be true to y^e king & his heires, & that
the gates of y^e city should be kept wth harnested men.

John

John Adrian, } Shrines.

Robert Cornhill, }

John Gisors Pepperer Maior.

The Barons & nobles of the realme held a Par. Parliament
ament at London, in the new Temple, and the An, reg, 45
king held himsele in the Tower of London.

Adam Browning, } Shrines.

Henry Conentry, }

William Fitz Richard Maior.

3. Henry published at Pauls crosse, the Popes abso- 1261

ution for him & all his that were swozne to main- K. Henry

tain y articles made in the parliament at Oxfozd. absolued.

John Northampton, } Shrines.

Richard Pickard, }

William Fitz Richard Maior.

The Barons armed men against the king, and Barons in
all this yeare houered about London, without any armour.
notable of act rebellion. 1262

This yeare 1263. all Christian nations on the o- An, reg. 47

ther side the sea, sustained great dangers & outra- 1263

ges by the miscreant Sarazens: so as the Christi- Sarazens

ans was constrained to vse their best meanes to attempt to

suppresse them. And in Paris there was a great Christen-

Councell held of Prelates and Barons, to deuise dome.

means for their countries safety. In the 10. yeare

of the raigne of Richard the Emperour there was

a blazing star scene 3. moneths. At this time there

was a Schisme amongst the Princes Electors in

Germany, and they elected Richard Earle of Corn

wall, brother to K. Henry of England: he was cho-

sen in the yeare 1257. or as some say, in the yeare

1255. & with him was likewise chosen Alphonso,

H

king

A blazing

starre.

Earle of

Cornwall

chosen Em-

perour.

Thomas
Aquinas.

King of Castile: he reigned 18. yeares: in his tin
nourished the great Clarke, S. Thomas Aquinas.

John Taylor, } Shrines.

Richard Walbroke, }

Thomas Fitz Thomas, Maier.

1263
Yerres slain
for vsury.
An. reg. 48.

There was slaine of Iewes in London to the
number of 700. the rest were spoiled, & their Syn
nagogues defaced, because one Iewe would haue
forced a Christian man to haue paid more then 2
d. for the vsury of 20. s. the weeke.

Robert Monpilet, } Shrines.

Osbert Suffolke, }

Thomas Fitz Thomas Maier.

1264
Battell at
Lewes.
The King
taken.
An. reg. 49.

A battell at Lewis betwene K. Henry & the Ba
rons, in which battell the King with his son Ed
ward & Richard Carle of Cornwall, with many o
ther Lords, were taken by Simon of Mountford
Carle of Leicester and the Barons.

Gregory Rokesley, } Shrines.

Thomas of Lafford, }

Thomas Fitz Thomas Maier.

1265
Battell at
Ewsham.

Edward being now at libertie, allied him with the
Carle of Glocester & gathering to him a great po
wer, warred so freshly vpon Simon of Leicester,
that at the end, he with many other of the nobles,
were slaine in the battell at Ewsham.

Parliament
at winche
ster.
An. reg. 50

A parliament was holden at Winchester, where
all the statutes made at Orford, were disanulled.
London was in great danger to haue bin destroy
ed by the K. for displeasure he had conceiued, but
the Citizens wholly submitted both lines & goods
into the kings hands. The King gaue vnto his son

Edward

Henry the third.

99

Edward, the Maior and 4. Aldermen: many other
were committed to severall prisons.

Edward Blund, } Shrieves.

Peter Anger, }

Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Richard Maior.

The king came to divers of his household servants
about the number of 60. houses & households with-
in the Citie: so that the owners were compelled
to redeeme their houses and goods, or else to avoid
them. The 11. of May was the battell of Chester:
field against them that were disinherited, where ma-
ny were slaine.

1266

Battell of

Chesterfield

An, reg, 51.

John kinde, } Shrieves.

John Walrauen, }

William Richard Maior.

Gilbert de Clare Earle of Gloucester, allyng him-
selfe with the exiled Gentlemen, rose against the
K. & the 8. of April with an army entered the city of
London, & therein builded bulwarkes, & cast tren-
ches in divers places: the King gathered an army,
came towards London, pitched his tents at Staf-
ford, and taried there the space of one moneth.

1267

An, reg, 52.

The first of June the Earle of Gloucester in peace-
able manner rendred the Citie unto the King.

John Adrian, } Shrieves.

Lucas Batcourt, }

Alin Souch Maior.

Variance fell betweene the fellowship of Gold-
smiths and Taylers of London, causing great ru-
lings in the City, and many men to be slaine. For
which riot, twelve of the chiefe Captaines were
hanged.

1268

An, reg, 53.

Walter Harvie, } *Shrines.*

William Duresme, }

Sir Stephen de Edward *Maior.*

Great frost **The river of Thames was so hard frozen from**
1269 **S. Adrewes tide to Candlemas, that men & beasts**
An, reg. 54. **passed on foote from Lambeth to Westminster, the**
 marchandise was carried from Sandwich and o-
 ther hauens to London by land.

Thomas Basing } *Shrines.*

Robert Cornehill, }

Hugh Fitz Otonis *Maior.*

1270 **The Nobles of England assembled at London**
An, reg. 55. **to entreate of diuers matters, whereof there arose**
 discozd betwixt *John Warren* Earle of Surrey, and
 ***Alin de la Souch* Lord Justice of Ireland, befoze the**
 Justice of the Bench, where the saide *Alin Souch*
 was wounded to death.

Walter Potter, } *Shrines.*

Taylor. }

John Adrian Vintner *Maior.*

1271 **The steeple of Boto in Cheape fell downe, and**
An, reg. 56. **slew many people, men and women.**

***Richard* King of Almaine, and Earle of Cozn-**
swall, brother to *K. Henry*, deceased, and was buri-
ed at Hailes.

Gregory Rokesly, } *Shrines.*

Henry Walis, }

John Adrian Vintner *Maior.*

1272 **In June began a great riot in the City of Poz-**
Riot at **wich, thzough the which the monastery of the Tri-**
Norwich. **nity was burned, wherupon the King rod downe,**
An, reg. 57. **and making inquirie for the chiefe doers thereof,**
 caused

caused 30. of them to be condemned, drawne, hang-
ged and burnt.

Richard Paris, } *shrines.*

Iohn Bedell, }

Sir Walter Haruie Maior.

H. Henry died in the 16. of Nouember, in the yeare
1272. whē he had raigned 56. yeares, & 28. daies:
he was buried at Westminster: he builded a great
part of the same Church: he left for his heire, his
eldest son *Edward*, *Edmond Crouchbacke* Earle of
Leicester, and *Lancaster*, and two daughters,
Beatrice and *Margaret*.

King Edward, surnamed Longshankes.

Edward the first after the Conquest, *An, reg, 1.*
sonne to Henry the third, surnamed *1273*
Longshanke, began his raigne the 16.
of Nouember, in the yeare 1272. be-
ing then beyond the sea.

Iohn Horne, } *shrines.*

Walter Potter, }

Sir Walter Haruie Knight Maior.

This yeare fell a great variance at *Oxford*, *An, reg, 2*
betwēne the *Northerne* and *Irish men*, wherein *1274*
many *Irishmen* were slaine.

Nicholas Winchester, } *Shrines.*

Henry Couentry, }

Henry Walles Maior.

On *St. Nicholas* euen were great earthquakes, *An, reg, 3*

lightnings & thunder with a huge dragon, and a blazing starre which made many men sore afraid.

Vjury for-
bidden.

1275
First rot of
sheepe.

Usury was forbidden to the Jewes, and that they might bee knowen, the King commanded them to weare a Tablet the bzeath of a palme upon their outmost garnetts. A Frenchman brought into Northumberland a Spanish Cwe, as big as a Calf of tino yeares, which Cwe bring rotten, infected so the country, that it was spread over all the Realme.

Lucas Batecourt, } Shrines.

Henry Fromicke, }

Castle of
Flint,
An. reg. 4.

1276

Gregory Rokesley, maister of the Kings Mints, and therefore a Goldsmith I thinke. Maior.

King Edward builded the Castle of Flint, strengthened the Castle of Ruiland, & other against the Welchmen. There was a generall earthquake, by force whereof the Church of Saint Michael of the mount without Glassebury, fell to the ground.

Blacke Fri-
ers in Lon-
don.

The blacke Friers Church at London, was builded by Robert Kilworby, Archbishop of Canterbury.

John Horne, } Shrines.

Ralph Blunt, }

Gregory Rokesley, } Maior.

An. reg. 5.

1277

The statute of Mortmaine was enacted, Michael Tony was hanged, drawn, and quartered for treason.

Robert de Aria, } Shrines.

Ralph le Feuere, }

Gregory Rokesley, } Maior.

King Edward gave unto David, brother to Leoline Prince

Prince of Wales, the Lordship of Froditham. An, reg. 6.

John Adrian, } Shrines.

1278

Walter Langley, }

Gregory Rokesley, } Maior.

Michaelmas Tearme was kept at Shrewsbury An, reg. 7.

Reformation was made for clipping of the 1279

ings coine : for which offence 267. Jewes were Jewes executed.

ut to execution.

Robert Basing } Shrines.

William Mazalinor, }

Gregory Rokesley } Maior.

Whereas before this time the penny was wont First halves

to have a double crosse with a creast, in such sort p pence and

he same might be easily broken in the midst, or in farthings

quarters, & so to be made into halfpenies or far round.

things, it was now ordained, that pence, halfe 1280

pence, & farthings should be made round. At this

time twenty pence weighed an ounce of Troy

weight. Thomas Baxe, } Shrines.

Ralph le Lamere, }

Gregory Rokesley } Maior.

David brother to Leoline Prince of Wales, mo- An, reg. 8.

ved all Wales almost to rise against the King. 1281

William Farrendo Goldsmith, } Shrines.

Nicholas Winchester, }

Gregory Rokesley } Maior.

There was such a frost that 5. arches of London Bridges

bridge, and all Rochester bridge was borne down broken

and carried away, with many bridges more. downe.

William Mazalinor, } Shrines.

Richard Chigwell, }

Henry de VVales } Maior.

An, reg, 11 *The Bakers of London were first drabene vpon*
 1282 *Herdels by Henry Walleis Maioz, and cozne wa*
Corne sold then first sold by waight.

This Henry Walleis caused to bee erected th
The tonne Tonne vpon Cornhill to be a prison for nightwal-
in Cornhill. kers, and other suspicious persons.

He also caused to be builded an house called the
The stocks market. Stockes, to bee a market for flesh and fish in the
 1283 *midst of the Citie.*

John Pecham Archbishop of Canterbury, sen-
The Jewes synagogues destroyed. deth commandement to the Bishop of London to
destroy all the Synagogues of the Jewes, within
his Diocesse.

Ralph Blond, } Shrines.

Anktein de Betenil, }

Henry de Walleis, } Maior.

An, reg, 12 *Leoline Prince of Wales was slaine, and his*
 1284 *head was set vpon the Tower of London. Also*
David the brother of Leoline Prince of Wales,
was taken and beheaded.

Iordan Godcheape, } Shrines.

Martin Boxe, }

An, reg, 13. *Henry Walleis } Maior.*

1283 *Edward the Kings first son, was bozne at Car-*
naruan in Wales.

Phillip of France, surnamed the Faire, began
his raigne in the yeare 1285. he builded the stately
Palace for the Parliament in Paris: he tooke Guy
the Earle of Flanders, and carried him & his two
sons prisoners to Paris. In his time Pope Cle-
ment the 5. was consecrated at Lyons. And the
Cathedral Papall was transferred from Rome
unto

into Auignon in France, and there remained 70. Knights
 cares, during which transmigration, there were Templars
 Cardinals appointed to gouerne Italy. In this suppress, &
 Kings raigne the Hospitelars of St. Iohn toke the Knights of
 Rhodes, and dzaue out the Turkes, and were the Rhods
 afterwards called Knights of the Rhodes. This ordained.
 Phillip bare great hatred vnto the Kinghts Tem-
 lars, which at this time flourished throughout
 Chrystendome, whose name & order of Templars,
 began presently after the conquest of the holy land
 by Godfrey of Bullen, as well for their religious
 resolute defending the Temple, suppressing all
 manner of thienes and robbers, that offended the
 Chrystians in Judea, as their continuing warlike
 seruice vpon the common enemies of Christs reli-
 gion, viz: the Turkes and Sarazens, who by their
 oath were bound not to turn their face from their
 enemies. This honozable order by degrées became
 most famous, & was by this time dignified and re-
 ceived in euery Chrystian nation: which Kinghts
 for the most part consisted of yonger brothers of
 noble birth and haughty courage, & were posselt of
 faire pallaces, endowed with great priuiledges &
 reuenews for their maintenance. These men pre-
 suming vpon their proper merits, kindred, ally-
 ance, and large possessions, became very proud and
 insolent, but whether their great pride, or aboun-
 dance of wealth, caused their sudden suppression,
 is not directly set downe in any history, therefore
 I submit my opinion vnto the saying of the holy
 Scripture, to wit, Pride goeth before destruci-
 on. The Kings displeasure towards them preua-
 led

led so far that hee procured the Pope to suppress
 them with confiscation of their lands & goods, & in
 their places for the Christian service against the
 forenamed common enemies of our faith, they or-
 dained the order of the Knights of the Rhodes.
 This King reigned 28. yeares, and was buried at
 S. Denys, read *Gaguin* 7. booke, & *Emilius* 8. booke.
 In the yeare 1522. the Isle of Rhodes was yel-
 ded unto *Sultan Solymán* vpon Christmas day, af-
 ter it had bene besieged 6. moneths with great
 strength and fury: and then that name and title of
 Knights of the Rhodes ceased: but for as much as
 the maintenance of such a speciall order was as
 propitious to the Christian service, as odious vn-
 to Turkish infidelitie, the Emperour *Charles* the
 5. in the yeare 1529. gaue vnto the late Knights
 of the Rhodes, the Isle of *Malta*, since which time
 they haue ben called the knights of *Malta*, hauing
 vpon all occasions & extremitie whatsoeuer, right
 worthily performed their oath, maintained their
 order and reputation: for which cause the inuete-
 rate malice of the Mahometists continued as
 great towards them, as to any former order of
 Christian seruitors: whereupon, as well in hope
 to suppress them, as to encrease further oppres-
 sion vpon Christendome, the forenamed *Solymán*, the
 10. of May 1565. sent *Mustapha Basha* with a
 mighty host against them who won certaine holdes
 and forts within the Island. And with all violence
 they besieged their chiefe citie called *Bourg* by sea
 and land, whom the forenamed Knights and their
 friends as religious & balliantly resisted, as well
 in

allying forth upon the strongest part of their enemies campe, as maintaining their wals, water-pikes, & rampiers. Albeit of themselves it was not possible for them to make long resistance against so strong & cruell enemies, having already endured 4. moneths terrible siege, by which time the King of Spaine sent fresh supplies unto them, and being contained, so stoutly repulsed *Mustapha*, that he gladly raised his siege, and departed with the loss of 25000. of his men, and of Christians there were slaine 5000. besides 240. Knights of the order.

Laurence Duckett Goldsmith, grievously wounded one *Ralph Crepin* in *West Cheape*: and then fled into *Bow Church*: after that, certaine evil disposed persons, friends to the said *Ralph*, entered the Church in the night time, and slew the said *Laurence* lying in the steeple, and then hanged him, placing him as though he had hanged himselfe. Not shortly after, by relation of a boy, the truth of the matter was known: for the which a woman and sixtene men were put in prison, and afterward more, who all were drawn and hanged, saue the woman who was burnt.

The great Conduit in *Cheape* was begun to be builded.

Stephen Cornhill, *Shorimes*.

Robert Rokesley, *Sheriff*.

Gregory Rokesley, *Maier*.

A Justice was proclaimed at *Boston* in the faire me, whereof one part came in the habit of *Bonks*, another in the sute of *Canons*, who had covenan-

ted

Duckett
hanged up
in *Bow*
Church.

An, reg. 14. 1286 *Faire at Boston spoiled.* ted after the Justs to spoile the faire, for theatching of their purposes, they fired the towne in places.

Walter Blunt, } *Shrines.*

John Wade, }

Ralph Sandwich *Maior.*

An, reg. 15
1287 *Yarmouth
Donwich
& Ipswich
perished.*

On few yeares day at night, as well throught behemencie of the winde, as violence of the sea many Churches were ouerthrowne and destroyed not onely at Yarmouth, Dunwich, and Ipswich but also in diuers other places of England.

Thomas Croph, } *Shrines.*

Walter Hautaine, }

Ralph Sandwich *Maior.*

An, reg. 16.
1288

The Summer was so exceeding hot, that many men died throught the extremitie thereof: and wheat was sold at London for 3.s.4.d. the quarter, and such cheapnes of beanes and pease, as the like had not bene heard of.

William Hereford, } *Shrines.*

Thomas Stanes, }

Ralph Sandwich *Custos.*

An, reg. 17.
1289

Great haile fell in England, & after insued great raine, that the yeare following wheat was raised from 5.d. the bushell to 16.d. & so increased yearly, till it was lastly sold for 20.s. the quarter.

William Betaine, } *Shrines.*

John of Canterbury, }

Ralph Sandwich *Maior.*

An, reg. 18
1290

Rice ap Meredith, was by the Earle of Cornwall taken, drawn, hanged and quartered.

Falke of S. Edmond, } *Shrines.*

Salomon le Stotell, }

Sir John Briton *Custos.*

The

he transgressions of diuers Iustices was tried An, reg, 19
t, & punished accordingly: some lost their goods, 1291
d then were banished: some as wel of the Bench
of the Assises were sent to the Tower.

The King banished all þ Jews out of England,
uing them to beare their charges till they were
t of the realme: the number of Jewes then ex- Jewes ba-
lled, were 15. M. 9. persons. nished.

Thomas Roman } Shrines.

William de Lier. }

John de Breton. Custos.

The wooll staple was ordained to be at Sand-
wich.

Ralph Blunt, } Shrines.

An, reg, 20

Hamond Boxe }

1292

Ralph Sandwich Custos.

King Edward adiudged John Ballioll to bee true An, reg, 21:
ire of Scotland. John Bal-

uene Elianor died at Herdby, a towne neare to liol did ho-

incolne, she was brought to Westminster, and mage for
ere buried. The king made at euery place where Scotland.

he staid a costly crosse, with the Quenes image 1293

pon it. Charing Crosse, and the Crosse in West Queen
heape of London, were two of them. deceased.

The Minozesse, a Punnery without Algate of The Mino-
ondon, was founded by Edmond Carle of relle,
eicester, brother to King Edward.

Henry Bole, } Shrines.

Elias Russel, }

Ralph Sandwich Custos.

Three men had their right hands cut off in west An, reg, 22
Cheape for rescuing a prisoner rested by an Offi- 1294
er in the Cittie of London.

Robert

Robert Rokeshy, } Shrines.
 Martin Aunsbresby, }
 Ralph Sandwich, } Maior.

An, reg, 23
 1295

The water of Thames ouerflooded the bankes
 and made a breach at Rotherheth beside London
 the low ground about Bermondsey and Tothill
 was ouersowed.

Henry Boxe, } Shrines.
 Richard Gloucester, }
 Sir Ralph Sandwich } Maior.

An, reg, 24
 Castle of
 Beawmarish.

The King passing with an armie against the
 Welchmen, builded the Castle of Beawmarish in
 the Ile of Anglesey. The Welchmen were con-
 sumed by famine, their woods were felled, and ma-
 ny castles fortified. Rice ap Meredith was brought
 to London.

The Frenchmen arrived at Dover, and spoiled
 1296 the towne.

John of Dunstable, } Shrines.
 Adam de Halingbery, }
 Sir John Breton } Maior.

An, reg, 25.
 1297
 K. Edward
 won Bar-
 wicke.

John Baliol King of Scots, contrary to his alle-
 giance rebelled: King Edward won the Castles of
 Barwicke and Dunbarre: hee slew of Scots 25
 thousand: he conquered Edenborough, where he
 found the regall ensignes of Scotland.

Thomas Suffolke, } Shrines.
 Adam Fulham, }
 Sir John Breton } Maior.

An, reg, 26.

The King increased the tribute of the wolles,
 taking for every sacke 40. s. where before that
 time they paid but halfe a marke.

The

Edward the first.

III

The Scots by instigation of *W. Wales* rebelled, 1298
and put the Englishmen to much trouble.

John de Stortford, } *Shrines.*

W. de Stortford, }

Sir John Broton, *Maior.*

Fire being kindled in the lesser hall of h^e pallace at Westminster, the flame therof being driven with wind, fired the building of the Monastery next adjoining, which with the pallace were both consumed. *An, reg 27. 1299 The Kings pallace burnt, S. Martins in the Vintry.*

S. Martins Church in the Vintry at London, was now builded by the Executors of *Mathew de Calumbaris*. *Richard Rotham*, } *Shrines.*

Thomas Sely, }

Henry Wales, *Maior.*

This realme was troubled with false money, called Crockden and Dollard, coined in parts beyond the seas, and uttered for sterling. *An, reg, 28. False mony. 1300*

H. Edward took to wife *Margaret* sister to *Philip le Beau* then King of France.

John de Armentiers, } *Shrines.*

Henry de Fingrie, }

Henry Wales, *Maior.*

H. Edward made his voiage against the Scots, wherein he subdued a great part of the land, took the castle of *Estreveline* with other, and made the Lords swear to him fealty. *An, reg, 29. 1301*

Lucas Hawering, } *Shrines.*

Richard Campes, }

Elias Russell, *Maior.*

The *K.* gave to *Edward* his son the Princedom of Wales, and ioyned thereunto the Dukedom of *of* *An, reg, 30. 1302*

of Coznelwall, and the Carledome of Chester.

Robert Colheuer, } Shrines.

Peter de Boscuho, }

Elias Russel } Maior.

An, reg, 31

1303

The Scots rebelling, made William Waleis their leader, wherefore the king hauing his army ready passed ouer y whole land, none offering him battel.

Hugh Port, } Shrines.

Simon Paris, }

Sir Iohn Blunt } Maior.

An, reg, 32.

1304

Richard Grauesend Bishop of London deceased. who is reported to haue purchased the Charters & liberties of the Cittie of London, in the yeare of our Lord 1392. in the 16. of Richard the second. The vntuth whereof I haue thought good thus much to note.

The Kings
bench and
exchequer
returned.

The K. returning out of Scotland, comander the courts of the Kings bench and the Exchequer. which had now remained at Porke seuen yeares. to be remoued to their old places at London.

W. de Combematin, } Shrines.

I. de Beresford, }

Sir Iohn Blunt } Maior.

An, reg, 33

Draw the
staffe.

1305

K. Edw. ordained Iustices of Tircleballō, against intruders into other mens lands, truce breaker & extortioners, murtherers, and such like offenders. W. Waleis, which had oftentimes set Scotland in great trouble, was taken & brought to London. where he was hanged, headed, and quartered.

Roger Paris, } Shrines.

Iohn Lincolne, }

Sir Iohn Blunt } Maior.

Robert

Robert Bruce caused himselfe to bee crowned King of Scots, wherof when King *Edward* heard, he went with hast into Scotland, where he chased the said *Robert Bruce*, and tooke many of the Nobles prisoners, and brought Scotland into such obedience, as he gaue of the lands therof to his subjects of England, with Markets, Faires, & Warrens. Among other, I haue scene vnder the broad seal of the said King *Edward*, a Mannour called *Ketnes*, in the County of *Foxfaire* in Scotland, & neare the furthest part of the same nation, *Forthward*, giuen to *John Ewer*, and his heires, aunces & cozs to the Lord *Ewer* that now is, for the service done in those parts, with market euery munday, Faire for 3. dayes euery yeare at *Michaclmas*, and free warren for the same, dated at *Lauercost* the xx. day of *October*, Anno Reg. 34.

William Coser, } *Shrines.*

Reginald Thunderle, }

Sir Iohn Blunt } *Maioir.*

This yeare 1306. vpon sundry complaints of many of the Clergy & Nobilitie resorting to the city of London, touching the great annoiance & danger of contagion growing by reason of the stench of burning sea-coale, which diuers fire makers in *Southwarke*, *Wapping*, & *East Smithfield*, now vsed to make their common fires because of cheapnes hereof, & to forbear the burning of hauin and fire coale, the King expressly commanded the *Maioir* and *Shrines* of London forwith to make proclamation that all those fire-makers should cease their burning of sea-coale, and make their fires of

An. reg. 34.
Sea-coale
forbiddon
to be burned
neare
London.

such fuell of wood and coale as had bene formerly
used. Reade the Record.

1307 The great new Church of the gray Friars in
London was begunne to bee builded by the Lady
Margaret Ducene, second wife to Edward the first.
John of Wyton, Earle of Richmond, builded the
body of the church, the residue was finished by the
Lady Mary Countesse of Pembroke, Gilbert de
Clare Earle of Gloucester, Margaret Countesse of
Gloucester, Elianor Spencer, Elizabeth Bourgh, sisters
to Gilbert de Clare.

King Edward sent messengers into England, &
commanded that all that ought him service, should
be ready at Carlisle within 3. weekes after the feast
of S. John Baptist, But himselfe being vexed with
a bloody fluxe, the 7. of July departed this life at
Burgh upon the sands, in the yeare of our Lord
1307. when he had reigned 34. yeares, seven mo-
neths, and odde daies: his body was buried at
Westminster, unto the which Church hee had gi-
uen landes to the value of an hundred pound by
yeare: 20. pound thereof yearly to be distributed
to the poore.

Edward of Carnaruan.

An, reg. 1.

Edward the second, sonne to the first
Edward, borne at Carnaruan, began
his raigne the 7. of July, in the yeare
1307. he was faire of body, but vn-
stedfast of maners, not regarding to
gouverne his commonweale by discretion & iustice,
which caused great variance betwene him and
the Lords.

Nicho-

Edward the second.

115

Nicholas Pigot, } Shrines.

Nigellus Drurie, }

Sir Iohn Blunt Maier.

The King married Isabel the French Kings daughter. 1308

The Lords envying Pierce of Gauestone, Carle of Coynwall, a stranger borne, banished him the land. Pierce of Gaueston exiled.

William Basing, } Shrines.

James Borener, }

An, reg, 2.

Nicholas Faringdon Goldsmith, Maier.

The King sent for Pierce of Gaueston out of Ireland, and gaue him the Carle of Glocesters after in marriage, which caused him againe to rise in pride, scorning the Nobles of the realme. The Barons therefore declared to the King, that except he would expell the saide Pierce from his company, they would rise against him, as against a perjured Prince: whereupon once againe hee caused Pierce to abiure. 1309 An, reg, 3.

James of S. Edmond } Shrines.

Roger Palmer, }

Thomas Romane Maier.

Pierce of Gauestone returned into England, and came to the kings presence, who forgetting all oaths and promises, received him as a heavenly gift. 1310 An, reg, 4.

The Church of Middleton in Dorsetshire, was consumed with lightning, the Monkes being at mattens.

Simon de Corpe, } Shrines.

Peter Blackney, }

Richard Reffam Mercer Maier.

32

Templars

Templars. Templars in England, vpon heresie and other
condemned filthy Articles, whercof they were accused, were
condemned to perpetuall penance in seuerall Mo-
nasteries.

1311 The Barons of England being confederated
Pierce of against *Pierce of Gauestone*, besieged him at the
Gauestone castle of *Scarborough*, where they tooke him, and
beheaded, brought him to *Marwicke* castle, and caused his
head to be stricken off.

Simon Mermood } Shrines.

Richard Gilford }

Sir Iohn Gisors Pepperer } Maior.

1312 *Quene Isabel* was deliuered of her first sonne
named *Edward*, at *Windsor*.

The Rhods The Knights of the order of *S. Iohn Baptiss*,
want y the called *S. Iohn* of *Jerusalem*, put the *Turkes* out
Christians. of the *Ile* of *Rhodes*, and after that, wan vpon
An, reg, 6. the saide *Turkes* daily for a long tunc.

Iohn Lambyn } Shrines.

Richard Gilford }

Sir Iohn Gisors Pepperer } Maior.

1313 King *Edward* gathering a great power, mar-
Bataille at ched towards *Scotland* to breake the siege of the
Streueling. Castle of *Streuelin*, where hee and his power en-
An, reg, 7. countred with *Robert Bruce* and the *Scots*: in the
end whereof the *English* men were discomfited,
and so eagerly pursued by the *Scots*, that many
of the noble men were slaine.

The French This yeare 1313. according to the *Chronicles*
King bur- of *Germany*. *Phillip* king of *France*, surnamed the
neth all his Faire, hauing his body full of venemous scabs &
diseased. manginelle, caused all such of his subjects, as well
women

women as men, both in France and Flanders, as had either the leprosie, or meazelrie, to be burned. The cause of this his tyrannous rigour was because he had bene informed, that the saide lazar or pockey people had wilfully poisoned all the chiefe welles and standing waters. Some say, that this visitation was the diuine iustice of God vpon the king for suppressing the Knights Templars. And in the yeare 1403. all the Iewes in Germany were burned, because they had poisoned all the welles and standing waters. It appeareth by forraine Chronicles, that the Iewes had a generall purpose to poison the Christians: for the Iewes in France did poison the waters likewise, and were severely punished.

All the
Iewes in
Germany
burned.

Robert Gurdome, Shrines.

Hugh Garton,

Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith Maior.

The King caused his writs to be published for victuals, that no Oxe stalled or cornefed bee solde for more then 24.s. no grasse fed oxe for more then 16.s. a fat stalled cow at 12.s. another cow at 10.s. fillings. A fat mutton corne fed, or whose wooll is well growne, at 20. pence, another fat mutton shorne at 14.d. A fat hog of 2. yeares olde, at 3.s. 4.d. A fat gosse at 2.d. halfe peny, in the city at 3.d. A fat Capon at 2.d. in the citty at 2.d. halfe peny, A fat hen at one peny, in the citty at one peny halfe peny. Two chickens a peny, in the citie one peny halfe peny. Foure pigeons for one peny, in the citty thre pigeons for one peny, 24. egges a peny, in the citty 20. egges a peny, &c.

1314

Victuals

priced.

An, reg, 8.

Stephen Abingdon, 2 Shrieves.

Hamond Chigwell, 5

Sir Iohn Gisors pepperer,

Maier.

1315

A Tanners
son claimed
to be King.

An, reg, 9.

Mortalitie

of men,

Dogs flesh

good meat.

Children

were eaten.

Therues
denoured
one ano-
ther.

A Tanners son of Exeter named himselfe the sonne of Edward the first, for the which hee was hanged at Portsmouth.

The dearth increased thzough the abundance of raine that fell in haruest: so y a quarter of wheat or salt was sold for xl. s. There followed this famine a grienous mortalitie of people, so that the quicke might buneth bury the dead. The beasts & cattel also by the coztuptnesse of the grasse whereof they fed, died: horse-flesh was counted great delicates, the poore stole fat dogs to eat: some in hid places, did eat the flesh of their owne childzen. The Wherues that were in prison, did plucke in pices those that were newly brought amongst them, and greedily deuoured them halfe alive.

Hamond Goodcheape, 2 Shrieves.

William Bodele, 5

Stephen Abingdon

Maier.

There arrived in England two Cardinals, to make peace betwene England & Scotland, and to reconcile vnto the R. Thomas Earle of Lancaster.

1316

Two Car-
dinals rob-
bed.

When they came neare vnto the towne of Derlington, certaine robbers, Gilbert Middleton and Walter Selbie being their Captaines, suddenly set vpon the family of the Cardinals, & robbed them of their treasure: but the Cardinals came to Durham, where they tarried a few daies for answer of the Scots, and so returned to York. Gilbert Middleton was taken, carried to London, and there

An, reg, 10.

there drawne and hanged.

Sir Ioffeline Denuile & his brother Robert, with
220. in the habite of Friers, did many notable
robberies, they spoyled the Bishop of Dirhams
pallaces, leauing in them nothing but bare wals, like Friers.
for the which they were hanged at Poike.

William Causton, } Shrines.

Ralph Ballancers, }

John Wengrane Maior.

The new worke of the Chappell, on the South New work
side of the Church of S. Paul in London being be- of Paules.
gunne, there were found in the foundation, moze
then 100. heades of Oxen and Kine, which then
confirmed greatly the opinion of those, who haue
reported, that of olde time it had bene the Tem-
ple of Iupiter, and that there was the sacrifice of
beasts.

Edward de Bruse, the king of Scots brother, who 1317
by the space of 3. yeares, had assaulted Ireland, Edward
and had crowned himselfe king, was taken by Bruce be-
English men, and beheaded at Dundalke. headed.
An, reg, 11.

John Brior } Shrines.

William Furneis, }

John Wengrane Maior.

The towne of Warwicke was betrayed to the Barwicke
Scots, through the treason of Peter Spalding. betrayed.

A great murrain of kine happened, dogs & rauens 1318
eating of the kine were poysoned, and did swell to A murren
death, so that no man durst eate any befe. of Kine.

John Pounting, } Shrines.

John Dalling, }

John Wengrane Maior.

Suburbs
of Yorke
burnt.

The king being at Porke, the Scots entred Eng-
land, came to Porke, and burnt the suburbs of the
citty, & took sir *John* of Britaine, Earle of Rich-
mond, prisoner, with many other.

1319
Herdmen
and women
went to
wards Ieru-
salem.
An, reg, 13.

Many herdsmen, & certaine women of England,
would goe seeke the holy land to kill the enemies of
Christ, as they saide: but because they should not
passe ouer the great sea, they slew many Jewes in
the parts of Tolose, and Gascoine: wherefoze ma-
ny of them were taken and put to death.

Simon Abingdon, } *shrives.*

John Preston. }

Hamond Chickwell pepperer Maier.

1320
The Barons
in armour,
An, reg, 14.
Spencer
banished.

Thomas Earle of Lancaster, with many Earles
and Barons, came to Sherborn, and from thence
with baners displayed to *S. Albones*, from thence
they sent to the King being at London, requiring
him to banish the two *Hugh Spencers*. At length the
King granted to their petition, so that *Hugh Spen-*
cer the elder was banished, but the yonger *Hugh*
could not be taken.

Reginald at Conduit, } *Shrives.*

William Prodom, }

Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith Maier.

Jewes and
leapers,
Poysoned
waters.

Certaine leapers who had couenanted with the
Jewes to poison all the Christians in Europe, laid
poyson in Jewels, springs and pits: for the which
many were burnt.

1321
Mortimer
sent to the
Tower.

Roger Mortimer, the Earles of Richmond
and Arundell, submitting themselves to the
King, were sent to the Tower of London. After
this, when the Kings Army, and the Army of the
Barons

Edward the second.

121

Barons met neare unto Burton vpon Trent, Thomas
he Earle of Lancaster fled, and the King pursu- Earle of
ing them to Burbyge, Thomas Earle of Lancaster Lancaster
was taken and beheaded at Pomfret. beheaded,
An, reg. 15

Richard Constantine, } Shrines.

Richard Harkeny, }

Hamond Chickwell pepperer Maior.

1322

Andrew Harkley Earle of Carleil was charged An, reg. 16.
with treason for making peace with the Scots, for
which he was sent to Wyke, hanged, headed, and
quartered. Iohn Grantham, } Shrines.

Richard of Ely, }

Hamond Chickwell pepperer Maior.

1323

Roger Mortimer Lord of Wigmore gaue his An, reg. 17.
keepers a sleepe drinke, escaped through all the
watches of the Tower, and passed into France.

Adam of Sarisbury, } Shrines.

Iohn of Oxford, }

Nicholas Farendon Goldsmith Maior.

1324

King Edward sent the Queene his wife vnto her An, reg. 18
brother the French King to establissh the peace, The Queene
who went ouer with a small company by her me- sent into
diation a peace was fully finished, whereupon Ed- France,
ward the Kings sonne went ouer.

Bennet of Fulsham, } Shrines.

Iohn Camson, }

Hamond Chickwell pepperer Maior.

An, reg. 19

Whiles the Queene with her sonne remained
in France longer then the Kings pleasure was, &
would not come againe without Roger Mortimer
and other poble men that were fled out of Eng-
land: the King banished them both, and all other
that

that tooke their parts.

Gilbert Morden, } *shrines.*

John Cotten, }

1326

An. reg. 20.
Q. Isabell
returned.

Richard Britaine Goldsmith Maior.

Isabell the Quene, with her sonne Edward, Edmond of Woodstoke the Kings brother, Roger Mortimer, and many other Noble men that were fled out of England, arrived at Dywell besides Hartwich in Essex: immediately the Earle Marchall, the Earle of Leicester, the Bishops of Lincoln, Hereford, Dunelm, and Ely, being ioyned to the Quene, made a great army.

Bishop of
Excester
beheaded.

The Cittizens of London beheaded such as they tooke to be the Quenes enemies, they tooke also Walter Stapleton Bishop of Excester, and beheaded him and two of his servants, because hee gathered a great army to withstand the Quene.

Richard Rothing, } *shrines.*

Roger Chanticle, }

Richard Britaine Goldsmith Maior.

S. Iames.
The Queen
besieged
Bristow.
Spencer the
elder exe-
cuted.
The King
taken.

This Richard Rothing Sheriffe, builded the Parrit Church of Saint Iames at Garlick With in London, The Quene besieged Bristow, which was sone rendred, and the morrow after her coming, Hugh Spencer the elder was dratone and hanged. The King, Hugh Spencer the younger, and Robert Baldocke, determined to flye into the Isle of Lombardy, but being in great danger on the sea, at last arrived in Wales, where they were taken, the King was committed to Henry Earle of Lancaster his kinsman.

Spencer the Hugh Spencer was condemned at Hereford, where

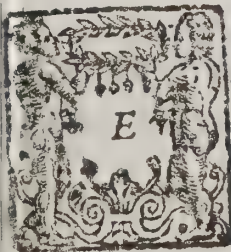
where he was drawne, hanged, headed, and quartered. ^{younger executed.}

Simon Reading was drawne and hanged.

Robert Baldocke died in Newgate.

The Quene with her sonne Edward, Roger Mortimer and other, went to Wallingford Castle, and before the twelfth day came to London, where they were ioyfully receiued. On the morrow after they held a Parliament, where by common decree, they deposed the King, and elected Edward his eldest sonne. He was thus deposed, when he had reigned nineteene yeares five moneths and odde dayes. K. Edward the second deposed.

Edward the third.



Edward the third, about the age of fourtene yeares, beganne his raigne the twenty five of January, in the yeare of our Lord. 1326. An. reg. 1. In feates of Armes, he was very expert. At the beginning of his

raigne hee was chiefly ordered by his Mother Isabell.

The inhabitants of the Towne of Bury besse. The Abbey of Bury spoiled. 1327
 The inhabitants of the Towne of Bury besse, burnt the gates, wounded the Monkes, bare out all the gold and silver, ornaments, booke, charters, the assay to their coine, stamps, and all other things, appertaining to their mint, &c.

The

Liberties

confirmed,

The King confirmed the liberties of the Citty of London.

The 22. of September at night King Edward the second was cruelly murdered in the Castle of Berkeley, by the practise of the Quene his wife the Lord Mortimer, and the Bishop of Hereford. He was buried at Gloucester.

Henry Darcy, } Shrines.

John Hauteu, }

Hamond Chickwell Grocer Maior.

An. reg. 2

1328

Peace with
the Scots.

Peace was made betwixt the Englishmen and Scots, so that David the sonne of Robert Bruce married Ioane of the Tower King Edwards sister.

1329

By procurement of the old Quene, and Roger Mortimer, Edmund of Woodstocke, Earle of Kent the Kings Uncle, was beheaded at Winchester.

Richard Laxer. } Shrines.

Henry Gisors, }

John Stanland Maior.

An. reg. 3

R. Mortimer executed.

An. reg. 4

1330

Blacke
Prince
borne.

Roger Mortimer was taken by William Monmouth, and sent to London, where he was condemned and hanged.

The 15. day of June was borne Edward the blacke Prince.

Robert of Ely, } Shrines.

Thomas Whoorwood, }

Sir Iohn Pultney Draper Maior.

S. Laurence
Pultney.

An. reg. 5.

1331

This Sir Iohn Pultney builded the Colledge in London, called Saint Laurence Pultney, and little Alhalowes a Parish Church in Thames streete, and also the Carmelite Fryars Church in Couentry.

John

Edward the third.

128

John Motking, } Shrieves.

Andrew Aubury, }

Sir John Pulney Draper Maior.

Henry Carle of Lancaster, and of Leicesther, Hospitall of
ounded the new Hospitall by the Castle of Leice- Leicesther.
ter, wherein were an hundred poore impotent per- An. reg. 6.
ons. 1332

The King of England with force came before
Berwicke, where they that kept the Castle and
Towne vled many deceitfull treaties.

Nicholas Pike, } Shrieves.

John Husband, }

John Preston Draper Maior.

The Scots came with great multitudes, min- An. reg. 7.
ing to dissolue the siege of Berwicke, whom the 1333
King couragiously met, and slewe of them eight Bated at
Charles, 1300. horsemen, and of the common soul- Holdowne
diers, 35000. neare vnto Halidon.

The townsemen of Berwicke yelded to the King Ed-
ward of England, both the castle & the towne, who ward won
placing garisons there, he sent Edward Baliol and Berwicke.
other Nobles to keepe the Realme of Scotland.

John Haman, } Shrieves.

William Hansard, }

Sir John Pulney Draper Maior.

Edward Baliol king of Scots did homage to king An. reg. 8.
Edward at New Castle vpon Tyne, and shortly af- 1334
ter he receined homage of the Duke of Britaine K. of Scots
for his Earledome of Richmond. and homage

John Kingstone, } Shrieves.

Walter Turke, }

Reginald at Conduit Vintner, Maior.

Part

An, reg. 6.

1335

Part of the Uniuersitie of Oxford went to
Stamford, because of a variance that fell between
the Northerne and Southerne Schollers.

Great wa-
ters.

The Sea bankes brake in thzough all England
but specially in the Thames, so that all the catt
and beasts neare thereunto were drowned.

Walter Morden, } Shrieues.

Richard Vpton, }

Richard Wotton Maior.

An, reg. 10

1336

A Duke &
six Earles
created.

King Edward made his eldest sonne Edward
Carle of Chester, and Duke of Cornewall.

It was enacted that no wool should be conuayed
out of the Realme.

John Clarke, } Shrieues.

William Curtis, }

Sir John Pulney Draper Maior.

1337

The Towne of Southampton was burnt by
the French Kings Galleys.

Priledge
to Cloath-
makers.

It was enacted that whatsoeuer Clothworker
of Flanders, or of other countries would dwell
and inhabite in England, should come quietly and
the most conuenient places should bee assigned to
them with great liberties and priuiledges.

Admirable
pestilence
at Auignon
in France.

A warning
to all cities
& nations.
Sheepe-
heards and
heards-men
died in the

This yeare 1338. as saith the French Chroni-
cle, there happened in Auignon so strange & terri-
ble mortallitie, that brooks & riuers were red with
bloud. And that from the graues and sepulchres
of the dead there issued streames of bloud. This
vheard of mortallitie, was foretold the French,
by father Robert a Iacobin Frier, who heartily
bewailed the sinnes and wickednesse of this Cit-
ty and other places, for the which hee often prea-
ched

hed into them that God would surely visite them fields, so as
 unless they speedily repented: but they obeyed not therewas
 his doctrine. This sicknesse continued a long none to say
 time, and dispersed into Germany, and other na these sheep
 tions many a yeare after. or kine are
 mine.

Also it was enacted that none should weare any
 cloth made without the realme, the R. the Quen,
 and their childzen onely excepted.

The king caused to confiscate all the goods of the Goods of
 Lombards, and also all the Monks of the order of Monks con-
 Clume and Citiaur, through the whole Realme. fiscate.

Walter Beale, } Shrines.

Nicholas Craine, }

Henry Darcy Maior.

King Edward with Quene Phillip his wife, and An, reg, 12
 a great army, passed the Seas into Flanders and 1338
 so to Colleins, where he made friendship with the Armes of
 Emperour, and was made his vicegerent. He England &
 quartered the armes of England and France. Farnceioy-
 ned.

William of Pomfret, } Shrines.

Hugh Marberell, }

Henry Darcy Maior.

A sudden inundation of water at New Castle An, reg, 13
 upon Tine, bare downe a pice of the Towne 1339
 wall, where an hundred and twenty men and wo New Ca-
 men were drowned. stle drow-
 ned.

The king appointed himselfe to be called King
 of England and of France.

William Thorncy, } Shrines.

Roger Frosham, }

Andrew Aubery Grocer Maior.

The king gathered a paue of two hundred, An, reg, 14
 and

1340
Battell on
the sea.

and sailed towards Flanders, where hee fought
with the enemies a most cruell battell by sea, in
the which the Frenchmen were overcome, and
saine of them 30000. men. There was taken 200
ships and the rest fled.

By the assistance of the Duke of Brabant and
the Earle of Hainault, with them of Gaunt and
Cypres, he entred the north parts of France, and
besieged the Citie of Turney. In the meane sea-
son the Earle of Hainault. Sir Walter Manny and
Reignold Cobham, burnt 300. Townes great and
small, taking preyes.

Adam Lucas, } Shrines.

Bartholomew Maris, }

An. reg. 15. Andrew Aubury Grocer, } Maior.

1341

Two Cardinals were sent from the Pope, who
demanded a truce for thre yeares betwixt the two
Kings, in which space the title that the King of
England pretended, might be discussed.

Richard of Barking, } Shrines.

John of Rokesley, }

John of Oxford Vintener } Maior.

An. reg. 16.

2342

King Edward sailed over into Britaine, where
he tooke diuers castles and other strong holds that
resisted him. After this he besieged Calnes, and
though Phillip de Valois came downe with a great
multitude of people, yet a truce was taken and
Calnes remained to the King of England.

An. reg. 17.

1343

Florences
of gold.

John Loukin, } Shrines.

Richard Kestlinbury, }

Simon Frances Mercer, } Maior.

King Edward commanded florences of Gold to
be

he made the penny of the value of vi. s. viii. pence,
the halpenny and farthing after the rate.

William Mountacute Earle of Salisbury con-
quered the Isle of Man from the Scots, which Isle *K. of Man*
Edward the third gaue the same Earle, and caused
him to be crowned King of Man.

John Steward, } *shriues.*

John Alsham, }

John Hamond Maior.

King *Edward* held a solemne feast at his Castle *Order of*
at *Windsor*, where he established the most honou- *the Garter.*
rable order of the Garter, to the number of 26. *1344*
knights, which were chosen of the most noble and *Chappell*
bailiant persons of this Realme. He also augmen- *at windsor*
ted the Cappell, which his progenitors Kings of *24 poore*
England had before erected, with 8. Canons in *Knights.*
the Castle of *Windsor*, adding a Deane and 15.
Canons more, & 24 poore knights, with other Mi-
nisters. *Geffery Wickingham,* } *shriues.*

Thomas Legge, }

John Hamond Maior.

The Scots to the number of 30000. *William An, reg, 19*
Douglas being their leader, entred into *Westmer-* *1345*
land, and burnt *Carlile* and *Penreth*, with many *Scots inua-*
other townes, wherefore the Bishop of *Carlile,* *ded West-*
with *Thomas Lucy,* *Robert Ggle,* and a great num- *merland.*
ber compassed them in the night season, and with
lights and noises so disquieted them, that they nei-
ther durst goe out for victuals, nor giue their bo-
dies to sleepe, but at the last *Alexander Stragon*
 stoutly prepared to goe out for victuals, whom the *Scots over-*
Bishop and *Robert Ogle* met, and with a speare come.

thrust

thrust

thrust him through the body, so that the Scots were overcome and slain.

Edmond Hemenhall, } Shrines.

John of Glocester, }

Richard Leger } Maior.

An, reg. 16

1346

K. Edward
failed into
France.

K. Edward
besieged
Calice,
Scots inua-
ded Nor-
thumber-
land.

The King
of Scots
taken.

King Edward took Shipping, and arrived at Hogges in Normandy, from thence he went to Caen, in which journey he burned the ships, in all the havens round about, he spoiled Caen to the bare wals, and took many prisoners. He besieged Calice. David le Bruce with all his power entered the borders of Northumberland, came to Berkeby by Peuels crosse nigh Durham, sporting and killing all that met them: then William Souche Archbishop of York, the Lords Percy, Mowbray, Ralph Nevell, gave them a sharpe battell, wherein the Englishmen had the victory, the Scots put to flight. In the chase were taken David le Bruce the Carles of Deney, of Stradermes, of Fife, with others.

John Croyden, } Shrines.

William Clopton, }

Geffery Wychingham, } Maior.

An, reg. 21.

1347

Calice won

When King Edward had long time besieged Calice, the French King came to breake the siege: but when he saw he could not fulfill his desire, he set fire in the tents, and went his way: which when the men of Calice perceived, they yielded the town and Castle.

The misfortune of one
Emperor &

This yeare 1347. Lewis the fourth Emperour of that name fell from his horse and died thereof. And in the yeare 1390. John King of Spaine, as he

he was hunting a hart, fell from his horse & brake
his neck. In the yeare 1395. in diuers parts were
sene one great starre, and fīue little starres which
seemed to fight with the great starre, and to pur-
sue it by the space of an hower, and after that
there were diuers voyces heard in the aire like
cryes, and after that a man was sene in the aire
like copper, holding a launce in his hand, and hee
threw fire after the starre, and suddenly all these
lights vanished: In some places there were heard
loud voyces and great sounds of men fighting, and
rattling of Armour, wherewith the people were
much astonished. These prodigies came before a
great battell which was fought this yeare in
Hungary, where the Hungarians at this time had
the victorie, & slew of their enemies the Sarazens
almost an hundred thousand: but the next yeare
following, the Turkes & Sarazens had a mighty
victory vpon Sigismund King of Hungary, and
vpon the rest of the Christian army. Which dis-
comfiture of the Christians, the French Chroni-
cles very honestly records to be long of the proud
disordered Princes and Gentry of France, who
obstinately inclined more to their senerall lustes
and riotous desires, then to their obedience in
this speciall seruice of God. It happned this yeare
also, being the yeare 1396. that the King of Arra-
gon riding after a Hart, fel from his horse & brake
his necke, and not long after this King Richard
came to vntimely death. And in the 400. the
Duke of Brunswicke was murthered by a
Knight. And this yeare in France there were haile-

sonre Kings
with other
things wor-
thy memo-
ry.

Strange
haile.

The Vni-
uersitie of
Lypficke
founded.

K. Edward
chosen Em-
perour.

An, reg, 22.

1348

An, reg, 22

Charter-
house
Church-
yard.

Great pe-
silence.

stones as big as goose eggs. About this time was
that Uniuerfitie of Lypficke founded.

Edward was by the Princes Electors chosen
Emperour: but he refusing it, attended the wars
in France. Adam Brosoun, } Shrieues.

Richard Bas, }

Thomas Leggy skinner Maior.

Gualter Many founded the Charterhouse besides
London neare to Smithfield, and was there bu-
ried. The pestilence beganne in England about
Lammias, so that very many that were whole in
the morning, died before none. In one day there
was 20. 40. 60. and many times more dead bodies
buried in one pit. About the feast of all Saints it
came to London, and increased so much, that from
Candlemas untill Easter, in the Charterhouse
Churchyard neare unto Smithfield, more then
200. dead corps (besides the bodies that were bu-
ried in other Churchyards) where there euery day
buried.

Henry Pichard, } Shrieues.

Simon Dalseby, }

John Loukin Fishmonger, Maior.

An, reg, 23.

1349

A bloody
procession.

More then 120. persons of Zealand and Hol-
land, comming out of Flanders to London, some-
time in the Church of S. Paul, sometime in other
places of the Cittie, twice in the day, in the sight of
the people, from the loines to the heeles covered
with linnen cloath, euery one in their hand a whip
with three cordes, beat themselves on their bodies
going in procession, 4. of them singing in their own
language, all the other answering them.

Adam of Bury, } Shrieues.

Ralph of Linne, }

Walter

Walter Turke Fishmonger, Maior.

In Orfordshire neare to Chippingnoztton, was found a Serpent hauing two heads and two faces like women, one face attired of the new fashion of womens attire, the other face like the old array and had wings like a bat. King Edward met the Spaniards vpon the Sea by Winchelsea & Romney, and slew them, and toke 26. great shippes.

An, reg, 24

A serpent with two heads.

1350

Battell on the sea.

John Notte,

} Shrines.

William Worcester,

}

Richard Killingbury Maior.

An, reg, 25.

Groats and halfe groats

A new coine called a groate, and halfe groate, were copped, but these were of lesse waight then the Casterlings, by reason whereof victuals and marchandise became the dearer.

John Wroth,

} Shrines.

Gilbert Stinefhorpe,

}

Andrew Aubery Grocer Maior.

An, reg, 26.

The Castle of Guines was yelded to the Englishmen dwelling in Callis.

1351

John Peach,

} Shrines.

John Stotley,

}

Adam Frances Maior.

King Edward altered the Chappell, which his progenitours befoze time had founded, of S. Stephens at Westminster, into a Colledge of xii. secular Canons, xii. vicars, & other ministers according ly. This sommer was called the dry sommer.

An, reg. 27.

S. Stephens at Westminster.

1353

Dry sommer.

William Wolde,

} Shrines.

John Little,

}

Adam Frances Mercer, Maior.

An, reg, 28

The Staple of wooll was remoued from Flanders

1354

Wool-sta-
ple.
Westmin-
ster.

ders, and established sundry places of England: to wit, at Westminster, Canterbury, Chichester, Bristol, Lincoln, and Ynll.

William Totingham } *shrines.*

Richard Smelt, }

Thomas Leggy Skinner } *Maior.*

An, reg, 29.
1355
Diffenkon
at Oxford.

A great diffenkon fell in Oxford betwene a scholler & a butner for a quart of wine, so that the scholler poured the wine vpon the butners head, and brake his head with the pot, by reason wherof a great conflict was made betwene the schollers and the Lay people of the Towne.

Walter Frest, } *shrines.*

Thomas Brandon, }

Simon Frances Mercer } *Maior.*

An, reg, 30.
1356
Frenchking
taken,

Edward Prince of Wales, nigh to the Citty of Poitiers, toynd battell with *h. Iohn* of France, of whom the Prince by his martiall policy won a noble victory. In this conflict King *Iohn* was taken, with his yong son and many of his Nobles.

Richard Notingham, } *shrines.*

Thomas Dolsel, }

Henry Pichard Vintner } *Maior.*

This *Henry Pichard Vintner*, Maior of London in one day sumptuously feasted *Edward* King of England, *Iohn* king of France, the King of Cyprus, then arrived in England, *David* King of Scots, *Edward* Prince of Wales, with many other Noble men, &c.

An, reg, 31
1357

The King taking his Iourney towards Scotland, besieged *Bartwicke*. which was shortly rendered vnto him. *Edward* Prince of Wales returned

Edward the third.

135

red into England with *John* King of France, and *Justs* in
Phillip his son. *Roial Justs* were holden in *Smith* *Smithfield*.
 held before the Kings of England, France and
 Scotland. *Stephen Candish*, *Shrines*.

Bartholomew Frostling,
Sir John Stodie Vintner *Maier*.

This *Sir John Stodie* gaue unto the *Vintners* of *Almes* *hou-*
London, all the quadrant wherein the *Vintners* *les*.
 had now stādeth, with the tenements round about,
 where he founded 13. houses for 13. poore people,
 which are there kept of charitie rent-free.

David le Bruce King of *Scots* was deliuered *K. of Scots*
 from the long imprisonment he had bene in, his *released*.
 rancome being set at 100000. markes to be paid *An, reg, 32*
 the next 10. yeares following. 1358

John Barnes, *Shrines*.

John Buris, *S*.

John Loukin *Stock fishmonger* *Maier*.

King *Edward* with a Pany of ships passed the *An, reg, 33*
 sea to *Calice*, & so into *Burgundy*. In the meane *K. Edward*
 season the *Normans* with a smal Pany arrived at *inuated*
Winchelsea, & partly burnt the town, & slew such *Burgundy*.

as did withstand them, wherefore the *Brelates* of *1359*
England assembled in armor: but the french were *French-*
 gone. *Simond of Benington*, *Shrines*. *men arri-*
John Chichester, *S*. *ued at Win-*
Simon Dolfey *Grocer* *Maier*. *chelsea*.
An, reg, 34

A small peace was concluded, King *Edward* *1360*
 came into England, and straight to the Tower to *Peace with*
 see the French King where hee appointed his ran- *France*.
 some to be three millions of *Florences*, and so de- *French king*
 liuered him out of all imprisonment. *released*.

136

Edward the third.

John Penis, } Shriues.

Walter Berney, }

John Wroth Fishmonger Maior.

An, reg. 35.

1362

Men and beasts perished in England in diuers places with thunder and lightning. Friends were scene, and spake vnto men as they trauelled.

William Holbeck, } Shriues.

James Tame, }

John Peach Fishmonger Maior.

Second
mort. lity,

An, reg. 36.

Subsidy of
wooll.

1363

An, reg. 37.

A great death & pestilence in England in which died Henry Duke of Lancaster, who was buried at Leicester.

King Edward commanded all Pleas to be made in English, and not in French.

This time was granted to the K. for 3. yeares 26. shillings 8. pence of euery sacke of wooll.

John of S. Albons, } Shriues.

James Andrew, }

Stephen Candish Draper Maior.

Great wind

A great winde in England ouerturned many steeles and towres.

The French King, the King of Cyprus, and the king of Scotland came all into England, to speake with King Edward, who receiued them with great honour, and gaue them great gifts.

Great frost.

An, reg. 38

1364

A frost in England lasted from the mids of September to the moneth of Aprill.

Richard Croydon, } Shriues.

John Hiltofte, }

John Notte Pepperer Maior.

The French
King dieth.

The ix. day of Aprill, died John King of France at the Sauoy beside Westminster, his corps was honourably conueyed to Saint Denis in France.

Edward the third.

137

John de Mitford, } Shrines.

Simon de Mordon, }

Adam of Bury Skinner, Maior.

Ingram Lord of Colwsey, married Lady Isabell the Kings daughter. John Buckleworth } Shrines. An, reg, 38
1365

Thomas Ireland. }

John Loukin Fishmonger, Maior.

The King commaunded that peter-pence should no moze be paide to Rome. An, reg, 40.
Peter pence
forbid.

The 3. day of Aprill was bozne at Burdeaur, Richard son to Edward the blacke Prince, who was after King of England. 1366

John Ward, } Shrines.

Thomas Attalie, }

John Loukin Fishmonger, Maior.

This John Loukin stockfishmonger, foure times Maior of London, builded a chappell called Magdalenes at Kingston vpon Thames, to the which he ioyned an hospitall, wherein was a master, two Priests, and certaine poore men: he builded the parish Church of S. Michael in crooked lane. An hospitall
at Kingston

Edward Prince of Wales taking compassion vpon Peter R. of Spaine, who was driuen out of his Kingdome by Henry his bastard brother, entered Spaine with a great puidance, and in a battell at Razers, put to flight the foresaid bastard, he restored the foresaide Peter to his former dignity: but not long after, Henry the bastard, whiles R. Peter sate at a table, suddenly thrust him through with a speare. 1367

Robert Girdler, } Shrines.

Adam Wimondhom, }

Simon Mordin stockfishmonger, Maior.

The

An, reg, 43.
Third pe-
stilence.
Death of
corne.

The third pestilence was this yeare, a bushell
of wheat at London sold for 2. s. 6. d.

John Piel, } Shriues.
Hugh Holditch, }

1396

John Chichester Goldsmith Maior.

A great part of Gascoine fell from the Prince be-
cause of y^e cractions he laid vpon them: also sickness
increasing vpon him, he returned into England.

William Walworth, } Shriues.

Robert Gayron, }

A chest
with three
lockes, and
money to
bee lent.

John Barnes Mercer Maior.

An, reg, 45.
Great sub-
sidie.

This John Barnes gaue a chest with 3. lockes, &
1000. Markes to be lent to yong men vpon suffi-
cient gage. The King demanded of the Clergie
and comonaltie a subsidie of 10000 pounds. The
Bishops were remoued from the Chancelor, trea-
surer, & priuy seale, & Lay men put in their stead.

Robert Hatfield, } Shriues.

Adam Staple, }

An, reg, 46

John Barnes Mercer Maior.

1372

The Frenchmen besieged Rochell, to the remo-
uing whereof was sent the Earle of Pembroke,
with a number of men of armes: vpon whom fell
the Spanish paye, who slew and toke the Eng-
lishmen, and burnt their paye: the Earle and ma-
ny Noble men were carried into Spaine.

John Philpots, } Shriues.

Nicholas Brember, }

John Piel Mercer Maior.

An, reg, 17.

1374

John Duke of Lancaster, entred France with a
strong power, & passed through y^e realme without
battell: but in the deserts and mountaines of Al-
uerne

Edward the third.

139

erne, for lack of victuals, many of his army died.

John Awbry, Shrines.

John Fisbed, S

Adam of Bury Skinner, Maior.

An. reg. 48.

This yeare 1374. died the most famous & learned Poet Francis Petrarch, bozne in Tuscany: he was of singular iudgement in al arts & sciences, a great philosopher, and an excellent Poet & Orator: hee was very religious and vertuous: he despised the world's vain-gloze: he died in his hermitage neare Auia. And about the same time died the renowned John Boccace. This Boccace was a famous Poet bozne in Florence: he wrote many excellent eloquent histories in diuers languages.

1374

Petrarch
& Boccace.

John Duke of Lancaster, with Simon de Sudbury, and other, assembled at Brudges to treat of peace, betweene the realms of England & France. This treaty continued almost two yeares, and ended without conclusion of peace.

Richard Lyons, Shrines.

William Woodhouse, S

William Walworth Fishmonger Maior.

An. reg. 49.

John Hastings Earle of Pembroke comming into England, after hee had ransomed himselfe for a great masse of mony which he neuer paid, died.

1375

John Hadle, Shrines.

William Newport, S

John Ware Grocer Maior.

An. reg. 50

1376

Adam Bury

late Maior,

Richard

Lions late

shrinegold-

smith,

Richard Lions, & Adam of Bury citizens of London, were accused by the Commoners, of diuers frauds & deccits which they had done to the King. Richard Lions for mony did wisely compound and escaped,

Blackel
Prince de-
ceased,

escaped, the other conueied himselfe into Flanders.
Prince Edward departed out of this life, & was
buried at Canterbury, and then king Edward crea-
ted Richard sonne of Prince Edward Earle of Che-
ster, Duke of Cornwall, & Prince of Wales, and
because the King waxed feeble and sickly, hee be-
tooke the rule of the land to Iohn of Gaunt, Duke of
Lancaster.

Iohn Northampton, } shrines.

Robert Laund, }

Adam Staple Mercer, Maior.

An. reg. 51

1377

K. Edward
deceased,
New Abby

King Edward ended his life at his manour of
Shene, the 21. day of Iune, in y^e yeare 1377. when
he had raigned 50. yeares, 4. moneths, & od daies,
whose body was buried at Westminster. He build-
ded the Abby of our Lady of Grace by the Tower
of London. Hee newly builded Saint Stephens
Chappel at Westminster, the Castle of Windsor,
and the Punnery of Detford.

King Richard of Burdeaux.

An. reg. 1.



Richard the second, the son of Prince
Edward, being but 11. yeares old, be-
gan his raigne the 21. of Iune, in the
yeare of our Lord 1377. In bounty
and liberalitie he farre passed all his
progenitoꝝ: but for that he was young, was most
ruled by young counsell, and regarded nothing the
counsels of the sage and wise men of the Realme,
which thing turned this land to great trouble,
and himselfe to extream misery.

The

The towne
of Rye

spoiled.

2 Shrines.

5

Maior.

1378

The Prior
of Lewis
taken by
Frenchmen

7 Shrines.

3

Maior.

John Phil-
pot his
charitie.

2 Shrivess.

5

Maior.

1379

2380

An, reg, 4
Winchelsea
taken.

2 Shrimps.

5

Maior.

about

1318
Great tax,
Commons
rebelled,
Rebels en-
tered Lon-
don, Sauoy,
S. Johns,
Highbury
burne.
Archbishop
of Canter-
bury the
Prior of S.
Johns and
a Friar be-
headed.
Flemings
beheaded.
Essex men
pacified.
The King
sent to Wat
Tyler.

About this time the making of guns was found by a certain Almaine. An exceeding great tax was demanded, euery person 4. d. by meanes whereof the Commons in Kent & Essex rebelled, dyne together, & went to Maidston: from thence to blache Heath, & so to London and entred the citty, where they destroyed many goodly places, as the Sauoy, S. Johns by Smithfield, the mannoz of Highbury. They fet out of the Tower of London *Simon Sudbury*, *Robert Halles* Prior of S. Johns. *William Ap-pleton* a friar Minor, and beheaded them on Tower hill. They beheaded all men of Law, and Flemings, they spoiled all bookes of Law, records, & monuments they could meet with, and set all prisoners at libertie.

The king offered them peace, on conditition they would cease from burning of houses, & slaughter of men, which y Essex men toke, & returned home: but the Kentish men remained burning, as afore. Whereupon the K. sent Sir John Newton Knight, to Wat Tyler their Captaine, to intreate him to come and talke with him. The Knight doing his message Wat Tyler answered, that he would come at his owne pleasure, neuertheless hee followed softly, and when he came neare Smithfield. where the K. abode his coming, the K. commanded *W. Walworth* Maior of London, to arrest the rebell, which Maior, being a man of great boldnesse, straight way arrested him on the head, in such sort that he astonished him, & forthwith they which attended on the King, thrust him in diuers places of his body: which when the commons perceined, they

they cried out, that their captaine was traiterous: **Wat Tiler** arrested and
 name: but the king rode vnto them, and saide: **slane.**
 What meane you? I will be your Captaine, fol-
 low me to haue what you will require. In þe meane
 time the Maior rode into the city, raised the Citi-
 zens, and shortly returned with a thousand well
 armed men, *sir Robert Knoles* a Citizen of London
 being their leader. The king reioicing for this bu-
 tooked for aide, suddenly compassed the commons
 with fighting men, which commons forthwith
 bowing downe their weapons, humbly craued
 pardon: which was granted, & charters to be deli-
 uered to the captaines of euery shire, who then de-
 parted home. The rude multitude being thus di-
 persed, the king made the Maior and five Alder-
 men of London knights for their good seruice.

The Citi-
zens of
London re-
liued the
King.

The Ken-
tish men
pacified.

Jack Straw being taken, confessed all the conspi-
 racy, and lost his head at London.

John Moore, } *Shrines.*

John Hinde, }

John Northampton Draper, *Maier.*

King Richard married *Anne*, daughter of *Ve-*
celaus King of *Bohem.*

In her daies began the vse of piked shoes, tied
 to their knees with chaines of siluer and gilt. Also
 noble women vsed high attires on their heads, pi-
 ked like hoznes, with long trained gownes and
 side saddles, after the example of the saide *Queene*,
 who first brought that fashion into this land, for
 before women rode asstride like men.

1388
Picked
shoes, high
heades and
long tailed
gownes,
which wo-
men riding
asidewise
in England
by custome

The Marchants of England granted to the
 King a custome of wools, for foure yeares.

A

Earthquake A generall earthquake the 21. of May, & a water shaking, that made the ships in the hauē to totter.

John Bal. *John Bal* was brought to S. Albones, and there
John wraw *John Bal* was brought to S. Albones, and there
drowne and quartered.

An, reg, 6. *John Wraw* Captaine of the rebels in Suffolke,
he was taken, drowne and hanged.

Adam Bawre, } Shrines.

John Selyt, }

John Northampton Draper Maior.

**A counter-
feit phisicia
punished.**

A crafty deceiuer that tooke vpon him to be skil-
full in Physicke & Astronomy, when his presum-
ptuous lyings could no longer bee faced out, was
taken, set on horseback, with his face towards the
horse taile, and so led about the citty, with a collar
of iordans, and a whetstone about his necke, and
rung out with basons.

**Sturre a-
gainst fish-
mongers.**
An, reg, 7.

1383

The Fishmongers in London, thzough the
councell of *John Northampton*, then Maior, *William*
Essex, *John Moore*, and *Richard Northbury*, were
greatly troubled, hindered of their liberties, and
almost destroyed.

Simon Winchcome, } Shrines.

John Moore, }

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer, Maior.

1384
**John Nor-
thampton**
cōdemned.
An, reg, 8.

John Northampton late Maior of London, with
John Moore, *Richard Norbury*, and other, were con-
uict at Reading, condemned to perpetuall prison,
and their goods confiscate, for certaine congregati-
ons by them made among the Fishmongers.

Nicholas Exton, } Shrines.

John French, }

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer Maior.

Richard the second.

145

King Richard with an army entred Scotland,
burnt the country, and returned.

1385

The King
entred.

The 18. of July was an Earthquake.

John Organ, } Shrines.

John Churchman, }

An, reg. 9.
Earthquake

Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer, Maior.

This Nicholas Brember caused a paire of stocks
to be placed in euery ward of London, and a com-
mon Are to bee made therewith to behead such as
offended.

The Duke of Lancaster went with a great ar-
my into Spaine, to claime the Kingdome of Ca-
stile which was due to him in the right of his wife
Constance, daughter to Peter King of Castile.

1386

An, reg. 10.

William Stondon, } Shrines.

William Moore, }

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger, Maior.

Richard Earle of Arundell, and Thomas Earle of

1387

Nottingham, encountred with a mightie fleet of Rochell
Flemings, laden with Rochell wine, & took 100. wine taken
ships & more, the which contained 19000. tun. of
wine, which they brought to diuers parts of Eng-
land, wherby wine was then sold for 13. s. foure
pence the tun.

An, reg. 11.

William Venour, } Shrines.

Hugh Forstalse, }

Nicholas Exton Fishmonger Maior.

The nobles
rile against
the King.

Thomas Duke of Gloucester the Earles of Arun-
del, Warwick, Darby, & Nottingham considering
how this land was misgouerned by a few persons
about the K. intending reformation of the same,
assmbled at Radcote Bridge with a power of

forty

1388

forty thousand, came to London, and pitched in the fields neare to the tower, where the King kept his Christmas. Shortly after they caused the King to call a parliament, whereof hearing *Alexander Neuell*, Archbishop of *Dozke*, *Robert Ver* Duke of *Arche* land, and *Michael de la Poole* Earle of *Suffolke*, fled the land, & died in strange countries. The king by the counsell of the aboue named Lords, caused to be taken, *Sir Robert Tresilian* chiefe Justice of England, *Sir Nicholas Brember*, late Maioz of London, *Sir Iohn Salisbury* knight, *Sir Iohn Beauchamp*, *Sir Simon Burghley*, *Sir Iames Barnes* knight, & *Iohn Vske*, a Sericant at Armes, which by the authoritie of the said Parliament, were conuict of treason, and put to death, *Robert Belknap*, *Iohn holt*, *Iohn Locton*, *Richard Gray*, *William Burgh*, and *Robert Fulthrope* Iustices, with the Lords which befoze had boided the land, were banished for ever.

Thomas Austen } *Shrines.*

Adam Carlobul, }

Nicholas Twyford Goldsmith Maioz.

1389

Statutes made of the Staple to bee brought from *Hidlebozow* to *Calice*.

Iohn Walcot, } *Shrines.*

Iohn Louely, }

William Venour Grocer Maioz.

1390

In *Orford* the *Welsh* and *Southerne* schollers Variance at assailed the *Northerne*, whereby many murders were done on each side.

An, reg, 14

Iohn Francis, } *Shrines.*

Thomas Vincent, }

Adam Bayne Goldsmith Maioz.

This

This *Adam Bawne*, provided that from parts beyond the seas, was coyne brought to London plentifully: to the furtherance of which good work, the *Mayor* and *Citizens* took out of the *Dyphans* chest in their *Guild-hall*, 2000. markes to buy coyne, and the *Aldermen* laid out each of them 20. pound to the like purpose.

The good man of the *Cock in Cheape* at the little conduit, was murdered in y^e night time by a thiefe that came in at a gutter window, as it was known long after by the same thiefe, when he was at the *Gallowes* to be hanged for felony: but his wife was burnt therefore, and three of his men drawn to *Tyborne*, and there hanged wrongfully.

John Chadworth, } *Shrines.*

Henry Venor, } S

John Hinde Draper, *Maier.*

Upon *Christmas* day a *Dolphin* came by the river of *Thames* to *London* bridge foreshewing the tempests that followed shortly after, or else the disturbance of the *Citizens*, which through y^e *King*s displeasure they came into: because the *Londoners* had denied the lending of 1000. pound which the *King* demanded of them. Hee caused the *Mayor*, *Shrines*, & *Aldermen* to be summoned to a *Council* at *Nottingham*, & there imprisoned them, annulling all their liberties, and made sir *Edward Dalgryge* *Warden* of *London*.

Gilbert Maghfield, } *Shrines.*

Thomas Newington, } S

William Stondon Grocer *Maier.*

When the *king* saw the *Londoners* soe repent their

1391

An, reg, 14

A *Brewer* at the *cocks* in *Cheape* murdered.

A *Dolphin* came vp to *London*.

1392

Liberties of *London* seized.

An, reg, 16

The King
came to
London.

their trespasses, he came to London, where the citizens receiued him with so great glozy, as might haue seemed to receiue an Emperour in his triumph, & with such gifts did honour him, that the worth thereof could not bee esteemed. By this meanes the King became more tractable to grant them their liberties, and then the Kings Bench from Poike, and the Chancery from Pottingham

1363

An. reg. 17. were returned to London.

Drew Barentine, } Shriners
Richard Whittington, }

Iohn Hatley Grocer Maior.

1394

Deene Anne died at Shene in Southery, and An. reg. 18 was buried at Westminster.

William Brumstone, } Shriners.

Thomas Knowles, }

Iohn Froshie Mercer Maior.

1395

King Richard made a chargeable voyage into Ireland, which came to small effect. An. reg. 19

Roger Ellis, } Shriners.

William Skirrington, }

William Moore Vintner Maior.

1396

The Kings of England and of France met bee An. reg. 20. at Calice, and there concluded a peace.

King Richard toke to his wife Isabell daughter to the French King.

Thomas Wilford, } Shriners.

William Parker, }

Adam Bawne Goldsmith, and } Maiors.

Richard Whittington Mercer, }

Tamber-
laine taketh
Baiazeth,
& rescueth
Constanti-
nople.

This yeare 1397. Tamberlaine being Lord of a certaine vast countrey, and rude people in the East,

Cast, who not long before had assembled great numbers of strangers vnto his aid, & ouerthrew the Persians, vnderstanding that *Baiazeth* the Turkish Emperour had won diuers kingdomes and many strong Citties from the Christians, as also discomfited the Christian Emperiall army which consisted of Grekes, Italians, Germanes, Hungarions, Serulans, Myssians, Frenchmen, and others: and that he still persisted in extreame pride of his inuincible strength & fortune, with a mightie host had besieged Constantinople eight yeares, being fully perswaded that there was no power vpon earth, that could redeme the Cittie out of his hands, because he knew the Princes of Christendome to bee at dissention among themselves. And therupon secured himselfe, yf Europ could not preuaile against him, there was no other power that durst encounter him. And whilst hee thus thought, the saide *Tamberlaine* the yeare afore written, came vpon him with a very mighty host, & in a set battell vpon Mount Stella, where Pompey fought with *Mithridates*, hee ouercame this *Baiazeth*, being the fourth of that name, slew two hundred thousand Turkes, tooke him prisoner, put him in an iron cage, and so carried him in triumph from place to place. This *Baiazeth* was crowned in the yeare 1373. *Amurah* the second was crowned 1414. he was the first that ordained the Emperiall Band or garde of renegade Christians commonly called *Janezaries*. And in the yeare 1447. *Constantine* the 7. was crowned

The City of
Constanti-
nople recei-
ued that
name of
the Empe-
rour Con-
stantine the
Great, hee
was crow-
ned in the
yeare of the
world 4171
and in the
yeare of our
redempti-
on 309. he
raigned
Emperour
31. yeares,
and died at
66. yeares
of age, but
the City of
Constanti-
nople was
of old time
called By-
zantium. &
beareth for
Armes in
their Scut-
chion, a
crosse be-
tweene 4.
letters of B.
signifying
Bizantium
the ancient
name of
this City.

Emperour of Constantinople, being before that,
H. of Mozea: he was surnamed the Dragon for his
cruelty which he exercised upon the Turkes, for
revenge whereof, & other ancient grudges, *Maho-*
met sonne of *Amurat* the 2. in the yeare 1452. af-
ter hee had done great spoiles and damage upon
Greece, hee also conquered their chiefe Citie Con-
stantinople, & took *Constantine* the Christian Em-
perour prisoner, then commanded his head to be cut
off, and with great derision caused his head to bee
holowne throughtout all the Turkish campe. And a-
mong other things of worthy note and observati-
on you shall understand: that whereas the famous
Citie Constantinople was at first dignified, reedi-
fied, enriched & advanced by a *Constantine*, whose
mothers name was *H. Helen*, the same Citie was
lost, & subiugated unto Turkish slavery by a *Con-*
stantine, whose mothers name was likewise *Helen*.
This *Mahomet* was the second of that name, and
the eight in ranke of Turkish Emperours, & was
the first that arrogated to his title the name of
Great, whose successors ever since haue bene cal-
led the great Turke, or grand Signor: Therefore
Bainzeth the fourth, by reason of sundry his victo-
ries against the Christians, and cruell murders
which he had performed on his kindred & friends,
was surnamed the whirlwinde, or thunderbolt of
heauen. And *Tamberlaine* after his conquest cal-
ling to minde all his fortunes: & considering how
many mighty Princes he had subdued, surnamed
himselfe the scourge of God.

Thomas Duke of Gloucester, King Richards
Uncle,

Uncle was murdered at Calice.

The Earle of Arundell and many other, were put to death for that they rebuked the King in certaine matters somewhat liberally.

Richard Askam, 2 Shrines.

John Woodcocke, 5

Richard Whittington Mercer Maior.

Thomas Arundell Archbishop of Canterbury, Westminster hall was banished the Realme.

The King caused the great hall at Westminster to be repaired with a marvellous costly worke.

Henry Duke of Hereford accused *Thomas Duke of Norfolk* of certaine words by him spoken, tending to the reproach of the kings person, which the Duke of Norfolk utterly denied: whereupon a combat was granted them, but the king taking up the quarrell, banished the Duke of Hereford for 10. yeares, and the Duke of Norfolk for ever.

John Wade, 2 Shrines.

John Warnar, 5

Drew Barentine Goldsmith Maior.

John of Gaunt, D. of Lancaster, deceased, & was honourably buried in *S. Pauls Church* at London

The King exacted great sums of money of rebittres of the realme, and laid to their charges that they had bene against him with the Duke of Gloucester, the Earles of Arundell and Warwick, wherefore he sent to induce the Lords both spirituall and temporall, to make a submission by writing, acknowledging themselves to be traitors to the King, though they neuer offended him.

Whereouer he compelled them to set their hands

1397

Duke of Gloucester murdered.

An, reg, 21.

1398

An, reg, 22.

The Duke of Hereford accused the Duke of Norfolk.

The two Dukes banished.

1399

Great exactions.

Blanke

Charters.

to blankes, to the ende that so often as it pleased him, he might oppresse them.

K. Richard
sailed into
Ireland.

An, reg, 23.

About Whitson tide King Richard sailed towards Ireland. In the meane season Henry Duke of Hereford & of Lancaster, arrived in Dorsetshire, demanding the inheritance due to him by the death of his Father. There came to him, Henry Percie, Earle of Northumberland, Ralph Nevill Earle of Westmerland, and many other Lords with their powers, and went to Bristol, and besieged the Castle, where they took W. Scrope, John Busby, and Thomas Greene, and beheaded them. King Richard hearing of the Dukes arrivall, forthwith took shipping, and arrived at Milford haven: but when hee understood what preparation the Duke had made, he placed himselfe in the castle of Conway, desiring to talke with T. Arundell Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Earle of Northumberland, which being granted, he came to the castle of Flint, where hee had a briefe communication with the Duke of Lancaster. They took horse, & that night came to the castle of Chester, from thence to Westminster, and from thence the King was sent to the tower of London, where he remained till the next Parliament, which was begun the morrow after Michaelmas day, at which time hee resigned to Henry Duke of Hereford and Lancaster, all his power & knightly title to the Crowne of England, and France, when hee had reigned 22. yeares, 3. moneths, and odde daies.

K. Richard
deposed.

Henry

Henry of Bollengbrooke.



Henry the fourth, son to John of Gaunt An, reg. 1.
Duke of Lancaster was ordained king
of England more by force then by law
ful succession or election. He began his
reigne the 29. of September, in the years 1399.

William Walden, } Shrines.

William Hide, }

Thomas Knowles Grocer Maior.

The King caused the blanke charters made to King Richard to be burnt.

The blanke
Charters
burnt.
Conspiracy
disclosed.

John Holland late Duke of Excester, Thomas Holland Duke of Surrey, Edward Duke of Aumerle, John Montacute Earle of Salisbury, Thomas Spencer, Sir Ralph Lumley, Sir Thomas Blunt, Sir Benedict Cely, knights, with others, conspired against King Henry, and appointed priuily to murder him: but their treason being disclosed, they were all put to death.

King Richard being in Pomfret castle, died the 4. day of February, his body was brought to London, & so through the Citie to Pauls C. bare faced, where he stood 3. daies for all beholders, from hence he was carried to Langley, & there buried.

The Welshmen rebell by the setting on of Owen Glendowerdew, whereof the King being certified, went into Wales, but the Welshmen fled.

John Wakell, } Shrines.

William Ebot, }

John Frances Goldsmith Maior.

This time was vsed exceeding pride in garments
golones

1400
Owe Glendowerdew.
An, reg. 2.

1401

Sleeues of
garments
monstrous.
An, reg, 3

gownes with deepe and broad sleeves, commonly
called peake sleeves, whereof some hung downe
to the fete, and at least to the knees, full of cuts and
tagges.

William Venor, } Shriners.

John Eremingham, }

John Chadworth Mercer Maior.

The Conduit vpon Cornhill in London was
made.

1402
Conspiracy
against king
Henry.
A stout fry-
ar executed
Friars han-
ged.

Certaine men affirmed King Richard to be alive,
for the which a Priest was taken at Warwicke,
who was drawne, hanged, and quartered.

Walter Waldocke Prior of Laund, was like wise
hanged, and beheaded. Certaine grey Friars were
taken, of the which one Richard Fresby Doctour
of Divinitie was drawne and hanged.

Sir Roger Clarindon Knight, a Squire and a
Peoman were beheaded, & eight gray friars han-
ged and beheaded at London, and two at Leicester:
all which had published King Richard to be alive.

Owen Glendowerdew. Owen Glendowerdew invaded all the shires that
bordered neare unto him.

K. Henry went into Wales. The King went with a great power into Wales
where he profited nothing.

The first Duke of Millaine. This yeare 1402. died John Galias of Galias the
first Duke of Millaine, being at first but viscount
of Millaine, as his auncessors had bene before
him: he was created Duke by Wenceslaus the Em-
perour, for ayding him with a great army against
Robert of Bauiere otherwise called Rupert Duke
of Bauaria. Competitor unto the Emperour dig-
nitie, Wenceslaus was despised of many, and his
lofe

whose government generally misliked even of his
 own brother *Sigismond*, with whom he had sharpe
 varres, and was by him taken and kept prisoner
 untill he died of an Apoplexie. After his death,
Robert became sole Emperour in the yeare 1400.
 who with all expedition & fury as well in respect
 of his owne particular malice, as in pretence of a
 speciall fauour towards his olde tryed friends the
 Florentines, he came into Italy with a very strong
 army, with full purpose to vanquish and be auen-
 ged of *Galeaso* the new Duke of Millaine, but the
 Duke so stoutly resisted the Emperour and all his
 adherents, as he caused him to retire into Ger-
 many: Notwithstanding the importunate sute of
 the Florentines vnto the Emperour that he should
 not depart out of Italy and leaue them in all ap-
 pearance of extreame daunger of their enemies
 whom they had so many wayes bereed: in reuenge
 whereof the said *Iohn Galeazo* entred into armes,
 but first slewe his Uncle *Barnabas*, then posses-
 sed himselfe of his uncles wealth and authoritie, and
 conquered Verona, Vincentia, Padua, Parma, &
 many other Italian Cities & territories, he made
 a large Marke for all sorts of beastes, and in the
 middle thereof he builded a stately Monastery. He
 was very faire, learned, & eloquent, but how long
 he reigned is vncertaine, because the Archbishop
 of Florence, and the Supplement of Chronicles
 and *Paulus Iouius* differ about the beginning of
 his raigne, the Archbishop saith hee began in the
 yeare 1385. the Supplement saith in the yeare
 1382. and *Iouius* saith in the yeare 1378.

ned 24. yeares, & died at 55. yeares of age, his son *Iohn Maria* being very yong, succeeded him in the yeare 1402. and was in his minority brought up by his mother: after that he became tyrannous, he put to death many honest & vertuous people, and caused many of his enemies to bee eaten by dogs, he imprisoned his kind mother, where he constrained her to end her daies with great misery: he was slaine by his owne servants as he was at Church hauing raigned ten yeares. Reade the Supplement of Chronicles.

Ferrara:

The Dukedome of Ferrara, for want of heires male, returned to the Church againe, about the yeare 1596. and Pope Clement the 8. tooke possession thereof, and conuerted it to a commonwealth, retaining the regall power thereof vnto himselfe and his successors.

Scots at Hallidon hill.

The Scots were ouerthrowne at Hallidon Hill.

Earle Douglas was taken, & many other: there were drowned in the riuer of Tweed about 500.

Richard Marlew, } Shrines.

Robert Chicheley, }

John Walcot Draper Maier.

An. reg. 4.

1403
Battell at
Shrewsbury.

A great battell was fought neare vnto Shrewesbury betwene King Henry and Henry Percy the yonger, vnto whom was ioynd sir Thomas Percy Earle of Worcester, vncle to the said Henry, & also most all the Gentlemen of Ches-shire, Sir Henry Percy was slaine, sir Thomas Percy taken and beheaded, and of the commons on both sides about 5000. slaine.

Plimouth
spoiled.

The town of Plimouth was burnt by the Britons

Thomas

Henry the fourth.

157

Thomas Falconer, } Shrines.

Thomas Poole, }

William Askam Fishmonger Maior.

The Frenchmen came to the Isle of Wight, but those of the Ile rising against them, they were glad to depart.

The Lord of Castels in Brittain arrived at Blackpoole, 2. mile out of Dartmouth with a great Pa- uy, Where (of the rusticall people) hee was slaine, and xviij. ships were taken fraught with wines.

William Louth, } Shrines.

Stephen Spilman, }

John Hinde Draper Maior.

The sonne of Owen Glendower dew was taken, and 150. with him were taken and slaine.

Richard Scrope Archbishop of Yorke, and Thomas Mowbray Earle Marshall, imagined diuers ar- ticles against the King, because he had put downe King Richard, offering themselves for those arti- cles to live and die, which caused great numbers of people to resort to them: but they were taken and presented to the King at Yorke, where they were both beheaded.

Henry Berton, } Shrines.

William Cromer, }

John Woodstocke Mercer Maior.

James the sonne of Robert King of Scots, being nine yeares old, sayling towards France, was by tempest of weather driven upon the coast of Eng- land, where being taken, he was presented to the King, and remained prisoner till the second yeare of Henry the sixth.

An, reg. 5.

1404

Frenchmen invaded the Isle of Wight. Dartmouth invaded by the French men.

Owens son taken.

1405

Archbishop of Yorke against King Henry.

An, reg. 7.

1406

The King of Scots son taken. An, reg. 8.

Nicholas

Nicholas Wotton, } Shrines.

Geffery Brooke, }

Richard Whittington Maior.

1407
Great pe-
silence.
Rochester
bridge new
buildd.
An, reg, 9.

A pestilence consumed in the Citty of London,
about 30000.

Sir Robert Knowles Knight deceased, he buildd
anew the bridge of Rochester: hee reedified the
Church of the white Friars at London, where hee
was buried: he founded a colledge at Womfret, &c.

Henry Pomfret, } Shrines.

William Hallon, }

William Stonden Grocer Maior.

A great
frost.

A frost lasted 15. weekes.

1408
Earle of
Northum-
berland, &
the Lord
Bardolph.

Henry Earle of Northumberland, and the Lord
Bardolph came into England with a great com-
pany, pretending by proclamation to deliuer the
people from the great suppression that they were
burdened with: but by sir Thomas Rokeby Shyrie
of Northshire, he was encountred at Bramhauns
no2, & there slaine: the Lord Bardolph was wound-
ded to death.

Thomas Dacke, } Shrines.

William Norton, }

Drew Barentine Goldsmith Maior.

An, reg, 10

1409
Play at
Skinners
well.
An, reg, 12.

This yeare was a great play at Skinners well
neare unto Clarken well besides London, & was
of matter from y creation of the world: there were
to behold the same the most part of Nobles and
Gentiles in England, and forthwith after began
a royall Iousting in Smithfield betweene the Ne-
nowayes and our English Lords.

John Law, } Shrines.

William Chichely, }

Richard

Henry the fourth.

159

Richard Marlow Irenmonger, Maior.

1410

Upon the euen of S. Iohn Baptist, Iohn the Kings son being in East Cheape after midnight, a great debate happened betwene his men, & men of the Court, till the Maior with other Citizens, ceased the same. K. Henry founded a Colledge at Battlefield in Shropshire, where he ouercame Sir Henry Percy and other.

The Kings son beaten.
An, reg, 12.

Iohn Penne, } Shrines.

Thomas Pike, }

Thomas Knowles Grocer Maior.

The guild Hall in London was begun to be made newly by the foresaid Maior & Aldermē. A squier of Wales, named Rice ap Dee, which had long time rebelled against the King, was brought to London, and there drawne hanged and quartered.

Guild Hall in London builded.

1411

An, reg, 13

Iohn Rainewill, } Shrines.

William Cotton, }

Robert Chicheley Grocer Maior.

The K. caused a new coine of nobles to be made, which were of lesse value then the old by 4. d. in a poble. King Henry founded the Colledge of Fodringhey in Northamptonshire.

1412
Fodringhai
An, reg, 14.

Ralph Leuenhinde, } Shrines.

William Sevenoke, }

William Waldren Mercor Maior.

After the fortunate chances happened to K. Henry, being deliuered of all ciuill diuision, he was taken with sicknesse, & yelded to God his spirit the 20. of March, Anno 1412. When he had raigned 13 yeares, 6. moneths, and eode daies: he was buried at Canterbury.

Henry

Henry of Monmouth.

An, reg, 1



Henry the fifth began his raigne the 20. of March, in the yeare 1412.

This Prince exceeded the meane stature of men: he was beautilous of visage, his neck long, body slender, and leane, and his bones small.

neuertheless he was of marvellous great strength, and passing swift in running.

1413
Sir Iohn
Old-castle.

Sir Iohn Old Castle, for diuers points touching the Sacrament, before the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of London, Winchester, and other, was convict and committed to the Tower of London, out of the which he brake.

Iohn Stotton, } Shrines.

Iohn Michael, }

William Cromer Draper Maior.

1414
An, reg, 2

Men for-
swear the
land.

Certaine adherents of Sir Iohn Olde Castle, assembled them in Thicketts field neare vnto the cite of London: but the King being warned, toke the field afore them, and so took of them such numbers that all the prisoners about London were filled, diuers of them were after executed, Iohn Nisanfet Esquire, with 9. of his men slew Iohn Tibbey Clarke, Chancellour to the Queene, for the which deed the said Esquier, and foure of his men fled to S. Anns Church within Aldersgate, and after forswore the land.

Iohn Michael, } Shrines.

Thomas Allin, }

Thomas Fawconer Mercer Maior.

This Thomas Fawconer caused to brake the wall of

of London neare unto Colman stræt, and there to make a gate vpon the moze side, where was none before: He also caused the ditch to be cleansed.

Mooregate
first bui ded
An, reg, 3

The King rode to Southhampton, where was discovered a great conspiracy against him by Richard Carle of Cambridge, sir Thomas Gray, and Henry Scrope, with other, who were executed at Southhampton.

1415
Conspiracy

The King entred the sea with 1000. saile, and the third night after arriued in Normandy. He laid siege to Hartflew, which was yalded to him. Hee fought the battell at Agincourt, where hee had a maruellous victoꝝ.

K Henry
sailed into
Normandy
Battell of
Agincourt.

About this time Philip the French King began to set a custome or impost vpon Salt, which was neuer before.

The first
impost vp-
on salt in
France.

William Cambridge, } Shriues.

Allen Euerard, }

Nicholas Wotton Draper Maior.

K. Henry arriued at Douer. The Maior of London with the Aldermen and crafts, riding in red, with hoods red and white, met with the King on blacke.

K. Henry
returned.
An, reg. 4.

Richard Whittington, } Shriues.

John Couentry, }

Henry Barton Skinner Maior.

1416

This yeare it was decreed by a court of common counsaile, that a lantherne & candle light should be hanged out at euery doze in the city in the winter.

An, reg, 5.
1417

On Easter day at a Sermon in S. Dunstons in the East of London, a great fray happened, where thꝛough many people were soze wounded, & Thomas Petwarden Fishmonger, slaine out of hand.

A fray in S.
Dunstons
Church.

The beginners of the fray, which was the Lord Strange & Sir John Russel knight, through the quarrell of their two wives, were brought to the counter in the Poultry, & excommunicated at P. Crosse.

King Henry sailed into Normandy, and took the Castle of Touke, and shortly after got Caen, Bayeux, and many other Townes and Castles.

Henry Read, } Shrines.

John Gedner, } Shrines.

Richard Marlow, Ironmonger Maier.

An. reg. 6. Sir John Oldcastle was sent unto London by the
1418 Lord Powes out of Wales: which Sir John was committed by Parliament to be burnt to S. Giles field, hanged and consumed with fire.

The Parson of Wrotham in Suffolke, which had haunted New-Market-leath, and there robbed and spoiled many, was with his concubine brought to Newgate of London, where he died.

John Briar, Ralph Barton Brian de- Shrines.
ceased, John Pernesse succeeded.

William Seuenoke Grocer Maier,

W Seuen-
oke

Almes hou-

ses and free

schole at

Seuenoke.

An. reg. 7.

1419

Whitting-

ton collidg

An reg 8.

1420

This William Seuenoke founded in the towne of Seuenoke in Kent, where hee had bene nourished, a free schole, and almshouses.

King Henry besieged the City of Roan halfe a yeare and more, which was yielded to him.

Richard Whittingham, } Shrines.

John Butler, } Shrines.

Richard Whittington Mercer Maier.

This Richard Whittington builded the library in the Gray Friars Church in London: his Executors of his goods builded Whittington Colledge,

age, they repaired *S. Bartholomews* Hospitall in
Smithfield, they bare some charges to the paving
and glazing of the Guildhall, and also of the libra-
ry there, they new builded the West gate of Lon-
don, of old time called *Potergate*.

K. Henry was made Regent of France, & wedded
Lady Katherine the Kings daughter of France at
Troyes in Champagne: the feast being finished, the
king belleged and won many townes in France.

John Butler, } *Shrines*.

John Welles, }

William Cambrige Grocer *Maior*.

The king suppressed the French houses of reli-
gious Monks & Friars, and such like in England.

A Subsidie was demaunded, but the Bishop of
Winchester lent the king 20000. pound to stay
the matter. The king sailed into France.

Richard Gossin, } *Shrines*.

William Weston, }

Robert Chichely Grocer *Maior*.

This *Robert Chichely* willed in his testament,
that upon his mind day, a competent dinner should
be ordained for 2420. poore men, householders of
the Citty, and 20. pound in money to distribute a-
mongst them, which was to euery man two pence

At this time such was the generall & capital com-
mand & sway of the king of England in France,
(as her own Chronicles testifie) that in the Court
of Chancery in Paris, all things were sealed with
the seale of king *Henry* of England, and the great
seale of England was there new made and blessd.

wherein was the Armes of France & England:
and as the king sate in his chaire of state, he held

K. Henry

made re-

gent of

France.

An, reg. 9.

1421

Religious

houses sup-

pressed.

A charita-

ble Bishop.

Robert

Chic hely

his charity.

The King

of England's

seale vled in

the Court

of Chance-

ry in Paris,

All this &
much more
is very au-
thentically
recorded in
the French
Chronicles.

An, reg, 10
1422

Shine and
Sion.

two Scepters in his hands: that is to say, in his right hand was a scepter smooth & plaine, only the proportion of the French coine, commonly called a French crowne: & in his left hand he held a scepter full of curious arts, carved and wrought with the armes of England, as is used in the English monarchy, and on the top thereof a Crosse. Presently upon this, the French were so vexed with the English government that they practised all meanes to extirp the English, as well by prayers as otherwise, and neuer ceased untill they had obtained their desire: Calice onely excepted, which was English many yeares after. Henry the Kings sonne was bozne at Windsor on the 6. day of December.

Henry being at Boys S. Vincent, waxed sicke & died the last of August in the yeare 1422. when he had raigned 9. yeares, 5. moneths, & odde daies: hee founded two Monasteries upon the Thames, the one of the Religion of the Carthusians, which he named Bethlem, the other of religious men & women of S. Briget, which he named Sion. Hee founded Garter principall King of Armes. He lieth buried at Westminster.

Henry of Windsor.

An, reg. 1.



Henry the 6. being an infant of 8. moneths olde, began his raigne the last of August in the yeare 1422. the gouernance of the Realme was committed to the Duke of Glocester, and the guard of his person to the Duke of Excester, & to the Duke of Bedford was giuen the the regiment of France.

Williams

William Eastfield, } Shrines.

Robert Tatarsall, } Shrines.

William Walderne Mercer. Maior.

The xxi. of October died Charles King of France. The French by reason whereof the kingdome of France should King died, come to King Henry, and the Nobles of France, (except a few that held with the Dolphine) deliuered the possession thereof to the Duke of Bedford, to the vse of King Henry.

A subsidy was granted for three yeares, five nobles for euery sacke of wolles that should passe out of the land. 1423
Subsidy of
woole,

This yeare the West gate of London, called Newgate at London, was new builded by the Executors of Richard Whittington,

Nicholas Iames, } Shrines.

Thomas VVadford, } Shrines.

William Cromer Draper. Maior.

James the yong King of Scots, who was taken by the Englishmen in the 8. yeare of Henry the 4. and had remained in England prisoner till this time, was now deliuered, and married in S. Mary Dueries in Southwarke to the Lady Iane, daughter the Earle of Somerset. An. reg. 2.
K. of Scots
released.

The battell at Vernouill in Berch, betwene the Duke of Bedford Regent of France, and the Arminakes, but the English party preuailed. 1424
Battell at
Vernell.
An. reg, 3.

Simon Seman, } Shrines.

John Bywater, } Shrines.

John Michael Stockefishmonger. Maior.

By a Parliament was granted to the King for 3. yeares to helpe him in his warres, a subsidie of 12. d. the pound of all Marchandise brought in

or carried out of the Realme, and 3. s. of euery tun of wine, which was called tollage or poundage but since it hath bene renewed at sundry Parliaments, and now called custome.

Strangers
robe lod-
ged with
English
hoffs.

It was enacted that all the Marchant strangers should be lodged with English hoffs, and within 40. dayes to make sale of all they brought, or else what remained to be forfeit to the King.

William Meldred, Shrines.

John Brokell

John Conenry Mercer Maior.

An. reg, 4.
Debate be-
tweene the
Duke of
Glocester,
and the Bl.
shop of
winchester

The morrow after Simon & Iudes day, the Maior caused a great watch to be kept with most part of the citizens in armes to stand by the duke of Glocester against the Bishop of Winchester, who lay in Southwark with a great power of Lancashire and Cheshire men: but the matter was appeased by the Archbishop of Canterbury.

The 28. of September was an earthquake, which continued the space of two houres.

John Arnold, Shrines.

John Higham,

John Rainwell Fishmonger Maior.

An. reg, 5
Wards dis-
charged for
fifteenes.

This John Rainwell gave certaine tenements to the cite of London, for the which the same cite is bound to pay for ever, such fifteenes as shall be granted to the K. for Downgate, Billingsgate, and Algate ward, &c.

This yeare the tower of the Dyabylbridge of London, was begun by the same Maior.

1427
An. reg, 7.

Henry Fromicke, Shrines.

Robert Otley,

John Gedney Draper Maior.

From the beginning of Aprill unto Hallontide,

was so great abundance of raine, that not onely
hay, but corne also was destroyed.

Thomas Durhouse, } Shripes.

John Abbot, } S

Henry Burton Skinner } M ior.

The Duke of Norfolk passing through London
bridge, his barge overwhelmed, so that 30. persons
were drowned, and the Duke with other that es-
caped were drawne by with ropes.

Duke of
Nortolke
escaped,

A Britaine murdered a widow in white chape-
pel parish without Algate of London, & bare away
her goods, but being pursued, he took succour of the
Church of S. George in Southwark, from whence
he was taken, & forsooke the land. But as he hap-
pened to come by the place where hee had done the
murder, & women of the parish with stones, sheeps
hoyes, and kennell dung, made an end of him.

Murder
quit with
murder.

William Russo, } Shripes.

Ralph Holland, } S

William Eastfield } Maton.

Before the towne of Champaine was taken a
woman armed, the Frenchmen called her *La Pu-
cella de Dieu*, through whom the Dolphin trusted
to have conquered all France.

1430
La Pucelle
de Dieu
An, reg, 9.

Walter Chartsey, } Shripes.

Robert Large, } S

Nicholas Wotton Draper } Maior.

Francis Sforce son to Sforce of Cutygnola, was
by his father Viscount Philip Maria, adopted for
his heire, & caused him to beare the serpent in his
Scutcheon, which was the ancient Armes of the
said Viscount. And in the yeare 1430 died Phillip
Maria, & the yeare following, & so renamed Francis

Francis
Sforce
made Duke
of Milaine.

Sforce, by reason of his singular vertue & valour, was made Duke of Millaine: he was called *Sforce* because his father was so called, who was so surnamed for his valour & noble acts of chivalry: for albeit at the first hee was but of meane and lowe place yet by his owne merit he attained by degrees the highest place in Campe, making all men to obey & serue him by force, and was thereupon surnamed *Sforce*, which name hath descended vnto his heires euer since. This *Francis* had many victories against Pope *Eugenius*, and against the Florentines, Venetians, and Milaneseys: he had almost extirped the Gwelphes, and Ghibelines: he was feared and honoured of all Italy: he made peace with Venice & other cities: he reedified the great Castle of Millaine, and builded a faire hospital all within the Citie, and gaue thereunto large reuenues onely for the vse of the poore, hee was at great charges in building the Church of Saint *Ambrose*: he reigned 16. yeares, his sonne *Galeaso Maria* succeeded him, who banished his owne mother, and abounded in all vices: he was slain in S. Stephens Church, hauing reigned 9. yeares, hee left behind him 4. children. Read the Supplement of Chronicles.

1431
A commo-
tion at A-
bington.
An, reg. 10.

At Abington began an insurrection of certaine lewde persons, who intended to haue wrought much mischief: but the chiefe authour being Baliffe of the towne, named *William Mundeuile*, a Cleauer with others, were put to death.

John Adorley, Shrines.

Stephen Browne,

John VVels Grocer Maier.

This

This *Iohn Welles* caused the Conduit called the Standard in Cheape to be new builded.

This yeare 1431. King Henry of England being but 12. yeares of age, was triumphantly crowned King of France in our Lady Church in Paris, in the presence of the English and French Cleargie and Nobilitie: and was with great honour generally receiued as King. The Frenchmen euer after called him little Harry, as appeareth by their Chronicles to this day.

King Henry after he was crowned at Paris in France, shortly after returned into England, and came to London, where hee was royally receiued of all the Crafts men riding in gownes of white, and red hoods imbroidered richly.

Iohn Olney, } *Shrines.*

Iohn Paddesley, }

Iohn Perney Fishmonger Maior.

Four hundred and ten soldiers of Calice beheaded, and an hundred and ten banished, and before that time was banished an hundred and twenty.

Thomas Chalton, } *Shrines.*

Iohn King, }

Iohn Brokeley Draper Maior.

The Carle of Huntington was sent with a company of Souldiers into France, where hee achieved many enterprises.

Thomas Barnewell, } *Shrines.*

Simon Eyre, }

Roger Otely Grocer Maior.

The Thames was frozen, that the Marchandise which came to the Thames mouth, was carried to London by land.

Thomas

The King
of England
crowned
in Paris,

1432

An, reg, 11.

1433

An, reg, 12.

1432

An, reg, 13.

Great frost

Thomas Carworth, } Shrines.

Robert Clopton, }

Henry Frowicke, Maior.

An, reg, 14. Charles of France recovered the city of Paris,
the towne of Hartfield, and S. Denis.

Thomas Morsted, } Shrines.

William Gregory, }

John Michael Fishminger, Maior.

An, reg, 15. The gate on London bridge, with the tower by on
Part of Lon it next to Southwarke fell downe, & the 2. furthest
don bridge arches of the saide bridge, and no man perished.
fell.

1437 King Henry put downe the Maior of Norwich,
An Alder- sent the Aldermen some to Lyn, some to Canter-
man of Lon bury, toke their franchises into his hand, and ap-
don War- pointed John Wels sometime Maior of London to
den of be Warden of Norwich.
Norwich.

An, reg, 16. All the Lions in the Tower of London died.

William Hales, } Shrines.

William Chapman, }

William Eastfield Mercer, Maior.

1438 This William Eastfield builded the water con-
An, reg, 17 duit in Fleetstreet.

Owen Theodor foynly hurting his knee, brake
out of Newgate, but was again taken after ward.

This Owen (as was saide) had privately married
Quene Katherine, late wife to Henry the fifth, and
had foure children by her.

Hugh Diker, } Shrines.

Nicholas Too, }

Stephen Brown Grocer, Maior.

Great wind. A great winde in London almost blew downe
Three men one side of the street called the old Change.
flaine.

A stack of wood fell downe at Bainards Castle, &
killed

Henry the sixth.

171

killed 3. men. By the fall of a staire at Wedsford, Eightene
where the shire day was kept 18. persons were men slaine.
slain. Many strumpets were set on the pilloze and 1439
banished the city, except they wore their ray hoods An, reg, 18
Strumpets
work ray
hoods.

Philip Malpas, } Shrives.

Roger Marshall, }

Robert large Mercer Maior.

It was ordained that all Marchant strangers Parliamene
should go to host with Englishmen, & to make sale at Reading
of their Marchandises, and buy againe what they
would within the space of 6. months, giuing their
host for euery 20.s. worth 2.d. except the Caster-
lings. Also that euery houtholder that was an ali-
ant should pay to the King xvi. pence the yeare, Orders for
and euery seruant aliant vi. pence. strangers.

Sir Rich VVich, Vicar of Hermettswozth in Es-
sex, was burnt on Tower-hill the 17 of June. 1440

The 18. of July the posterne of London by Cast-
smithfield, against the Tower of London, sanke The postern
of London
sanke,
by night. John Sutton, } Shrives. An, reg, 19

William Wettinball, }

John Paddesley Goldsmith Maior.

A combate was fought at Tote hill betwaine two 1441
theues, the appealer had the field of the defendant A combate
betweene
2 theues.
Roger Bolingbrooke with Thomas Southwell, Roger Bo-
lingbrooke
were taken as conspirators of the kings death, for
it was said, that the same Roger should labour to
consume the kings person by way of necromancy. for necro-
mancy.

Elianor Cobham Dutchesse of Gloucester was ci-
ted to appeare before Henry Chickely Archbishop Elianor
Cobham
apprehen-
ded.
of Canterbury, to answer certaine matters of ne-
cromancy, witchcraft, sozcery, heresie, and treason,
where (when she appeared) the foresaid Roger was
brought

An, reg, 29.
A Witch
burnt.

brought forth to witnes against her, and said, that she was the cause, & first stirred him to labour in that art. Then she was committed to the ward of Sir Iohn Steward Knight. Then was taken also Margerie Gurdmain, a witch of Cly, whose sozcery and witchcraft the said Elianor had long time used, wherefoze the same witch was burnt in Smithfield.

William Combis, } Shrines.

Richard Rich, }

Robert Clopton Draper Maior.

Elianor
Cobham
did penance

The ninth of Nouember, dame Elianor appeared before the Arch-bishop and others, and receiued penance, which she perfozmed. On the xlii. of Nouember she came from the temple brydge, with a taper of ware of two pound in her hand thzough Fleetstrate to Paules, where she offered her Taper at the Altar. On the Wednesday next she went thzough Bridge-strate, Grace-Church strate to Leaden-hall, and so to Christ-Church by Algate. On friday she went thzough Cheape to S. Michals in Coznehill, in fozme afozelsaid.

Roger Bolinbrooke
executed.

The 18. of Nouember, Roger Bolinbrooke was araigned, drawne from the Tower to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

Thomas Beaumont, } Shrines.

Richard Norden, }

Iohn Athile Ironmonger Maior.

An, reg, 21.
1443
Cittizens of
Norwich
against the
Prior.

The Cittizens of Norwich rose against the Prior of Christs Church within the same City, & would haue slered the Priory: they kept the Towne by strength against the Duke of Norffolke, & all his power, wherefoze the King sent thither the chiefe

An, reg, 22.

Judge Iohn Fortescue, with the Carles of Staf-
ford

Henry the sixth.

173

lord and of Huntington, who indited many Cittizens, and the Prior also.

Nicholas Wyfford, } Shrieues.

John Norman, }

Thomas Catworth Grocer Maier.

King Henry sent into France Embassadors, 1444
W. de la poole Marques of Suffolke. Adam Molens, An, reg, 23
Robert Roes and others to treat of a marriage betwene King Henry, & Margaret the kings daughter of Cicill, and was concluded.

Stephen Foster, } Shrieues.

Hugh Wich, }

Henry Frowicke Mercer Maier.

On Candlemas eue in diuers places of England, was heard terrible thunders with lightning, wherby the Church of Baldeoke in Hartfordshire the Church of Malden in Essex, & diuers others were soze shaken. And the steeple of S. Pauls in London, about 3. of the clock in the afternone was set on fire in the midst of the shaft, but by the laboz of well disposed people, the same was quenched. 1445

Lady Margaret landing at Porchester, went from thence by water to Hampton, from thence to the Abbey of Tich-field, and was there wedded to King Henry: she was receiued at the Black-beath by the Cittizens of London, riding on horsebacke, in blew gownes and red hoods. 1445

John Derby, } Shrieues.

Godfrey Filding, }

Simon Eyre Draper Maier.

This Simon Eyre builded the leaden Hall in London, to be a storehouse for graine & felwell (for poze of the Cittie) and also a beautifull Chappell

in

1436
An, reg, 25.

in the East end of the same.

Robert Horne, } Shrines.

Godfrey Boleine, } Shrines.

John Olney Mercer Maior.

The Duke
of Gloucester
arrested.

In a Parliament at Bury in Suffolke, Humphrey
Duke of Gloucester was arrested, where sone after
he died: he was buried at S. Albones.

1447
An, reg, 26.

William Abraham, } Shrines.

Thomas Scot, } Shrines.

John Geaney Draper Maior.

George
Scanderbag
alias Ca-
striot.

This yeare. 1447. George Castriot, whom the
Turkes in scozne called Scanderbeg, by fine policy,
& warlike prowesse recovered from Amurath his
kingdomes left by his father, vi; the kingdome of
Epyzis and Albania, aunciently called Macedon:
he won by force also from the Turkes, many pro-
uinces, cities, and strong holds.

2448
An, reg, 27.

An English knight named sir Francis de Arago-
nis toke a towne of Normandy named Fogiers,
against the truce: and this was the occasion that
after the Frenchmen gate all Normandy.

William Cantlow, } Shrines.

William Marow, } Shrines.

Stephen Browne Grocer Maior.

Roan was yielded to the French King.

William Hulin, } Shrines.

Thomas Canings, } Shrines.

Thomas Chalton Mercer Maior.

Bishop of
Chichester
murdered.
Blewbeard
hanged.

Adam Molins Bishop of Chichester keeper of the
kings priuy seale, was by shipmenaine at port-
smouth. Blewbeard a Fuller, taken beside Can-
terbury, for raising a rebellion was hanged and
quartered.

1450

The Duke of Suffolke was banished the land, Duke of
 Inho sailing toward France, was met on the sea Suffolke
 by a ship of war, & beheaded: his corpe was cast bp murdered.
 at Dover. The commons of Kent in great num- Jack Cade
 bers assembled on blacke Heath, hauing to their rebelled.
 Captaine *Iacke Cade*, against whom the King sent
 a great army, but by the said captaine and rebels,
 they were discomfited, & *Sir Humphrey Stafford*, &
William his brother, with many other slaine. After
 this victory the rebell came to London, entred the
 city, & brake his sword vpon London Stone, say-
 ing: Now is *Mortimer* Lord of this city. Upon the
 3. of July hee caused the Lord Say to be arraigned,
 and at the standard in Cheape smot off his head: he
 also beheaded *Sir Iames Cromer* at the miles end:
 After this succeeded open robbery within the city.
 But the Mayor & others sent to the Lord Scales,
 keeper of the Tower, who promised his aide with
Thomas of Ardinance, & *Matthew Gough* was ap-
 pointed to assist the Mayor: so that the captaines of
 the Citie tooke vpon them in the night to keepe the
 bridge, where betwene them and the rebels was
 a fier encounter. In conclusion the rebels got the
 draw bridge, and drowned & spoiled many. This
 conflict endured till 9. of the clocke in the morning,
 in doubtfull chance: so that both parties agreed to
 desist from fight till the next day, vpon condition,
 that neither Londoner should passe into South-
 warke, nor the kentishmen into London. Then the
 Archbishop of Canterbury & other p. fled to South-
 warke, where they shewed a generall pardon for
 all offenders: whereupon the multitude retired
 home. The captaine fled through Guild of Suffer,
 and

Jacke Cade
slaine.
Bishop of
Salisbury
murdered.

and there was slaine. After this the King rode in-
to Kent, where many were drawn and quartered.
The 29. of June, *William Bishop of Salisbury*,
was by his owne Tenants shamefully murdered.

John Middleton, } Shrines.

William Deere, }

Nicholas Wyfford Grocer Maior.

1451

Souldiars made a fray against the Maior of
London the same day that hee tooke his charge at
Westminster at night, comming from *S. Thomas*
of Acres.

Matthew Phillip, } Shrines.

Christopher Warton, }

An, reg, 30.

William Gregory Skinner Maior.

1452

A commotion began by *Richard Duke of York*
and others, which was appeased for a time.

Richard Lee, } Shrines.

Ralph Alley, }

Godfrey Felding Mercer Maior.

An, reg, 31.
States crea-
ted.

King Henry made his two brethren on the mo-
thers side *Edmond, Earle of Richmond*, and *Isper*
Earle of Pembroke.

1453

An, reg, 32

The 12. of October, the Quene was deliuered
of a Pynce named *Edward*.

John Waldren, } Shrines.

Thomas Cooke, }

John Norman Draper Maior.

The Maior
of London
first rowed
to West-
minster.

Before this time, the Maior, Aldermen, & com-
mons were wont to ride to Westminster, when
the Maior should take his charge, but this Maior
was rowed thither by water.

1454

A great fire next without Ludgate, in a Cord-
wainers house, which Cordwainer, his wife, thre
men

men and a maide, were all burnt.

John Field, } Shrines.

William Tay'or, }

Stephen Foster F. Shmonger Maior.

An, reg, 33

This Stephen Foster and Dame Agnes his wife builded the southeast quadrant adioyning to Ludgate of the citty of London. & also conueied thereunto Sweet water, sufficient for the ease of the prisoners, he also gaue forty pounds to the preachers at Pauls Crosse and Spittle.

H. Henry came to S. Albons accompanied with the Dukes of Buckingham & Somerset, & Charles of Pembroke, Northumberland Devonshire, Stafford, Dorset & Wilshire, with other to the number of 2000. The King pight his banner in S. Peters Street, & the Lord Clifford kept his barriers of the town, so that the Duke of Yorke with his power, might in no wise enter: but the Earle of Warwick gathering his men together, brake in on the garden side in Holleway Street, crying a Warwicke, & the duke of Yorke brake by the barriers, & fought a fierce & cruel battell, in which was slaine on the Kings side, the Duke of Somerset, the Earle of Northumberland, the Lord Clifford, and many other. This done, the Duke of Yorke the Earles of Warwicke and Salisbury, brought the King to London, where by Parliament, the Duke was made protector of the realm: the Earle of Salisbury Chancelor, & the Earle of Warwicke capitaine of Calice.

1455.
first battell
in S. Albons

John young, } Shrines.

Thomas Olderaue, }

William Marrow Grece Maior.

1456

The Duke of Yorke was discharged at the 120th An, reg, 35

R

let to ship.

fecto;ship. A great riot was committed in London against the Lombards and Italians.

John Steward, } Shrines,

Ralph Verney, }

Thomas Cancings Grocer, Maior.

1457
Monstrous
fishes.

At Crith were taken 4. great fishes, whereof two were whales. Frenchmen landing at Sandwich, wasted the towne, & slew the inhabitants.

Prisoners
of New-
gate brake
out

An, reg, 36.

Sir Thomas Percy, Lord Egremount, & Sir Richard Percy his brother being prisoners in Newgate, brake out by night, & went to the King, other prisoners took the leads of the gate, & defended a long while against the Shyives, and all their officers.

William Edward, } Shrines.

Thomas Reyner, }

Godfrey Bolein Mercer, Maior.

A faigned agreement was made betwene the King and the Duke of Yorke.

the Queens
Attorney
slaine.

An, reg, 37.

A fray in Fleetstreet betwene men of the Court, and the inhabitants of y^e same street, in which fray the Quenes Atturney was slaine: for this fact the K. committed the Gouernours of Furniuall, Clifford, and Barnards Inne to prison, and William Taylour Alberman of that ward, with many other were sent to Windsor Castle.

Ralph Ioffilin, } Shrines.

Richard Medtham, }

Thomas Scot Draper, Maior.

1459
Printing
first inuen-
ted.

The Science of Printing was found in Germany at Magunce. William Caxton of London, Mercer, brought it into England about the yeare 1471. and first practised the same in the Abbey of S. Peters at Westminster.

The

The Duke of Yorke, the Earles of Salisbury Bloreheath field.
and Warwicke, with a great host met the King and
other Lords upon Bloreheath, where because An, reg. 38
Andrew Trolapa Captaine of Calice, the night be-
fore the battell should haue bene fought, fled with
the best souldiers to the King, the Duke of Yorke,
the Earles of March, Salisbury, & Warwicke
also fled without battell.

John Plummer, } Shrines.

John Stocker, }

William Hulin Fishmonger, Maier.

The three Earles with a puissant armie met 1460
King Henry at Northampton, & gaue him a strong Battell at
battell. In the end whereof the Kings host was Northamp-
dispersed, chased & slaine, & the King taken in the ton.
field. The Duke of Yorke made such claime to the Duke of
Crowne, that by consent of a Parliament, he was Yorke
proclaimed heire apparant. claim-
med the
Crowne.

Richard Fleming, } Shrines.

John Lambard, }

Richard Lee Grocer, Maier.

Quene Margaret hauing gathered a company
of Northen men neare to Wakefield, slew Richard
Duke of Yorke with his sonne Edmond. An, reg. 39

On Shrouetwedday the Quene with her re- The Duke
of Yorke
slaine.
The second
battell in S.
Albons.
tinue neare S. Albons, discomfited the Earle of
Warwicke, and the Duke of Posfolke, and deli-
uered King Henry her husband. In this battell
were slaine 1926. persons.

Edward Earle of March had a great battell a- Battell at
Mortimers
crosse.
gainst the Earles of Pembroke and Wilshire at
Mortimers crosse, where hee put them to flight,
and slew many of their people.

The Earle
of warwick
fled from
the King.
The King
& Queene
fled to
Yorke.

Edward
Earle of
March pro-
claimed
King.

The Earle of Warwicke fled from S. Albons to the Earle of March. & almost all the people of the South countries fell to him. King Henry with the Queene, withdrew them towards Yorke.

Edward Earle of March came to London with a mighty power of March men, and accompanied with the Earle of Warwicke the 26. day of February, where he was joyfully received. But many wealthy Citizens not liking of these beings conveyed themselves out of the City. among the which were Philip Malpas Alderman, Thomas Vaughan Esquire, William Adlife with many other, who fearing the Queenes coming to London, shipped towards Antwerpe: but by the way were taken by a French ship, and at length delivered for great ransome: it cost Philip Malpas 4000. pound. Edward being elected, was proclaimed by the name of Edward the fourth, on the 4. of March, and King Henry lost his Kingdome when he had reigned 38. yeares, 6. moneths, and odde dayes.

Edward Earle of March.

An, reg. 1.

Walter
Walker be-
headed.



Edward Earle of March, began his reigne the 4. of March, by the name of Edward the 4. in the reare 1460.

The 12. of March Walter Walker, Grocer that dwelt in Cheape, for words spoken touching the Edward was beheaded. The 13. of March Edward took his journey toward the North, where betwene Shireburne and Tod,

Wodcrosse, all the North part met him, & on palme Battell on
 Sunday the 29. of March, fought a great battell, Palme
 in which were slaine Henry Percie Earle of North- Sunday.
 umberland, John Lord Clifford, John Lord Ne-
 will, Leo Lord Welles, and many other of both parts,
 to the number of 357. and 11. persons: but King
 Edward got the field. The Duke of Exeter, the
 Duke of Somerset the Lord of Ros, the Lord Hun-
 gerford and many other fled to Poer to K. Henry, K. Henry
 and then they, with the King, Quene and Prince, fled into
 fled to Warwicke, and so to Euenbrough. Scotland.

George Ireland, } Shrines.

John Locke, }

Hugh Wich Mercer Maior.

Fawconbridge Earle of Kent, was appointed to 1462
 keepe the Seas with others, to the number of Conquer
 10000. which landed in Britaine, & won the town wonne.
 of Conquet, with the Isle of Beth, &c.

William Hamton } Shrines.

Bartholmew Iames, }

Thomas Cooke Draper, Knight of the Bath. Maior.

Quene Margaret landed in the North, where An, reg, 3
 hauing but small succour, was faine to take the 1463
 sea againe, and by tempest of weather was driuen
 to Warwicke, where she landed, but lost her ships
 and goods.

Robert Basset, } Shrines.

Thomas Muschampe, }

Matthew Philip Goldsmith, Knight of the Bath,
 Maior.

K. Henries power being at Berham, the Lord An, reg. 4.
 Mountacute with a power enclosed them round a- 1464
 bout: there were taken & slaine many Lords that Battell at
 Exham.

were with King Henry, but he himselfe was fled into Lancashire.

K. Edward
married,

King Edward tooke to wife *Elizabeth* daughter to *Inquise Dutches* of *Bedford*, late wife to *Sir Iohn Gray*.

Coinc en-
hauaced.

The king changed the coine both gold and silver, & ordained that the new groat wayed scantly 3. d. and that the noble of 6. s. 8. d. should goe for 8. s. 4. d. &c.

Pestilence,
Seriaunts
feast.

A great pestilence, and the Thames over frozen. In Michaelmas Termine were made Seriaunts at Law, which held their feast in the Bishop of Elies place in Oldburne, to the which feast, the Maioz of London with the Aldermen being bidden, repaired, but when the Maioz looked to be set to keepe the state in the hall, the Lord Gray of Ruthin, then Treasurer of England was there placed, whereupon the Maioz, Aldermen, and Commons departed home, and the Maioz made all the Aldermen dine with him.

Iohn Tate, } *Shrines.*

Iohn Stone, }

Ralph Ioffilwe Draper, Knight
of the Bathe *Maioz.*

New coine.

An, reg, 5

1465

K. Henry
the 6. taken

A new coine was made, a Rose-noble at 10. s. the halfe noble at 5. s. and the farthing 2. s. 6. d. an angelet 6. s. 8. d.

King Henry was taken beside the Abbey of *Salis* in *Yorkshire*, from thence brought to *Elilton*, and there arrested by the Earle of *Warwick*, *Dor* *Manning* Deane of *Windsor*, *Doctor Bedle*, and young *Elerton* being in his company, were brought to the Tower of London. A licence was granted

Edward the fourth.

183

granted to conuey certaine Coteswold sheepe into Spaine, which haue since greatly multiplied there.

Sir Henry Wauer, } Shrines.

William Constantine, }

Ralph Verney Mercer, Maior.

Quene Elizabeth was deliuered of a daughter An, reg, 7.
named Elizabeth.

John Browne, Henry Brice, } Shrines.

John Stocton, }

Sir Iohn Young Grocer, Maior.

Many men were arested, and treason surmised against them, many of them were put to death, & other escaped for great sums of money. Amongst the which sir Thomas Cooke, sir Iohn Plomar, Humphery Haward, and other Aldermen of London brought and charged with treason, and quit, notwithstanding lost of their goods to the King, the value of 40000. markes or more.

Anthony Wodnile, Lord Scales Iusticed in Smiths field with the bastard Burgony, & had the victory.

Thomas Stalkbroke, } Shrines.

Humphrey Hayford, }

Thomas Olgrane Skinner Maior.

Sir Thomas Cooke Alderman of London, An, reg, 8.
could not bee deliuered untill hee had paid 8000. 1468
pound.

Simon Smith, } Shrines.

William Hariot, }

William Taylor Maior.

This William Taylor gaue the City of London certain tenements, for the which the city is bound to pay for ever, at euery Fiftene granted to the King, for all such as shall dwell in Cordwainers streete discharged of fiftene. An, reg, 9. 1469

strate ward. sealer at 12. d. a pace. 27 under.

The Carle of Warwicke aduancing himselfe with the Duke of Clarence, the Kings brother, stirred the floure men, that ther before times rebelled, and turned the King and reule to great trouble, but at the end the rebels were suppressed in a battell at Banbury.

Richard Gardiner, } Shriues.

Robert Drope, }

Richard Lee Grece Maior.

An, reg. 10
1470
George Duke of Clarence, Jasper Carle of Pem-
broke, Richard Carle of Warwicke, and the Carle
of Orford, arrived at Plymouth, and another sort
at Dartmouth, which all toke their voyage to-
ward Exeter, and then southward.

K Edward
fled.

King Edward fled from his boat beside Pot-
tingham, and the thirde of October hee toke ship-
ping at Win, & sailed into Flanders. The 6 of Oc-
tober the Duke of Clarence, the Carle of War-
wicke, the Archbishop of Yorke, the Lord of Saint
Johns, with others, entred the Tower of London,
and King Henry being there prisoner, they elected
him to be their lawfull King, and forthwith rode
with him through London to the Bishops palace,
where he rested til 14. of October, on which day
he went a Procession, crowned in Pauls Church.

K Henry
restored.

John Crosby, } Shriues.

John Ward, }

Sir Iohn
Crosby.

Sir Iohn Stofton Mercer Maior.

Sir Iohn Crosby late Shriue, builded Crosby
place in London, hee gaue 300. Markes to the re-
pairing his Parrish Church of S. Helen, to poore
householders 30. pound, to the repairing of Lon-
don

don wall, and the Tower on London bridge, &c. Parliament

A Parliament at Westminster, from thence pzo: at Pauls.

ceeded to Pauls, wherein King *Edward* was dis-
herited and all his childzen, and thereupon pzo:
claimed Murper of the Crowne, and his Brother
the Duke of Gloucester traitors, and both attain-
ted, during this Parliament.

Sir *Thomas Cooke* then being one of the Knights
of the Shire for London, being an excellent well
spoken man, and of a profound wit, shewed the
great wrongs and losses he had sustained for his
fidelity to King *Henry*, and required restitution of
22000. Markes that hee had lost by force of the
saide wrongs, and also he casting no perils, excu-
sed the utmost of his wrongs against such as hee
knewe bare any fauour to King *Edwar d*, of which
he repented full soze afterward, and was faine to
sle the land.

King *Edward* landed at Ravenspore with a small An, reg, 11.
company of Souldiers, but by meanes of his bro- 1471
ther the Duke of Clarence, who now returned to
his part, he came to London, entred the Citty the
10. of Aprill, and toke King *Henry*, and then went
against the Earle of *Warwicke*, whom hee van-
quished and slew, with his brother *Marques Mon-*
tacute neare to *Barnet*, on Easter day. King *Ed-*
ward toke his journey Westward, where besides
Tewkesbury, hee ouerthrew *Queene Margaret*, Barnetfield
and toke her prisoner, with *Prince Edward* her Bartell at
sonne. Tewkesbury

Thomas the bastard of *Fauconbridge* with a rio- Thomas
tous company of shipmen and others of Essex and the bastard
Kent, came to London, where being denied pas- Knight.
sage

Suburbs of sage through the Citty, he fired the gates, wanne Algate and the Bulwarkes at Algate, and entred the city, but the Citizens siewe such as entred, causing the other to flic, pursued them as farre as Blackeball, slaying many.

King Henry was murdered in the Tower of London, and after buried at Chertsey, since removed to Windsor.

King Edward rode toward Kent, where he caused inquiry to be made of the foresaid riotous persons, hanged the rich by the purse, and the other by the neckes. The Maior of Canterbury, with others, were beheaded there.

Thomas the bastard of Fauconbridge was taken at Southampton, and beheaded.

John Allein, } Shrines.
John Shelley, }

An, reg, 12.

1472

The Earle of Oxford & his Lady

William Edward Grocer, Maior.

The Earle of Orford was sent prisoner to Guines, where he remained so long as the King reigned. In all which time the Lady his wife might neuer come to him, or had any thing, but what the people of charitie would giue her, or what she gate with her needle.

John Browne, } Shrines.
Thomas Bledlow, }

An, reg, 13.

1473

Strumpets punished.

Sir William Hampton Fishmonger Maior.

This Maior punished many strumpets, caused them to ride with gray hoods, & banished them the city. He also caused stocks to be set in euery ward.

William Stocker, } Shrines.
Robert Billsdon, }
Sir Iohn Tate Mercer, Maior.

The Duke of Exeter was found dead in the sea An, reg, 14
betwene Dover and Calice. 1474

John Goose was burnt on the Tower hill.

Edmond Shaw, } Shrines

Thomas Hill, }

Robert Drope Draper, Maior.

This Robert Drope, builded the East end of the An, reg, 15.
conduit vpon Cornhill. 1475

King Edward sailed into France with a great
army to aide the Duke of Burgony, but by suit of
the French King, a peace was concluded.

Hugh Brice, } Shrines.

Robert Colwich, }

Robert Bassett Salter, Maior.

This Maior, did sharpe correction vpon Bakers An, reg, 16
so making light bread, he caused diuers of them Agnes Daintie
to be put on the pillory. Also one Agnes Daintie for tie set on
selling of mingled butter. the pillory.

Richard Rawson, } Shrines.

William Horne, }

Ralph Iossilin Draper, Maior.

By the diligence of this Maior, the wall about London
was newly repaired betwixt Creplegate and Algate. London
wall re-
paired.

King Edward in his progresse hunted in Tho-
mas Burdets Parke at a Bucke, and slewe many
Deere, amongst the which one was a white
Bucke. Thomas Burdet, when hee vnderstood
hereof, wished the Buckes head in his belly that
moued the King to kill it. Burdet was apprehen- An, reg, 17
ded, accused of treason, condemned, drawne 1477
from the tower of London to Tiburne, and there T. Burdet
beheaded.

Henry Collet, } Shrines.

John Stokes, }

Humphrey Hayford Goldsmith Maior.

An. reg. 18.
1478 George Duke of Clarence Edwards brother, in the Tower of London made his end in a But of Malmesey.

Robert Harding, } Shrines.

Robert Byfield, }

Richard Gardiner Mercer Maior.

An. reg. 19.
1479 A great dearth, and also a great death was in London, and divers other parts of this Realme.

Thomas Ilam, } Shrines.

John Ward, }

Sir Bartholomew Iames Draper Maior.

Great Con-
duit, This Thomas Ilam Shrive, newly builded the great Conduit in Cheape.

Theenes
hanged and burnt. Threues for robbing Saint Martins le grand in London, thre were drayne to the Tower hill, and there hanged and burnt, other two were pressed to death.

Thomas Daniel, } Shrines.

William Bacon, }

John Browne Mercer Maior.

An. reg. 21.
1481 The Citizens of London lent the King 5000. Marks, which was repaired againe the next yeare following.

Robert Tate, W. Wilking, } Shrines.

Richard Chawry, }

William Harriot Draper Maior.

An. reg. 22.
1482 The Scots began to stirre, against whom the King sent the Duke of Gloucester, & others, which returned without any notable battell.

William

Edward the fifth.

189

William White, } Shrieues.

John Matthew, }

Edmond Shawe Goldsmith Maior.

This Edmond Shawe newly builded Creplegate of London from the foundation, which gate in old time had bene a prison, whereto the Citizens and others as were arested for debt, and like trespasses were committed. An, reg, 23.
Creplegate
builded.
1483

King Edward making great provision for war into France, ended his life at Westminster, the 9. of Aprill. Anno 1483. when hee had raigned 22. yeares, one moneth, and odde daies, hee was buried at Windsor. He left issue, Edward the Prince, and Richard Duke of Yorke, and 5 daughters, Elizabeth, that after was Quene, Cicely, Anne, Katherine, and Briget. K. Edward
deceased.

Edward the fifth.



Edward the 5. about the age of 13. An, reg, 1 yeares began his raigne the 9. of Aprill, in the yeare 1483. which Prince raigned small space, either in pleasure or libertie: for his unnatural Uncle, Richard Duke of Glocester within 3. moneths deprived him not onely of his Crowne, but also of his life (as was said.) This Edward raigned two moneths and ten dayes.

Richard the Duke of Glocester.

Richard the 3. brother to Edward the 4. was proclaimed K. the 22. of June in the yeare 1483. hee put to death Anthony Wodvile An, reg, 1
L Riuers &
others exe-
cuted.
Carle

Carle Rivers, Lord Richard Gray, the Quenes brother, sir Thomas Vaughan, & sir Richard Hawes at Pomfret, and William Lord Hastings in the Tower of London, all in one day.

He was crowned at Westminster on the 7. day of July.

After this were taken for Rebels against the King, Robert Ruse, Sergeant of London, William Dany Pardoner, John Smith Groom of King Edwards Kitch, and Stephen Ireland wardroper in the Tower, with many other, who were charged that they had sent writings into Britaine to the Carle of Richmond, and of Pembroke, and also that they minded to have stolen out of the Tower Prince Edward and his brother, for the which they were drawn from Westminster to the Tower-hill, and there all foure beheaded.

Thomas Norland, 7 Shrines.

William Mattin, 5

Robert Bylison, Haberdasher, Maior.

Duke of Buckingham
conspired.

Grudge began betwene King Richard and the Duke of Buckingham, insomuch that the Duke conspired with diuers Noble men against him, intending to bring into the land Henry Carle of Richmond, as heire to the Crowne: for which conspiracy the Duke of Buckingham was beheaded at Sarisbury.

Fire at leaden Hall.

1484

An, reg. 2.

The 30. of December, was a great fire at leaden Hall in London, where through was burnt much housing, and all the stocks for gunnes and other prouision belonging to the Citty.

Richard began the high Tower at Westminster.
Richard

Richard the third.

191

Richard Chester, T. Britaine, } Shriues.

Ralph Austrey, }

Thomas Hill Grocer, William Stocker

Draper, Iohn Ward Grocer, Maiores.

Three
Shriues &
3. Maiors in
one yeare,

This Thomas Hill builded the Conduite in
Gracestrate.

King Richard being lodged in the Citie of Lon-
don at the Wardrop, sent for sundry Aldermen,
and head comoners of the Citty, & instanced them
to lend him certaine sums of money, upon suffici-
ent pledges, of the which persons he had granted of
some 100.li. some 100.mar. some 40.li. or 50.mar.
he assigned a Chapplen named Chaterton, to deli-
ver the pledges, after the value of the sums bor-
rowed, whereof was parcell, an helmet of King
Edward, with the garnishing of gold, stone, and
carle, certaine cups of gold, also garnished with
stone and pearle, and the twelve Apostles of sil-
ver and guilt, garnishing of his Chappell, &c. For
the which kindnesse shewed unto him by the Cit-
izens, hee gaue unto the Chamber of London a
great cup with a cover of gold, garnished with cer-
taine Malayes, Diamonds and Pearle, the which
was valued at an hundred marke, but the money
by him thus borrowed, was neuer repaid by his
heires, nor the pledges redeemed.

Collingborne Esquier, was drawne from West-
minster to the Tower of London, and there on the
Colling-
borne ap-
prehended.

Sir Roger Clifford Knight, and one Fortescue 1415
were drawne through London, and at Saint Mar-
An, reg. 3.
tes le grand, Sir Roger would have broke
from

from the Shyres and taken Sanctuary, but the Shyres took him againe: and had him to the Tower hill, where he was beheaded, and *Fortescue* had his pardon.

H Earle of
Richmond
arrived.

Battell at
Bosworth.

Henry Earle of Richmond, *Jasper Earle of Pembroke*, his uncle, the Earle of Oxford, and many other Knights and Esquires, with a small company of Frenchmen, landed at Milford haven on the 6. of August, whose comming when it was heard of in Wales. diuers Noble men with their retinue gathered to him in great number. And the marching against King *Richard* at a village called *Bosworth* neare to Leicester, he met with his enemies the 22. of August, where betwene them was foughten a sharpe battell, in conclusion whereof, King *Richard* with diuers others were slaine and king *Henry* obtained a noble victorie, and immediately the Lord *Stanley* crowned him King of England in the field, with the crowne which was taken of King *Richards* head. *Richard* was buried in the Gray Friars Church at Leicester, when he had held the crowne two yeares and two moneths.

..



Henry Earle of Richmond.

Henry the seventh bozne in Pembroke castle, began his raigne the 22. of August, in the yeare 1485. Hee was a Prince of marvellous wisdom, pollicie, iustice, temperance, and grauitie, and notwithstanding many and great occasions of trouble and warre, hee kept his Realine in right good order, for the which he was greatly reuerenced ofraine Princes.

On the 22. of August, was a great fire in Wyndestræte of London, in the which fire was burnt the Parson of S. Mildreds, and one other man in the Parsonage there.

The sweating sicknesse began the 21. of September, and continued to the end of October. Of the which sicknesse a wonderfull number died, and in London (besides other) died *Thomas Hill Maioz*, in whose place was chosen *William Stocker*, who likewise deceased about 7. dayes after, In which space departed foure Aldermen. *T. Ilam*, *R. Rowson*, *T. Norland*, and *Iohn Stocker*, and then was chosen Maioz, *Iohn Ward*, who continued till the feast of Simon and Iude.

Iohn Tate, } *Shrines.*

Iohn Swan, }

Sir Hugh Brice Maioz.

The 30. of October, King Henry was crowned at Westminster, he ordained a number of chosen archers to giue daily attendance on his person, whom he named Yeomen of the Guard.

Coronatio
First Yeomen of the
Guard.

D

King

Toue to
the King.
An, reg. 2.

King Henry sent unto the Lord Mayor of London, requiring him and his Citizens of a prest of 6000 markes. Wherefore the Mayor with his Brethren and Commons granted 2000. pound, which prest was repaid againe the next ycare following.

Wheate &
bay salt at a
great price.

Wheate was sold for 3. s. the bushell, and lay salt at the like price.

The Crosse in Cheape was new builded.

John Percinall, } Shrines.

Hugh Clopton, }

Henry Collet Mercer Mayor.

John Percinall being the Mayors Caruer, was by Hugh Brice late Mayor, chosen Shriue of London for the ycare following.

The king married Elizabeth the eldest daughter of Edward the fourth, by which meanes the two families of York and Lancaster were united.

K. Henry
married.

1487
Stoke field
by Francis
Louel.

An, reg. 3

Francis Louel and Humphrey Stafford rebelled in the North: which commotion was quieted by the Duke of Bedford: there was slaine John Earle of Lincoln, the Lord Louell, Martine Smart, and other there above foure thousand. This battel was fought nigh to a village called Stoke.

Prince Ar-
thur.

On the twenty one of September Quene Elizabeth brought forth her first sonne named Arthur.

John Fenkill,

William Remington,

} Shrines.

William Horne Salter, Mayor.

King Henry comming to London, made W. Horne Mayor of London, and John Percinall Alderman, Knights

Knights, betwixt Hounsey and Helden.

A prest for the King, in the Citie of London of 4000. pound, and shortly after was another prest of 2000. pound, which were both repaid againe the next yeare.

William Ysaake, } Shrines.

Ralph Tinler, }

Robert Tate Mercer Maior.

A taske of the tenth penny of all mens goods and lands was granted to *H. Henry* to aide the Duke of Britaine against the French King, through which taske the commons of the North made an insurrection, and slew the Earle of Northumberland, wherefoze *Iohn Achamber* their Captaine, with other, were hanged at *York*.

William Capel, } Shrines

Iohn Brooke, }

William White Draper Maior.

Roger Shanelocke a Taylor within Ludgate of London, being a man of great wealth, leto himsele, for whose goods was great busines betwene the Kings Chamber, and the Shyrces of London.

H. Coate, R. Renil, } Shrines.

Hugh Pemberton, }

Iohn Mathew Mercer Maior.

King *Henry* required a beneuolence, which was granted towards his journey into France.

Henry the Kings second sonne, bozne at *Greenwich* the 22. of June.

The Conduit in Grace street was begun to be builded by the Executors of *Thomas Hill*, late

1489

Earle of Northumberland slaine, An, reg, 5.

1490

An, reg, 6.

1491

Henry the Kings son bozne.

An, reg, 7.

Conduit

grace street

Dearth of
come.

Maioz. Wheate was sold at London for twentie pence the bushell.

Thomas Wood, } Shrines.

William Browne, }

Hugh Clopton Mercer Maior.

This Hugh Clopton during his life a Batcheler, builded a stone brydge at Stratford vpon Auon.

Stone
bridge at
Stratford
vpon Auon.

King Henry toke his voyage into France with a great Army to aide the Britons against the French King.

1492

Ad. reg. 8.

William Purchase, } Shrines.

William Welbecke, }

William Martin Skinner Maior.

King Henry returned into England. Two Pardoners were set on the Pillory in Cornhill three market dayes, for forging of false pardons, and for that one of them had fained himselfe to be a Priest, he was sent to Newgate, where he died: the other was driven out of London with shame enough.

1493
fray against
the stilliard
men.

A riot made vpon the Easterlings or Stilliard men by Mercers seruants, and others of the City of London, for the which many of them were soze punished.

Robert Fabian, } Shrines.

Iohn Winger, }

Sir Ralph Austrie Fishmonger Maior.

This Ralph Austrie roofed with timber, & couered with lead the Parish Church of S. Martin in the Wintrey, and also glazed the same Church, &c.

K Henry
feasteth the
Maior of
London.

King Henry holding his roial feast at Christmas at Westminster, on the twelfth day feasted the Maioz of London Ralph Austrie and his brethren the

the Aldermen & Commoners: after dinner he dubbed the Maior Knight, and caused him & his brethren to tary & behold the disguisings, & other displays in the night following, shewed in the great hall, hanged with arras, & staged all along on both sides, which displays being ended, the K. Quene, and Ambassadors, and other States, being set at a Table of stone, 60. Knights & Esquires served 60 dishes to the Kings messe, and as many to the Quenes (neither fish nor flesh) & the Maior with 24. dishes to his messe of the same manner service, with sundry wines in most plenteous wise: Finally, the King and Quene being conveyed into the Pallace, the Maior with his company, in barges returned, and came to London by the breake of the next day.

Wheat was sold at London at 6.d. the bushell, 1494
bay salt for 3.d. halfe peny. Pantwich salt for five An, reg, 10
pence the bushell, white herring for 6.s. the bar- Salt and
rell, red herring at 3.s. the cade, red spzats 6.d. the wheat at
Cade, and Gascoine wine at 6.l. the tun. low price,
Wine
cheape.

Nicholas Alwine, } Shriues.

John Warner, }

Richard Chaurie Salter Maior.

Sir William Stanley was beheaded on tower hill.

White herring being good, were sold for 3.s. 4.
d. the barrell at London.

Perkin Warbecke arrived at Deal in Kent,
where, when hee and his company, saw they could
haue no comfort of the country, they withdrew
to their ships againe, but the Maior of Sandwich 1495
with certaine commons of the countrey, bickered Perkin
Warbecke.

With the residue that were upon the land, and tooke
aline of them 169. persons, who were hanged in
Kent, Essex, Suffex and Norfolk.

An, reg, 11.

Thomas Knesworth, } Shrines.

Henry Somer, }

Sir Henry Collet Mercer Maier.

The 16. of November was holden the Shrieves
ants feast at the Bishops place of Ely in Hol-
borne, where dined the King, Quene, and all the
chiefe Lords of England.

1496

Entercourse

An, reg, 12.

In Aprill was concluded an amitie and enter-
course betwene this land and the countrey of
Flanders, &c. The Scots entred England, and
by the setting on of Perkin Warbecke did much
harme.

John Shaw, } Shrines.

Richard Haddon, }

Sir John Tate Mercer Maier.

S. Antho-

nies in Lon-

don.

This John Tate newly builded and enlarged S.
Anthonies Church in London, a Colledge of a good-
ly foundation, with a free Schoole, and certaine
almes houses for poore men.

A loane to
the King.

Sir Reignald Bray, with others of the Kings
Counsell, declared to the Maier of London, that
the K. desired to borrow of the Citizens 10000. li.
The Maier desired respite till the 5. day follow-
ing, at which time was assembled at the Guild-
hall, the common counsell, & thither came the fore-
named sir Reignald Bray with other of the Kings
Council, at which day with great submission and
praier made vnto them to bee good meanes for the
Citty vnto the Kings Grace: the commons lastly
granted

granted to lend unto the King 4000. li. which of his Grace was well and thankfully accepted, and truly repaid.

By meanes of a Parliament that was granted to the King, a commotion was made by the Commons of Cornwell, which under the leading of *James Lord Audley*, with *Michel* a Blacksmith, and other came to Blacke-heath, where the King met with them, discomfited and toke their Captaines, there was slaine of the rebels about 300. and taken about 1500.

1497
Blackheath
field.

The Lord *Audley* was beheaded on the Towerhill, the Blacksmith and *Flamocke* were hanged headed. and quartered at *Twyne*.

The King sent an Army into Scotland under the Earle of Surrey, and the Lord *Nenell*, which made sharpe warre upon the Scots. In Bedfordshire at the Towne of *S. Neddes*, fell hailstones 18. inches about. *Perkin Warbecke* landed in Cornwell, went to *Bodman*, where being accompanied with three or foure thousand men, hee proclaimed himselfe King *Richard* the fourth, second sonne to *Edward* the fourth. From thence he went to *Exeter* and besieged it, which Citie was valiantly defended by the inhabitants, but many of the rebels being slaine, they withdrew them to *Taunton*, from thence *Perkin* fled to *Welwoley*, where he toke sanctuary, and was after taken and pardoned his life.

Hailstones
18. inches.
An, reg, 13.
Perkin be-
sieged Ex-
cester.

Bartholmew Rede, 2 shrines.

Thomas Windought, 2

William Purchas Mercer Maior.

Perkin
brought to
London.

Perkin Warbecke was conueied vpon horse-
backe thzough Cheap and Coznehill vnto the To-
wer of London, and from thence backe againe
thzough Candlewick streete to Westminster with
much wondzing.

1498

All the Gardens in Horse field, which had con-
tinued time out of minde, were destroyed, and of
them was made a plaine field for archers to shote
in.

Thomas Bradbury, } *Shrines.*

Stephen Icnings, }

Sir Iohn Percinaile Tailor Maior.

An, reg, 14.
Faigned
Earle of
Warwicke.

A Shoemakers sonne was hanged at S. *Thomas*
Watrings for naming himselfe to be *Edward Earle*
of *Warwick* sonne to *George Duke of Clarence*,
which *Edward Earle of Warwick*, was then kept
secret prisoner in the Tower of London.

1499

An, reg, 15
Wine, salt,
and wheate
cheape.

Calcoine Wine was sold at London for 40. s.
the tun.

A Quarter of wheate 4. s. and bay salt 4. d. the
bushell.

James wilford, } *Shrines.*

Richard Brond, }

Nicholas Alwine Mercer Maior.

Perkin Warbeck and *Iohn a Water* were executed
at *Tiborne*.

The Earle
of warwick
beheaded.

Edward Plantagenet Earle of Warwick sonne
to *George Duke of Clarence*, was beheaded at
Tower hill. Shortly after *Blewet* & *Astwood* were
hanged at *Tiborne*.

Iohn Hawes, } *Shrines.*

William Stede, }

William Remington Fishmonger, Maior.

The King builded new his Manour at Shene, 1500
and named it Richmond. Hee also new builded An, reg, 16.
Bainards Castle in London, and repaired Green-
wich.

Lawrence Ailmer, } Shrives.

Henry Hede, }

John Shaw Goldsmith Maior.

The Maioz caused his breth^ren the Aldermen An, reg, 17.
to ride from the Guild-hall unto the water side,
when hee went to Westminster to bee presented
in the Erchequer. He kept his feast in Guild-hall,
whereas befoze the Maiozs feast had bene kept
in the Maiozs house, or in the Grocers or Tailozs Maiozs
hall. He afterwards caused the Archhouse, and o: feasts in
ther houses of Office to be builded at the Guild: the Guilde
hall, where since the feasts haue ben vsually kept.
This Maioz euery afternoone held a Court, and
called befoze him matters, & redressed them with-
out expence of money: hee was a man of sharpe
wit & bold spirit, by reason of the fauour he stood
in with the King, Quene, and other estates, in-
somuch that hee was swozne one of the Kings
Counsell.

The 14. of Nouember Prince Arthur was mar- Prince Ar-
ried in S. Pauls Church at London to Katherine thur mar-
daughter to Ferdinando King of Spaine, which ried.
Arthur the 2. of Aprill deceased at Ludlow, and 1502
was buried at Worcester.

The 25. of January at Pauls crosse was pub- James king
lished the assurance of James King of Scots & of Scots &
of the Lady Margaret, eldest daughter to King Margaret
Henry of England, in reioycing whereof Te De- daughter of
um was sung, bonfires made through the Citty, assured,
and

and at 12. of the bonafires were set 12. hogheads of Gascoine to be drunke of all men freely.

Dikes of
London
cleansed.

An. reg. 18.

The dike called Turmill brooke, and all the course of flæete dike, and other, were so scoured down to the Thames, that boats and fish, & fewel, were rowed up to Holbozne byidge, as they had of olde time bene accustomed.

Henry Kebel, } Shrieues.

Nicholas Ninns, }

Bartholmew Rede, Goldsmith Maior.

Kings chap-
pell at west-
minster.

Queene
Elizabeth
died.

Kings of
England
brethren to
the Mar-
chant Tail-
lors.

The Chappell of our Lady at Westminster, & a Hauerne neare adioyning, were put downe, in which place a most beautifull Chappell is builded by King Henry the seventh.

Elizabeth Quæne of England died in childbed, and was buried at Westminster.

King Henry the seventh being himselfe a brother of the Taillozs, and linnen Armozers in London, as diuers of his predecessors Kings befoze him had bene: (to wit) Richard the third, Edward the fourth, Henry the sixth, Henry the fifth, Henry the fourth, and Richard the second. Also Dukes 11. Carles 28. and Lords 45. Hee now gaue them by this great Charter the Title of Marchant Taillozs, as a name of worthip to endure for euer.

The 8. of August, James the 4. King of Scots, married Margaret the eldest daughter to Henry An. reg. 19 the 7. at Edenbrough.

Christopher Hawes, } Shrieues.

Robert Wats, T. Granger, }

Sir William Capell, Draper, Maior.

The

The 21. of September at night, a perillous fire began by our London bidge neare Saint Magnus Church, where 6. tenements were burnt. The 7. of February certaine houses more consumed with fire against S. Wastolphes Church in Chances Street. The 29. of January began a Parliament at Westminder. Edmond Dudley was speaker for the Commons, wherein was granted to the King of lands, 6. d. in the pound, and of goods valued ten marks 6. d. and so upwards, which in all rose to the quantitie of a Fiftieth.

A new coine is ordained, that is to say, great and halfe groat, which bare but halfe faces, & some greater of the value, 12. d. were coined.

An aide to
the King.

1504

An. reg. 20.
A new coine

Robert Acheley, } Shrieves.

William Browne, }

John Winger Grocer Maier.

The prisoners of the Marshalsey in Southwarke brake out, and many of them being shortly after taken, were put to execution, especially those that had laine for felony.

Prisoners
brake out.

1505

An. reg. 21.

Richard Shore, } Shrieves.

Roger Grone, }

Thomas Knesworth Fishmonger Maier.

This Thomas Knesworth builded the Conduit at Bishopsgate, he gave to the Fishmongers certaine tenements, for the which they be bound to finde foure schollers at Oxford, & at Cambridge, euery of them 4. pound the yeare. Also to give to twentie aged poore people of their Company to euery of them a winter garment for euer. Also to give the prisoners of Ludgate and Newgate, euery

Conduit at
Bishopsgate

euery yeare 40.s.

King of
Castile
landed.

1506
An, reg, 22.

Philip King of *Castile*, and his wife were wea-
therdriven into *England* as they were passing to-
ward *Spaine*, who were honourably receined by
the Earle of *Arundell*.

William Copinger, } *Shrines*.
Thomas Iohnson, }

Shrines &
Maior of
London
chosen by
the Kings
command-
ement.

These *Shrines* being presented before the *Bar-*
rons of the *Exchequer*, one *William Copinger*,
was admitted and sworn, but *Thomas Iohnson*
was put backe, till they knew further of the Kings
pleasure. On the 10. of *October*, a commaunde-
ment was brought from the King to the *Lord*
Maioz, that he should cause an election to be made
for a new *Shrine*, at which day came into the
Guild hall *M. Edmond Dudley*, the Kings *Presi-*
dent, and there shewed the Kings letters that the
Commons should name for the Kings pleasure
William Fitz William Marchant Tayloz, and *Al-*
derman for the yeare ensuing, which with much
difficultie was granted. This *William fitz William*
for the Kings gracious fauour to bee *Shrine* this
yeare, gaue to the King 100. pound in ready mo-
ney, and hee was afterward of counsell to *Henry*
the eight.

Sir Richard Haddon Mercer, was also *Maioz*
by the Kings commandement.

Fire in
Warwicke
lane.

1507
An, reg, 23.

Sir Richard Haddon Mercer *Maioz*.
About *Christmas* was a *Bakers* house in *War-*
wicke lane burnt, with the mistresse of the house,
and two women seruants.

In *Lent* the King deliuered all prisoners in
London,

London, which lay for xl.s. or under.

William Butler, } *Shrives.*

John Kerkeby, }

William Broxne Mercer Maior.

Who deceased the 22. of March, and forthwith *Laurence Ailmer* Draper was elected and sworn, he took his oath at the Tower, and kept no feast.

1508
An. reg. 24

This yeare *Sir William Caple* was commaunded to ward by *Empson* and *Dudley*, and put in suit by the King for things by him done in his maiestie, for that (he was charged) that false money had come to his sight, and had not done due punishment vpon the party that to him was accused to be the coyner of it: but were this true or not, for that he would fall to no agreement, he was by *Darby* and *Sympson*, and other of their company, whereof there was a Jury (bound to the girdles of *Dudley* and *Empson*) indited, and after by *Dudley* put in prison, some while in the Counter, some time in the Shrives house, while *William Butler* was Shrive, and then deliuered onto *Thomas Exmew*, and forasmuch as he would not agree to pay the King 2000. li. was commaunded to the Tower, where he lay, till at length he was let goe free.

Aldermen
of London
put in suite.

Also *Thomas Knesworth* that had bene Mayor, and his Shrives *Robert Shore*, and *Roger Grove*, were sent to the Kings Bench, vnder the custodie of *Sir Thomas Brandon*, where they were put to their fine of 2000. pound.

The Citty of *Porwich* was sore perished, and neare

Norwich
burned.

neare consumed with fire, for (as some haue writ-
ten) there was more then 160. houses consumed.
With most part of their goods.

*Stephen Genings Maior, Marchant tailour by the
Kings letters for his election.*

Thomas Exmew, } Shriues.

Richard Smith, }

This Stephen Genings founded a free Gram-
mer Schoole at Woluerhampton in Staffor-
shire, &c.

1509
Hospitall of
Sauoy.

Sermons
Gunded.

This yeare was finished the goodly Hospitall
of the Sauoy nere unto Charing Crosse, which
was a notable foundation for the poore, done by
King Henry the seventh, unto the which hee pur-
chased lands for the relieving of 100. poore people.
By Indenture septipartite, dated the 19.
yeare of his raigne, he established thre Monkes,
Doctors, or Batcheldrs of Divinitie to sing, and
to preach in Westminster Church diuers feasts,
and every Sunday for ever. An anniuersary year-
ly of 20.li. to be distributed to the poore by 2.d. the
peece, to 13. poore men, and 3. poore women, found-
ed by him in an almes house for the same poore
men & women, provided in the saide Monastery,
12.d. a yeare. Also a weekly obit, and each of them
to giue to 140. poore people, each one a penny. Eight
bryethren conuerses, to bee found meate, drink,
cloathing & lodging for ever. Thre schollers to be
kept at the Vniuersitie, 10.li. the yeare to each for
ever. The 13. poore men one to bee a Priest aged
45. yeares, a good Gramarian, the other 12. to bee
aged 50. yeares, every Saturday the Priest to
receiue

Henry the eight.

207

receiue of the Abbot or Prior, foure pence the day, and each other two pence halfe peny the day for euery, for their sustenance, and euery yeare to each one a gowne, and a hood ready made, and to 3. sermen to dresse their meate, and keepe them in their sicknesse, each to haue euery Saturday 16. d. and euery yeare a gowne ready made: more to the 13. poore men yearly 80. quarters of coales, & 1000. of good fagots to the vse of their hall, and kitchen of their mansion. A discret Monke to be ouerser to them, to haue 40. s. the yeare, &c. And to this each Abbot and Prior to be sworne.

King Henry died at Richmond the 22. of Aprill, when he had reigned 23. yeares, and 8. moneths, and was buried at Westminster in the new chapel which he caused to be builded. Hee left issue Henry Prince of Wales, which succeeded in the kingdom, Lady Margaret Quene of Scots, and Lady Mary, promised to Charles King of Castile.

Henry the
seuenth
deceased.

Henry the eight.



Henry the eight at the age of eightene yeares began his raigne the two and twentieth of Aprill. Anno 1509. Of personage hee was tall and mighty, in wit & memory excellent. The 3. of Iune he married lady Katherine his first wife: who had bene late wife to Prince Arthur deceased. On midsomer day the King & Quene were crowned at Westminster.

An, reg. 1.
The King
married &
crowned.

George

George Monex, } *Shrines.*

John Dogget, } *S*

Thomas Bradbury Mercer, the 18. of October.

Sir William Capell Draper, the 12. of Iann-
arie, *Maïors.*

Sir Richard Emson Knight, and Edmond Dudley

1510

Emson &

Dudley ex-
ecuted.

An. reg. 2.

Esquire, who had bene great Counsellors to Hen-
ry the seventh, were beheaded on Tower hill, the
18. of August. This Edmond Dudley in time of his
imprisonment compiled a Booke intituled the tree
of Common wealth.

John Milborne, } *Shrines.*

John Rest, } *S*

Henry Kebel Grocer *Maïor.*

This Henry Kebel builded Aldermay Church
in London, and did many other workes of charitie
in his life.

Henry the Kings first sonne was bozne on New
yeares day, but died on S. Matthewes day next
following.

1511

An. reg. 3.

1512

An. reg. 4.

Nicholas Shelton, } *Shrines.*

Thomas Mirfyn, } *S*

Roger Acheley Draper *Maïor.*

The Haues of England and France meeting
at Britaine Bay, fought a cruell battell, in which
the Regent of England, and a Caricke of France
being grappeled together were burned, and their
Captaines with their men all drowned, the Eng-
lish Captaine was Sir Thomas Knevet, who had
with him 700. men. In the French Caricke, was
Sir Piers Morgan, with xi. hundred men.

John Collet Deane of Panles, erected one free
Schoule

Schoole in Pauls Churchyard in the yeare 1512 Pauls Schoole,
foz poore mens childzen to be taught free, &c.

Robert Holdernes, } Shrines.

Robert Fenrother, }

William Copinger, Fishmonger } Maiors.

Sir Richard Haddon Mercer }

The steeple and the lanterne on Bow Church Bow steeple
in Cheape, was this yeare finitshed. bulided.

In June the King with a great army in person 1513
went into France, and there conquered Turwin An, reg, 5
the 22. of August, and toke the Citie of Turney Turwin &
by appointment, the 29. of September. Turney won.

In this time James king of Scots inuaded this Scots field
land with a mighty army, but by the diligence of at bramston
the Quene, with the policy and manhood of the called Flo-
Earle of Surrey, the Kings Lieutenant, he was den field,
himselfe slaine at Bramstone with 3. Bishops, 3.
Abbots, 12. Earles, 18. Lords, besides Knights &
Gentlemen, & eightene thousand Scots, and all
the ordinance & stufte taken the 9. of September.

John Daves, John Bridges, } Shrines.

Roger Basford, }

William Browne Mercer, } Maiors.

Sohn Tate Mercer, }

The seventh of August peace was proclaimed 1514
betwene the King of England & France during An, reg, 6.
their liues.

All the hedges within one mile of London euery All fields
way were pulled downe, and the ditches filled by laid open
in a morning by a number of yong men, Citizens about Lon-
of London, because those inclosers had bene hin- don.
derance to their shooting.

In October a marriage was made betwene Lewis the 12. King of France, and Lady Mary the Kings sister of England.

James Terford, } Shrines.

John Munday, }

George Monox Draper Maior.

This George Monox repaired the parish Church of Waltham-Astole in the County of Essex, and founded there an almes house for the poore men and women, and a free schoule for children.

Richard
Huane
hanged.

Richard Hunne a Marchant Tailor of S. Margarets parish in Bizigestrete, who had bene put in the Lollards Tower about the ende of October, was now the 5. of December, found hanged in the said Tower, and after burned in Smithfield.

1515
An. reg. 7.

On New yeares Euen died the French K. Lewis the 12. And the 9. of Aprill a new peace was concluded betwene the King of England, and Francis the new King of France.

Duke of
Suffolke
married.

Lady Mary
the Kings
daughter.

1516
An. reg. 8.

In the moneth of May Charles Duke of Suffolke, wedded the Lady Mary the kings sister, late Quene of France.

Henry Worley, } Shrines.

Richard Gray, W. Bailly, }

William Butler Grocer Maior.

Lady Mary King Henries daughter was bozne at Grenewich on the 21. of February.

Queene of
Scots fled.

Margaret Quene of Scots, King Henries eldest sister, who had after the death of her first husband (James King of Scots slain at Brampton) married Archibald Douglas Earle of Angus, fled into England, and lay at Harbottle, where shee was deliuered

Henry the eight.

211

Delivered of a child called *Margaret.*

Thomas Seimer, } *Shrines.*

John Thurston, }

John Rest Grocer *Mayor.*

The Thames was frozen, that men with horse and carts might passe betwixt Westminster and Lambeth.

Great frost

1517

An reg. 7.

On May even was an insurrection of young persons and apprentices of London against Aliens, of the which divers were hanged, with their Captaine John Lincolne a Broker, the residue to the number of 400. men, and 11. women tied in ropes all along, one after another in their shirts, came to Westminster hall with halters about their neckes, and were pardoned.

This was called the ill May day many years after.

Margaret Quene of Scots returned into Scotland, to the Carle of Anguill her husband.

Quene of Scots returned.

Thomas Baldry, } *Shrines.*

Ralph Simon, }

Sir Thomas Ernnew Goldsmith *Mayor.*

Many dyed in England of the sweating sickness, & especially about London, wherefore Tri-nitie tearme was one day at Oxford, and then adjourned to Westminster.

1518

Sweating sickness.

The Cittie of Hurney was delivered to the French King.

John Allyn, } *Shrines.*

James Spencer, }

Thomas Mirfinc Skinner *Mayor.*

The Carle of Surrey was sent into Ireland, as Deputie there, and the Carle of Kildare was discharged of that office.

An reg. 11.

Cardinall
Campaius.

In July Cardinall *Campaius* came into Eng^d land from the Pope, to exhort King *Henry* to make warres on the *Turkes*.

John Wilkinson, } Shrines.

Nicolas Partridge, }

Sir James Tarfords, Mercer, Maior.

1520
An, reg, 12.

As *King Henry* was at *Canterbury* with the *Quene* in readinesse to haue passed the sea, he heard of the *Emperour Charles* coming, with whom he met at *Douer*, & accompanied him to *Canterbury*, where after the *Emperour* had saluted the *Quene* his aunt, hee tooke shipping into *Flanders*. The last day of *May* King *Henry* passed ouer to *Calice*, and met with *Francis* the *French King* at the *Campe* betwene *Arde* and *Guines*, where were many great triumphs and goodly fights. Immediately after hee met with the *Emperour*, with whom hee went to *Bravelin*, and the *Emperour* returned with him to *Calice*, where he had great cheare.

King Hen-
ry went to
Calice.

John Skeuington, } Shrines.

John Kyeme }

Sir Iohn Burges Draper Maior.

The 27. of *May* was *Edward Duke of Buckingham* beheaded.

1521

An, reg, 13
The King
made de-
fender of
the Faith.
Alms hou-
ses by the
Crotchet
Friars.

King *Henry* wrote a booke against *Luther*, and therefore the *Bishop of Rome* named him defender of the Faith.

John Britane, } Shrines.

Thomas Pergetter, }

Sir Iohn Milborne Draper Maior.

This *sir Iohn Milborne* bullded certaine almes houses adioyning to the *Crotched friers church* in *London*,

London, wherein he placed 14. aged poore people. Frenchmen

The 6. of March the French King attached all Englishmens goods. And all Frenchmens bodies and goods were attached at London.

Charles the 5. Emperour, came into England, & was honorably receiued into London by y^e Maior Aldermen, & commons of the City the 6. of June, the King accompanying him, from thence he went to Windsor, and late in the Stall of the Garter. After great feasts, iustes, and honourable entertainment, hee departed to Hampton, and sailed from thence into Spaine.

During this time the Earle of Surrey, Lord Admirall, burnt Moles in Britaine, not long after entred Picardy & burnt diuers towns & castles.

John Rudstone, } Shrines.

John Champneis, }

Sir Iohn Munday Goldsmith Maior.

The Lord Rosse, & the Lord Dacres of the North burned the towne of Kelsey in Scotland, with 80. villages, and ouerthrew 18. Towers of stone.

The Emperour Charles, King Henry, & Ferdinando Duke of Austrich, the Pope, the Cittie of Venice, and diuers others in Italy, were confederate against the Frenchmen.

The Turks besieged the Ile of Rhodes, & on Christmas day tooke it, to the rebuke of Chriſtendom, for their dissention and negligence.

The Earle of Surrey burned 37. villages in Scotland, dispoiled the Countrey from the East Marches to the West.

A Parliament at the Blacke Friars in London.

1522
An. reg, 14
The Empe-
rour came
to London.

The Turks
tooke the
Rhodes.

1523

Parliament
at the black
Friars.

don, wherein was granted a great Subsidy.

An, reg, 15
The King
of Denmark
arrived,

Christien King of Denmarke and his Quene arrived at Dover, the 22. of June, came to London, and were lodged in the Bishop of Bathes place. The Duke of Suffolke was sent into France with an army of 10000. men, who passing the water of Somme without battaile, took divers Townes and Castles.

Michael English, Shrines.

Nicholas Ienings, S.

Sir Thomas Baldry Mercer. Maior.

Conspiracy
at Couentry

In December at the Citty of Couentry, Francis Philip, Christopher Pickering, and Anthony

1524

An, reg, 16.

Mainyle intended to haue taken the Kings treasure of his subsidie, as the same came towards London, therewith to haue raised men, and to haue taken the castle of Killingworth, and then to haue made battell against the King, for the which they were drawn, hanged, and quartered at Tiborne, the other of their conspiracy were executed at Couentry.

Ralph Dodmer, Shrines.

William Roch, S.

Sir William Bachy Draper. Maior.

1525

The 9. of March was great triumph made in England, for the taking of the French King before the Citty of Daupie.

Priorities
suppressed.
Greenwich
tower build-
ded.

Cardinall Wolsey obtained licence of the Pope to suppress certaine small Priorities, to the intent to erect two Colledges at Oxford and Ipswich. The Tower of Greenwich was builded.

A truce betweene England and France.

John

Henry the eight.

215

John Cauntton, } Shripes.
Christopher Askew, }

Sir Iohn Allen Mercer Maier.

The xi. of February foure Marchants of the
Stilyard did penance at Paules, & Doctor Barnes
bare a fagot.

This yeare 1526. Charles the sonne of Gil-
bert Earle of Mountpensier, who not long be-
fore had married the Lady Iane, sole heire to the
Dutchy of Burbon, in whose right hee was Duke
of Burbon, vpon priuate discontent revolted from
his King Charles the 8. and then serued vnder the
Emperour, & the King of England, and after that
the said Duke the yeare aforesaid besieged Rome
& sackt it, did great spoiles & extremities vnto the
Cleargy, forced the Pope to flie into Castle-Ange-
lo, but himselte was there slaine by a Friar, with
the shot of a Calliuer.

1526
Rome taken
and sacked
by the duke
of Burbon.

The 6. of September was proclamation for
gold, the French Crowne 4.s.6.d. The Angell 7.
s.6.d. The Royall 11.s.3.d. &c.

Stephen Pecocke, } Shripes.
Nicholas Lambert, }

Sir Thomas Seymer Mercer Maier.

In November, December, & January, fell such
raine, that therof ensued great floods, which de-
stroied corne fields, pasture, & beasts. When was it
dry till the 12. of April, & from that time it rained
euery day and night till the 3. of June.

1527
An, reg, 19.
Extream
raine and
drought.

Such scarcitie of bread was at London, and all
England, that many died for default thereof.

The bread carts comming from Stratford to
wards London, were met at the Miles end by

Great fa-
mine,

the citizens, so that the Maioꝝ & Shꝛiues were forced to goe & rescue the same, & to see them brought to the markets appointed. Wheate was then at xv.s. the quarter. Shortly after the Marchants of the Stilyard, brought from Danske such store of wheate & rye that it was better cheape at London, then in any other part of the Realme.

John Hardie, } Shꝛiues.

William Hollis. }

Sir Iames Spencer Vintner, Maior.

1528
An, reg. 20.
A ship chased to the
Tower
wharfe.

Sweating
sicknesse.

A French Craer of 30. tun, being manned with 38. Frenchmen, and a Flemish Craer of 27. tun, and 24. Flemings, meeting at Margate, the one chased the other along the Riuer of Thames to the Tower-wharfe of London, where Sir Edmund Walsingham Lieutenant of the Tower staied them, and tooke their Captaines and men.

The xvii. of June, the terme was adiourned till Michaelmas, because of the sweating sicknes that then reigned, & there was no such watch in London at Midsummer, as before had been accustomed.

Ralph Warren, } Shꝛiues.

John Long. }

Sir Iohn Rudstone Draper, Maior.

1529
An, reg. 21.
Cardinall
Woolsey.

In April, May, June, & July, Cardinal Campaius, with Cardinal Woolsey, sate at the Blackefriars in London, where before them was brought in question the kings mariage with Queene Katherine, as to be vnlawfull: but they long time protracted the conclusion of the matter, which delay King Henry tooke very displeasantly.

Cardinal Campaius departed towards Rome,
and

and shortly after Cardinall *Woolsey* was discharged of the Chancellozship, and the king seised all his goods, with his palace at Westminster, called *Porke* palace, into his hands.

Sir *Thomas Moore* was made Chancelloz of England.

Michael Dormer, } Shrines.

Walter Champion, }

Sir Ralph Dodmer, Mercer, Maior.

William Tindall translated the new Testament into English, & printed the same beyond the seas.

A peace was agreed betwene King *Henry* of England, the Emperour, the France King, the King of Boheme, and Hungary.

In the moneth of October the King came to the blacke Friars, and began there a Parliament.

King *Henry* commanded the Bishops to call in *Tindals* translation of the new Testament, and to see another truly translated, to be set forth.

King *Henry* upon occasion of delay made by the Pope in his controuersie of diuorment, caused proclamation to be made, forbidding all his subjects to purchase any thing from the Court of Rome.

The plague of pest, being hot in the Cittie of London, blew crosses called *Per signum Tau*, were commanded to bee set ouer the doores of houses infected.

It was proclaimed, that no Gascoine wine should be retailed aboue 8.d. the Galon. Also that caules calued betwixt the first of Ianury, and the first of May, should not be killed, but reared vp.

William Dancy, } Shrines.

Richard Chopping, }

Sir *Thomas Moore*
made Chancelloz.

Not yett.

Parliament
at Blacke
Friars.

1530

An, reg, 23
Suit to the
Court of
Rome for
bidden.

Pest in
London.

Sir

Sir Thomas Pargetor Salter Maior.

Cardinall
Wolley
died.

The Cardinall being convict of a premunire, was arrested by the Earle of Northumberland, deliuered to the Earle of Shrewsbury, and brought to Leicester Abbey, where he deceased the 29. of Nouember, and was there buried.

Cleargy in
the premu-
nire.
K. Henry
supream
head.

The whole Cleargy of England being iudged to be in the premunire, in their conuocation concluded a submission, wherein they called the King supream head of the Church of England, and were contented to giue the King 100000. pound to pardon their offence.

1531
A Cooke
boyled.
An, reg, 23.

Richard Rife a Cooke was boyled in Smithfield for popsoning diuers persons at the Bishop of Rochesters place.

Thomas
Bilney
burned.

The xi. of Aprill xii. men with their horses, and a Ferriman, were all drowned at Lambeth.

Thomas Bilney was burned at Norwich.

Richard Gressam, } Shrieues.

Edward Altam, }

Sir Nicholas Lambert Grocer Maior.

In the moneth of Nouember, a Serieants feast was held at Ghy house in Holboyne. Loke more in the Buruey of London.

1532
An, reg, 24.
Monstrous
Fishes.
The cleargy
sworne,

The 25. of May was taken betwene London and Craneuich two great Fishes, called Hurlepoles.

The oath which the Clergy had vsed to make to the Bishop of Rome, was made boide by statute, and a new oath confirmed, wherein they confessed the King to be supream head.

Sir Thomas Moore after suite made, was dischargd.

discharged of the Chancelloship.

Thomas Audley Knight made Lord Chancelloz. Five men were hanged, and quartered at Tower Hill, for coynning and clipping.

This yeare 1532. *Alexander* sonne of *Lawrence of Medicis*, Duke of *Urban*, was by the speciall fauour of his uncle, *Pope Clement* the 7. made the first Duke of *Florence*. By the aduice of his uncle, he gouerned his countrey, and exercised great iustice vpon his people, sate personally in the seate of iudgement, and gaue sentence, whereby he gained high estimation: hee married the Emperours daughter, and had no issue, but in the end hee inclined to lust, offered violence vnto modest Ladies. And for his reward his kinsman *Lawrence* slew him by treason. Anno. 1537. After him succeeded *Gosmo de Medicis*, who tooke warning by the others folly, and gouerned his people very peaceably, and did many acts worthy of memory: he builded a colledge in *Bisa*, for the aduancement of poore mens childzen.

The King suppressed the Priory of *Christchurch* in *London*, and gaue their Church, place & lands to *Sir Thomas Audley*.

The xix. of August *William Warham* Archbishop of *Canterbury* deceased. The King repaired the Tower of *London*. Lady *Anne Bullein* was made Marchioness of *Pembroke*. King *Henry* went to *Calice*, and so to *Bullein*, where hee met with the French King.

R. Rainold, *N. Pichon*, } Shrines.

Iohn Martin, }

Sir Thomas Moore discharged
T. Audley Lord chancelor.
Coiners executed.
The first Duke of *Florence*.

Christ Church suppressed.

Tower of London repaired.

Sir

Sir Stephen Pecocke Hoberdasher Maior.

1538

An reg, 25.

Queene

Anne crowned

Prince Arthurs widow.

Beefe and mutton sold by waight,

Lady Elizabeth borne.

The holy maide of Kent.

The 12. of Aprill being Easter euen, the Lady *Anne Bolein*, who had bene priuily married to *H. Henry*, was proclaimed Quene of England, and on Whitsunday with solemnitie crowned at Westminster. The 5. of July Quene *Katherine* was proclaimed Prince *Arthurs* widow.

It was enacted that Butchers should sell their beefe and mutton by waight, beefe for an halfe penny the pound, and mutton thre farthings: at that time fat oxen were sold for 26. s. 8. d. the peece, fat weathers for 3. s. 4. d. the peece, fat Calues the like price, a fat lambe for twelue pence. The Butchers of London sold penny peeces of beefe for the reliefe of the poore, euery peece two pound and a halfe, sometime thre pound for a penny, and 13. sometime 14. of those peeces for twelue pence, mutton 8. d. the quarter, and an hundred weight of beefe for 4. s. 8. d.

The 7. of September betwene the houres of 3. & 4. of the clocke in the afternoone, was the Lady *Elizabeth*, daughter to *H. Henry*, borne at Greenwich, and there christened in the Fryars Church.

William Forman, Shrines.

Thomas Kitson, S

Sir Christopher Asken Draper Maior.

A great fish was taked at Blacke wall, which was brought to Westminster to the King.

The 20. of Aprill *Elizabeth Barton* a Nunne, professed at S. Sepulchres in Canterbury, Edward Bocking, and Iohn Deering, two Monkes of Christs Church in Canterbury. *Hugh Rich, Warden*

Warden of the Friars obseruants in Canterburie, and Richard Risby of the same house, Richard Maister, Parson of Aldington in Kent, and Henry Gold Priest, were drayne from the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged and headed, &c. for sundry conspiracies in the matter of diuorse betwene the Kings Maiestie, and Quene Katherine.

All the Priests throught England, called to bee sworn to the King, and Quene Anne, and their heires, before the Archbishop of Canterbury: and all men throught England were sworn in their hires and townes where they dwelled: for refusal thereof, Iohn Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, Sir Thomas Moore late Lord Chancellour were sent to the tower of London, diuers other Priests religious, and lay men were sent to other prisons.

The 16. of May was a great fire at Salters hall in Bredstreet.

The 21. of July Lord Dacres of the North was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, where hee so wittily confuted his accusers, that to their great shame he was not found guiltie.

The second of August was all the places of the obseruant Fryars, as Greenwich, Canterbury, Richmond, Newmarke, and Newcastle, put to the sword.

The fouretenth of August was a great fire at Temple barre: the sixteenth of August was burned the Kings stable at Charing Crosse, wherein were burned many great horses, and great store of hay.

Oath to K.
Henry &
Queens
Anne.

An, reg, 26.
Fire in
Bredstreet.
Lord Dacres
arraigned.
Frierhouses
suppressed.

Fire at Temple-barre.
The Kings
stables
burnt.

Nicholas Lueson, } *Shrines.*

William Denham, }

Sir Iohn Champneis Skinner *Maior.*

The Popes
authoritie
abrogated.

First fruits
and tenths.

1537

An, reg, 27.
Charter-
house men.

Polled heads

Hollanders
heretikes.

This was
the last
Duke of
Millaine,
since which
time that
Citty hath
beene go-
verned by
Strangers

In a Parliament at Westminister, the Pope with all his authoritie was banished this realme, the King to be reputed and taken as supreme head of the Church of England, having full authoritie to reforme all errors, heresies, and abuses in the same. Also the first fruits and tenths of all spirituall dignities and promotions were granted the King, with a subside of the laity of twelve pence in the pound.

The Prior of the Charterhouse at London, the Prior of Beuall, the Prior of Cerham, Reinolds a brother of Simon, and Iohn haile Vicar of Whistlesworth, were all condemned, drawne, hanged, and quartered at Tyborne the fourth of May. The King commanded all about his Court to poll their heads, and caused his owne head to be polled.

The 25. of May was in Saint Pauls Church at London examined 19. men and 6. women, bozne in Holland, 14. of them were condemned, a man and a woman of them were burnt in Smithfield, the other twelve sent to other towne there to bee burnt.

This yeare 1537. died Francis Sforce the second of that name: this Francis Sforce was the ninth and last Duke of Millaine: he was the son of Lewis Sforce, called the More: he obtained his Dukedome by meanes of Prospero Colonna generall of the Campe of the league betwene the Emperour Carolus Quintus, and Pope Leo the tenth,

tenth, but with great difficulty: he married *Christiana* daughter to the King of Denmark: he was crowned Duke, *Ann: 1523.* he reigned with great troubles and variations, by reason the Emperour had the greater hold, and stronger faction in his country, and was forced to flee: for grieve whereof to see his subjects and friends become vassals to the Emperour, and his treasure given to strangers, he fell into a great sickness, with extreame paine in one of his eyes, and thereof died, & being opened, his heart was found all dule, and yet notwithstanding his heart was swolne.

In his time the *Danes* expelled quite all the French garisons, with their chiefe captaine *Monsieur Lamirec* out of their territories, because of sundrie vile practises and misdemeanours, wherewith the French grieved them. Presently upon the death of the Duke, his countrey became a pray to many governors, and his wife *Christiana* returned into Denmarke, and was afterward married unto *Anthony Duke of Lorraine*: shee was highly honoured of all Princes for her accomplished vertues, especiall for her singular patience in her unfortunate marriage with her first husband, and her incessant paines and kindness which shee performed in his extreame sickness, and long sickness.

The 18. of June 3. Monkes of the Charterhouse of London, *Exmew, Middlemore,* and *Ni-* Monkes
gate, were drawn to *Tiborne*, and there hanged executed,
and quartered. Bishop of
Rochester

The 22. of June Doctor *John Fisher* Bishop beheaded.
of

of Rochester, was beheaded on the tower hill.

Sir Thomas Moore beheaded on the tower hill. The 6. of July *Sir Thomas Moore* was beheaded.

Abbies visited. The King sent Doctor *Lee* to visite the Abbeyes, Prioeries, and Pinneries in England, who put forth all Religious persons that would goe, and all that were vnder the age of 24. yeares.

Humphrey Monmouth, } *Shrines.*
Iohn Cotes, }

Sir Iohn Allen Mercer Maior.

Charitable deeds.

This *Sir Iohn Allen*, gaue to the Citty of London, a rich collar of Gold to bee woene by the Maior.

L. Katherine Dowager.

The eight of January dyed Lady *Katherine Dowager* at Kimbalton, and was buried at Peterborough.

Houses of Religion suppressed.

In a Parliament was granted to the King and his heires, all religious houses of the value of 200 pound, and vnder, with all lands & goods to them belonging.

1536 On May day King *Henry* being at a Justs An, reg, 28 at Grenewich, sodainely departed to Westminster.

L. Rochford executed.

The next day Lady *Anne Quene*, was had to the Tower, & there for things laide to her charge, shortly after beheaded. The 19. of May the Lord *Rochford*, brother to the said Quene, *Henry Norris*, *Marke Smeton*, *William Brierton*, and *Francis Weston*, all of the Kings priuy chamber, about matters touching the Quene, were put to death.

The

The 20. of May the King married Lady Iane,
 daughter to Sir Iohn Seimer, which at Whitson: King Hen-
 tide was openly shewed as Quene, and on the ry married
 Tuesday in the Whitson wake, Sir Edward Sei- Lady Iane.
 mer was created Vicount Benchampe. The eight
 of June beganne a Parliament, and the Cleargy
 held a conuocation in Pauls Church, where they Articles by
 published a Booke intituled: Articles deuised by the King.
 the Kings highnesse. The nine and twentieth of Triumph at
 June, the King held a great iusting at Westmin- Westmin-
 ster.

Thomas Cromwell Secretary to the King, and Thomas
 master of the Rolles, was made L. Keeper of the Cromwell,
 priuie seale, and Vicar generall ouer the spiritualitie Vicar ge-
 tie vnder the King, and sate diuers times in the nerall.
 conuocation among Bishops, as head ouer them.

The 22. of Iuly, Henry Duke of Richmond, and
 Somerset Earle of Northampton, a bastard sonne
 of king Henry, died, and was buried at Thetford.

L. Cromwell Lord priuie Seale and vicegerent, Duke of
 sent out vnder the Kings spirituall seale, certaine Richmond.
 injunctions to the Prelates and Cleargy of the Pater no-
 Realme: charging Curates to teach their Parish- ster, Creede
 oners the Pater Noster, Ave, Creede, and comman- and com-
 dements in English. mande-
 ments.

In the beginning of October, at an assize for the Commoti-
 Kings subbidie kept in Lincolnshire, the people on in Lin-
 made an insurrection, and gathered nine & twen- colashire.
 tie thousand persons. Against those the King did
 send the Duke of Suffolke, the Earle of Shrews-
 bury, and the Earle of Rutland, with a strong po-
 wer, whereof, when the rebels heard they desired
 pardon,

Lincolne-
shire com-
motion
appealed.

A Priest
and a but-
cher exe-
cuted.

Commoti-
on in York-
shire.

Commoti-
on appealed.

Shrines.
Maior.

The Earle
of Kildare
and his
uncles ex-
ecuted.

pardon brake by their armie and departed home, but their Captaines was apprehended and executed.

The 9. of October a Priest and a Butcher were hanged at Windsor, for words speaking in the behalfe of the Lincolne-shire-men.

After beganne insurrection in Dorsetshire for the same causes, the people gathered to the number of forty thousand. Against those rebels the King sent the Duke of Northfolke, the Earle of Shrewsbury & the Marques of Exeter, with a great army, with whom a battaile was appointed to haue bene fought on the euen of S. Simon and Iude, but there fell such raine the night before, that the two Armies could not meete, whereupon they desired the Duke of Northfolke to sue to the K. for their pardon, and that they might haue their liberties, &c. Which the Duke promised, and rid post to the King, then lying at Windsor, to know his pleasure, and so appeased them. Aske, that was chiefe of this rebellion came to London, and was not onely pardoned but rewarded with gifts.

Robert Paget, William Bowyer.

Rir Ralph Warreine Mercer.

The 22. of December, the Thames being frozen the King and Quene Iane rode through London to Greenwich. The third of February was Thomas Fitz Garet, sonne and heire to the Earle of Kildare beheaded, and five of his uncles, drawn, hanged and quartered at Tyburne. In the same moneth Nicholas Musgraue, Th. Gilby, and others, stirred a new rebellion and besieged the Citie

Cittie of Carlile, from whence they were drinen, and many of them taken and put to death. Also sir Frances Bigot, Sir Robert Constable and others began a conspiracy, and for the same were attained.

The 29. of March, were twelue men of Lincolne draine to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

In April through certaine Commissions sent into Somersetshire to take by cozne, the people began to make an insurrection, which was by master Pawlet & other allayed, the beginners to the number of 60. were condemned, tohercof 14. were hanged and quartered, one of them was a woman.

In June the Lord Darcy, the Lord Hussey, Sir Robert Constable, Sir Thomas Percy, Sir Frances Bigot, Sir Stephen Hamelton, Sir Iohn Bulmer and his wife, George Lumley, Nicholas Tempell, Robert Aske, William Thrift, Abbat of Mountaines, Anthony Abbat of Cernaur, the Abbat of Rivers, William Prior of Wirlington, were all put to death: Sir Robert Constable at Hull, ouer the gate called Werley gate. Aske hanged on a tower at Poike, Lady Bulmer burned in Smithfield, Lord Darcy beheaded at tower hill, Lord Hussey at Lincolne, and the other suffered at Tiburne.

The 26. of August, the Lord Cromwell was made knight of the Garter.

The 12. of October, was borne at Hampton Prince Edward, Prince Edward, and Quene Iane lost her ward borne the fourteenth of October.

Iohn Gresham, Thomas Lewine,

Shrives.

Another
conspira-
cy.

1584
Lincolne-
shire-men
executed.
An, reg, 29.
A commo-
tion in So-
meretshire

Maioꝛ.

Sir Richard Gresham Mercer.

*Alwin a Priest, Harsam Customer of Blim-
mouth, and Thomas Euell were hanged and quar-
tered at Tiburne.*

1585
An, reg, 30

The 12. of May Fryer Forrest was hanged and
burnt in Smithfield, for denying the Kings supre-
macy, with him was burnt the image of *Darnar*
Gathering of Wales.

The 17. of May was a great fire at *S. Margaret*
Pattens in London, where many houses and nine
persons were burned. *Edmond Coningsby* for
counterfeiting the Kings signe *Mannuel*, and *Ed-
ward Clifford* for the same cause executed at Ty-
burne.

Hangman?
hanged.
Bible in e-
very
Church &
a Register
booke.

The first of September was one *Cartwell*
hangman of London, and two other hanged by
Clerken well, for robbing a booth in *Bartholmew*
saire. *Thomas Cromwell* Lord priuie Seale, Vice-
gerent to the K. sent forth iniunctions to all Bi-
shops, and Curates through the Realme, char-
ging them to see that in every parish Church the
Bible of the largest volume, printed in English,
were placed for all men to reade on: And that a
booke of Register were also kept in every Parish
Church, wherein should be written every wedding,
Chrisming and burying.

Shrines.

William Wilkinson, Nicholas Gibson.

Maioꝛ.

Sir William Forman Haberdasher.

Freechole
and Alms-
houses at
Radcliffe.

Anis Gibson, wife to *Nicholas Gibson* Gro-
cer, by his licence, founded a free Schole at *Rad-
cliffe* nere vnto London. She also builded there cer-
taine alms houses for 14. poore and aged persons.

Henry

Henry Marques of Crester, Earle of Deuon- Marques of
shire, Henry Poole, Lord Mountacute and Sir Ed- Deuonshire
ward Neuill, the ninth of January were beheaded executed.
on Tower hill, two Priests, Crofts, Colens, and
Holland a Mariner, were hanged and quartered at
Liburne.

The 17. of Nouember, the blacke Fryars in
London was suppressed, the next day the white
Fryars, the Gray Fryars, and the Monks of the
Charterhouse.

John Lambert was burnt in Smithfield. On Blacks Fri-
Ashwednesday John Potter and William Mannering ers suppres-
hanged in Pauls Churchyard, for killing of Roger sed.
Cholmeley Esquire in the same place. The third of Execution
March, Sir Nicholas Carew Knight of the Garter, in Pauls
and master of the Kings horse, was beheaded at Church-
the Tower hill. yard:

Margaret Countesse of Sarisbury, Gertrude 1538
wife to the Marques of Crester, Reignold Poole, An, reg. 13.
Sir Adrian Fortescue, and Thomas Dugley Knights
of Saint Johns, and diuers others were attainted
by Parliament. And all the religious houses in
England, suppressed, and not suppressed, were
granted to the King for euer.

The eight of May the Cittizens of London mu- Great mu-
stered at the mile end all in bright harnesse, with ster at Lon-
cotes of white silke, or cloth, and chaines of gold, don.
in thre great battels, the number was 15000, be-
sides whiffers and other walkers: who in goodly
order passed through London to Westminster, &
so through the Sanctuaray, and round about the
Parke of Saint James, and returned home tho-

rough Oboorne.

The Vicar
of Wan-
sworth exe-
cuted.

Clarken-
well sup-
pressed.

Shrives.
Maioir,

Coventry
Crosse.

The Regi-
ster booke
of Parish
Churches.

Abbat of
Reading
and Gla-
stenbury
executed.

Pensioners
appointed
King Hen-
ry married
Lady Anne
of Cleue.

1540
Th. Crom-
well Earle
of Essex.
4. sixtens
& subsidy.
An, reg, 32.

The Vicar of Mansworth with his Chaplaine, his servant, and Friar Warre, were hanged and quartered at Saint Thomas Waterings.

The Punnery of Clarkenwell, the Punnery of Haliwell, the Prioie of Saint Maricoueries in Southwarke, and Saint Bartholmew in Smithfield, were suppressed.

John Faire, Thomas Huntlow.

Sir William Holleys, Mercer.

This Sir William Holleys builded the beautifull Crosse in the Citie of Coventry.

This yeare 1539. the King commanded great English bibles to be kept in euery Church, and also a general Register booke for Christnings, weddinges, and burials, Anno 1539.

The Abbat of Reading and two Priests were hanged and quartered at Reading. The same day was Richard Whitting Abbat of Glostenbury hanged and quartered on Tower hill, besides his Hostelery, according to an old prophecy.

In December were appointed to waite on the King 50. pensioners, or Squires, unto whom was appointed 50. l. the yere yearly. The third of January was the Lady Anne of Cleue receiued at Black-heath, and brought to Grenewich, and the sixth of the same moneth married to King Henry.

The thirteenth of Aprill was Thomas Cromwell created Earle of Essex, and made great chamberlaine of England.

In a Parliament was granted to the King a Subsidie of two shillings the pound of lands, and twelve

twelve pence in goods, and foure fiftéens.

The Religious order of Knights of S. Johns Knights of
in England, named Knights of the Rhodes, was Rhodes
dissolued, whose renewes were wondrous suppress,
great.

In May was sent to the Tower Doctor *Wilson*,
and Doctor *Sampson* Bishop of Chicester, for re- Note.
lieving certaine prisoners, which denied the kings
supremacy. For the same offence *Richard Farmer*, Richard
Grocer of London, a wealthy man, was commit- Farmer is
ted to the Marshalsey, attainted in the premunire, the pre-
and lost all his goods. munire.

The 9. of July *Thomas Lord Cromwell* Earle
of Essex committed to the Tower of London, the L. Crom-
28. of July hee was beheaded on the Tower hill, well be-
with the Lord *Walter Hungerford*. King *Henry* was headed.
diuorced from Lady *Anne* of Cleue. K. Henry
diuorced.

The 30. of July *Robert Barnes*, *Thomas Ge-* Priests
rard, *William Ierome* Priestes, were burned in burnt and
Smithfield. The same day *Thomas Abell*, *Edward* hanged, &
Powell, and *Richard Fetherstone* were hanged and others for
quartered for denying the Kings supremacy. The denying
fourth of August were drawne to Tyburne five the Kings
persons, & one led. *Laurence Cooke* Prior of Don- supremacy.
caster, *William Horne* a lay brother of the Charter-
house, *Giles Horne* Gentleman, *Clement Philpot*,
Edmond Bromham, *Darby Kenham*, *Robert Birde*,
Gervase Carrow, all put to death for denying the
supremacie.

The eight of August Lady *Katherine Howard* K. Henry
was shewed openly as Quene at Hampton married a-
Court. gaine.

Dry som-
mer.
Note.
Shrines.
Maior.

Great drought and a great death of hote burning agues and fluxes. The salt water flowed aboue London bidge.

William Laxton, Martin Bowes.

Sir William Roch, Draper.

1541
An, reg. 33
Commoti-
on in York-
shire.

Ralph Egerton, and *Thomas Harman* put to death for counterfaiting the Kings great scale. In Aprill certaine persons began a new rebellion in *Worke*shire, which were shortly taken and put to execution in diuers places, of which, *Leigh*, *Taterfall*, and *Thronton*, were put to death at London, *Sir Iohn Neuell* Knight, and ten persons moze were put to death at *Worke*.

The mis-
ery of Bar-
barosso K.
of Argier,
and how
hee obtai-
ned the
Crown.

Barbarossa the King of *Argier*, his mother was a Christian, and in his youth through extream pouertie was constrained to wander like a pedler, carrying cheeses and other like meane commodities into Spaine to get a poze liuing, and after that he gaue himselfe to Piracy vpon the sea, by which theft he enriched himselfe, and then consorted with other strong theues and robbers, by meanes whereof hee grew very strong, and well furnished with many exiles and wicked persons, and then hee assailed and surprized *Argier* which is in *Mauritania*, otherwise called *Barbaria*; then he toynd with the great *Turke*, and made fierce warres by sea, wherein hee was wondrous fortunate: he did very great damage vnto Spaine, and chased *Foratine Muleasem*, the king of *Tunis*, out of his kingdome; but not being able to maintaine his fortunes against the Emperour *Carolus quintus*, the King of *Tunis* and others, by reason he

hee wanted money and skilfull warriors, the
fozenamed *Muleasem* in the yeare 1535. was by
Carolus quintus reestabliſhed in his Kingdome of
Tunis: for which kindneſſe *Muleasem* permitted
the preaching of the Chriſtian faith, and in the
yeare 1541. *Carolus* and *Muleasem* made a ſtrong
attempt, either to take or to extirpe the fozenamed
Barbaroſſo out of his Kingdome of Argier, but it
tooke no effect: yet neuertheleſſe, ſo ſmuch as
they had croſt the ſea to that intent, they meant to
continue the ſiege which they had already planted
before his chiefe city bordering vpon the Sea: but
vpon the ſudden there aroſe a moſt great and ter-
rible tempeſt, with fierce ſhowers of haile and
raine, which did the aſſailants extreame annoy-
ance; which the Argierians well perceiuing, iſſued
forth with great courage, & made as great ſlaugh-
ter of their enemies, who were in a manner bea-
ten, and almoſt ouercome with the fury of the
tempeſt: this was done about the beginning of
October the yeare laſt mentioned: the Emperour
herevpon was conſtrained inſtantly to retire with
mighty loſſe of men, ſhips and gallies. Read *Gua-*
xo and *Paulus Iouius*.

The Counteſſe of Sarisbury was beheaded in
the tower of London. *Damport* and *Chapman*, two
of the Kings guard, were hanged at Grenewich
for robbery.

The 28. of June, Lord *Leonard Gray*, Deputie
of Ireland, was beheaded on the Tower hill. The
ſame day were hanged at Saint Thomas Wa-
ttings, *Mantile*, *Royden*, and *Frowds*, Gentlemen,

The Chri-
ſtian reli-
gion prea-
ched in
Tunis.

Counteſſe
of Sarisbu-
ry behea-
ded.

Damport &
Chapman
hanged, L.
Dacres of
the South
put to death

for spoile and murther they had done in *Nicholas Pelhams Parke*, the Lord of *Dacres* of the South being in company, and on *St. Peters* day the Lord *Dacres* led led from the Tower to *Liburne*, and there hanged.

Progresse
to Yorke.

In August the King took his Progresse to
wards *Yorke*.

Shrines.
Maier.

Rowland Hill, Henry Sackley.

Sir Michael Dormer, Mercer.

Fire at El-
sing, spittle.

On Christmas euen at night began a great fire
in the house called *Elking spittle nigh Cripplegate*
in London, which at that time was the house of
Sir Iohn Williams Master of the Kings Jewels,
where many of those Jewels were burnt, & more
imbezeled. The Lady *Katherine Howard* whom
the King had married, for her vnchast living com-
mitted with *Thomas Culpeper* and *Francis Der-*
ham, was by Parliament attainted, *Culpeper* and
Derham were put to death at *Liburne*. The 23.
of January the King was proclaimed king of Ire-
land. The 13. of February were beheaded within
the Tower, the Lady *Howard*, otherwise called
Queene Katherine, and the Lady *Rochford*.

K. Henry
King of
Ireland.
Qu. Kathar
beheaded.
A maide
boilled.

1542

An, reg, 14.
The Earle
of Desmond
the great
Onele.
Duke of
Norffolke
entred
Scotland.

The 17. of March, *Margaret Danie* was boiled
in *Smithfield*, for poysoning thre households that
she had dwelled in.

In the moneth of August, *James Earle of Deis-*
mond in Ireland, submitted himselfe to the King.
The first of October the great *Onele* of Ireland
was created Earle of *Tiron*, and his base sonne
Mathewe Onele Barron of *Dougaman*. The
Duke of *Northfolke* entred Scotland the 21. of
October,

Henry the eight.

235

October, burning & wasting all the Marches, and there tarried till the midst of November.

Sir Henry Hublethorne, Henry Amcots.

Iohn Coates, Salter.

Shrives.
Maioir.

The King of Scots made a Heade into England, and did much harme, but at the last Sir Thomas Wharton, Sir William Musgrane, with a few of the borderers met the Scots, where they being in number 15000. were overthowne, in which conflict was taken the Lord Maxwell, the Earles of Glencarne and Saffilles, with all the Captaines of the Army, & on St. Thomas euen were brought into the Tower of London. At new-yeares-tide they were sent home againe.

Scots over-
throwne.
Maxwell.

1543
An, reg, 35.

The thirde of June the Obzine a Lord in Ireland, and diners of the wild Irish submitted them to King Henry, the said Obzine was created Earle of Clawdicard.

K. Henry
married.

The 12. of July King Henry married Lady Katherine Parre, late wife to the Lord Latimer.

K. Henry
married
again.
An Army
into Lan-
dersey.

King Henry, sent over 6000. men to Landersey, whither also came the Emperour with a great army, and shortly after came downe the French King with a great Army, and offered to giue battaile to the Emperour, by reason whereof the siege was raised.

Anthony Person, Robert Testwood, and Henry Filmer were burnt at Windsor.

A great pestilence was at London, and therefoze Michaelmas terme was adiourned to Saint Albons.

Tearme at
S. Albons.

Iohn Towles, Richard Dobs Shrives.

Sir

Maiois.

Sir William Bowyer Draper, Sir Ra. Warren.

At Hallontide a roade was made into Scotland by the Garrison there, who burned 60. villages, and took great preyes.

4. Eclip.

This yeare chanced foure Eclipses, one of the Sunne the 24. of January, & thre of the Moone.

Edward Seymer Earle of Hertford was made Lieutenant of the North, and sent thither with an army.

Germain Gardiner.

Germaine Gardiner and *Larke Parson* of Chealsey, were executed at Tiburne for denying the Kings supremacy, with them was executed one *Singleton*, and shortly after *Ashby*.

1544
House
blowen vp.
Sir Iohn
Dudley.
An, reg, 36.

The third of Aprill a Gunpowder house in east Smithfield was blowen bp, and therein burned 5. men, a boy, and a woman.

Sir Iohn Dudley, Viscount Lisle, high Admirall of England, arrived with his Fleet of 200. saile in the Frith of Scotland, where he landed diuers of his men, he landed the residue at Lieth, and from thence marched in thre great battailes, whereof the said Lord Admirall led the vaward, the Earle of Shrewsbury the rereward, and *Edward Seymer Earle of Hertford*, Lieutenant generall of the battaile. Here they found the Scots to the number of 6000. horsemen, besides many footmen ready to haue stopped their passage, but after certaine shotte on both sides, they suddenly leauing their artillerie fledde towards Edenbrough: then the Englishmen entred the town of Lieth, where they found such riches as they thought had not bene in any towne of Scotland. The next day our army

Lieth taken and spoiled.
Edenbrough burnt.

my went towards Edenbrough, where they beat the Scots from their Ordinance, and so entred the Canigate, and there slew a great number of the Scots, and set fire on the towne.

The Letany or Procession was by the King commanded to be vsed in English in euery Parish Church. Procession in English.

Proclamation was made for the inhauising of gold to 48. shillings, and siluer to foure shillings the ounce. Also the King caused to be coined base monies. Coines in-
haunced.
Base mo-
nic coined.

After Whitsonside the Duke of Suffolke and the Lord Priule seale, with a great armie took their voyage toward France, and besieged Dut-terell. The Duke of Suffolke with many other Noble men passed the seas, and encamped besore Boloin on the east side.

The 13. of July, King Henry with a goodly com-pany passed into France, and incamped on the North side of Boloine, after whose comming the towne was so sore battered with Gunshot, that after a moneths siege, the Captaine sent word to the King that they would yeld the Towne, upon condition that all which were within, might depart with bagge and baggage, and the Bulloiners departed to the number of foure thousand, foure hundred fifty and foure. K. H. went
to Boloin.

The 25. of September the K. with his Nobilitie entred into high Boloine, & after turned from thence, landed at Douer the first of October.

John Wilford, Andrew Iudde.

Sir William Laxton, Grocer.

Skrines.
Maior.

This

free schools
at Oundale.

This *William Laxton* founded a free Schoole at Oundale in *Portsmouth* shire, he also builded there certaine almes houses for seuen poore almes men.

Prise taken.

This yeare was taken by the Kings ships of the English coast, the number of 300. French ships and more, so that the *Gray Friars Church* in London was laide full of wine, the *Austen Friars* & blacke Friars were laide full of herring & other fish, that were taken going into France.

A beneuolence demanded.

The king demanded a beneuolence towarde his Wars in France and Scotland. The Lord Chancellor, the Duke of *Suffolke* & other of the kings Counsell late at *Waynards Castle*, where they first called befoze them the Mayor and Aldermen, &c. And because *Richard Read* Alderman would not agree to pay as they set him, hee was commanded vpon paine of death forthwith to serue the K. in his warres of Scotland: who departed from

S. W. Roche
sent to the
Fleete.

London the 23. of January. Also Sir *William Roche* Alderman, for words of displeasure taken by the Kings Counsell, was by them sent to the Fleete, where he remained till passion Sunday.

A fained
miracle.

A Priest did penance at *Pauls Crosse*, & there confessed, that himselfe saying Masse, pricked his finger and he bled the Corporas and Altar cloth, meaning to haue made the people belieue, that the miraculous host had bled which hee had consecrated.

A false ac-
cuser set on
the pillory,
and well
marked to
be knowne.

The 13. of February a Priest was set on the pillory in Cheape, and burnt in both cheekes with the letters F. and A. & a paper on his head, where-
in

in was written, *For false Accusing*, which iudgement was given by the Lord Chancellour in the Starre Chamber. A notable example of Justice.

In the beginning of March a rode was made into Scotland by the English men, who went so far, that a great Army of Scots beset them with three battailes, where the English men for the most part were slaine and taken at Panper hough, among whom, Sir Ralph Eure, Lord Warden of the East Marches was slaine, and Richard Reade Alderman of London with others taken prisoners by the Scots.

A rode into Scotland

Alderman of London taken prisoner.

Trinity Terme was adiourned because of the Warres.

1545

An, reg. 37

The French kings Paup coming out of Peto-
pauen and Depe, arrived in Huller afore bright
Hainsted, where they set certaine of their Soul-
diers a land, but the beacons were fired, and the
men came downe so thicke, that the French men
led.

The 19. of July by misfortune of shooting off a
mine in one of the Hedgehogges a shippe before
Westminster, a ficken of gunpowder fired, & slew
cuen men, and the eight was drowned.

Men burnt
in the hedg-
hogge.

The 20. of July the king being at Portsmouth,
goodly shippe called the *Marie Rose*, with Sir
George Carrow the Captaine and many other
Gentlemen was drowned in the midst of the ha-
uen.

Mary Rose
was drown-
ed.

The 21. of July, the French Gallies came afore
Dorckmouth haven, and landed certaine of their
Army in the Isle of Wight, and there burned and
in

incamped about two thousand men, but they were soon driven away with losse of their Captaine and many souldiers.

French men
landed at
new ha-
uen in Sus-
sex.

Within few dayes after, the whole flecte remo-
ued from the Wight vnto a place in Sussex, cal-
led New hauen, and there landed many captaines
and souldiers, who by the valiantnesse of the gen-
tlemen and yeomen were slaine and drowned, and
the rest hardly recovered their Ships and Gallies.

Earle of
Hertford
sent into
Scotland.
L. Admi-
rall burnt
Treyport.

In August the Earle of Hertford was sent in-
to Scotland with an Army of 12000. men, where
he destroyed diuers towne.

The 9. of September Sir John Dudley Lord Ad-
mirall of England landed with sixe thousand men
at Treyport in Normandy, and there burnt the
towne and Abbie, and thirtie ships, with a barke
that lay in the hauen.

S. Giles
Church
burnt.
Shriues,
Maier.
Chantries.

The 12. of September the Church of S. Giles
without Creplegate of London was burnt.

George Barne, Ralph Alley.

Sir Martin Bowes Goldsmith.

Colledges,
and Hospi-
tals given
to the King.

A Subsidie of two shillings eight pence in the
pound of goods, and foure shillings of land.

All Colledges, free Chappels, Chantries, and
hospitals, were committed to the Kings order.

1546

The stewes
put downe.

The Stewes in Southwarke was put downe.

The 27. of Aprill being Wednesday in Easter
weeke, W. Foxley Pot-maker for the mint in the
Tower of London fell a sleepe, who could not bee
wakened with pricking, cramping, or otherwise,
till the first day of the next tearme, which was full
14. daies, & 15. nights. The cause of his thus slee-
ping

Note this
sleeper.

ping could not be knowne, though the same were diligently searched for by the Kings Physicians and other learned men, yea the King himselſe examining the ſaid *W. Foxley*, and hee was in all points found as hee had ſlept but one night, and was living till the yere of our Lord 1587.

The 13. of June being Whitſunday, a peace was proclaimed betwene the Kings of England and of France.

The 16. of July were burned in Smithfield for the Sacrament, *Anne Askewe*, *John Laſſels*, *Nicholas Ouerden* Priſt, *John Adams* Tailor, and Doctor *Shaxton* ſometime Biſhop of Salisburie preached at the ſame fire, and there recanted, perſwading them to doe the like, but they would not.

The 21. of Auguſt came into England *Fland*, high Admirall of France, who brought with him the *Sacre of Déepe*, and 12. Gallies: he landed at the Tower wharfe, where he was honourably received, & brought to the Biſhop of Londons Palace, where he lodged two nights, and then rode to Hampton Court where the king lay. By the way Prince Edward received him with a company of 500. coates of velvet with one ſleeve of cloath of gold, & halfe the coate imbodered with gold, there was in all to the number of eight hundred horſes.

In September the water of Finsburie was brought to the Conduits at London wall. Saint Stephens in Colemanſtreete, and Saint Margarets in Lothburie.

Richard Gernace, *Thomas Cortefe*.

Henry Huberthorne, *Marchant Tailor*.

Shrieues.
Maioꝛ.

R

The

Duke of
Nortfolke
sent to the
Tower.

The 12. of December, *Thomas Duke of Norfolke*, and *Henry Earle of Surrey* his sonne was sent to the Tower.

K. Henry
his gift to
the Cittie
of London.

The third of January the Church of the late Gray Friars in London was opened. And that day preached at Pauls Crosse the Bishop of Rochester, who declared the Kings gift to the Cittie of London, for the relieving of the poore people, to wit, *S. Bartholmew Spittle*, the Church of the Gray Friars, and two Parish Churches, the one of *Saint Nicholas* in the Shambles, the other *S. Edwine* in Newgate market, all to bee made one Parish Church of the Gray Friars Church, and in lands he gaue for the maintenance of the same, five hundred markes by the yeare for ever, to maintaine a Quire of Singing-men, viz. eight in number.

Henry Howard Earle of Surrey, was beheaded on the Tower hill the 19. of January.

Earle of
Surrey be-
headed.
K. Henry
deceased.

The 28. of January King *Henry* deceased, appointed his first heire to his son, *Prince Edward*; the second, *Lady Mary*, his daughter by *Quene Katharine*; and the third, *Lady Elizabeth*, by the *Quene Anne Bolein*. Hee deceased when hee had reigned 37. yeares, nine moneths, and oddes daies, and was buried at *Windsoz*.

Edward



Edward the sixth.



Edward the sixth beganne his An. reg. 1.

Reigne the 24. of January,
1546. when hee was but
nine yeares old. King Hen-
ry his father by his will had
appointed for his Pring
Counsell, the Archbishop of
Canterbury, the Chancel-
lor, the Bishop of Durham,

with other to the number of sixtene. The first of Earle of
February the Earle of Hertford was elected to Hertford
be Protector of the Kings person. The 6. of Fe. L. Protec-
bruary the L. Protector in the tower of London, tor.
endued K. Edward with the order of Knighthood, K. E. made
and then Henry Hoblethorne, L. Maire of London Knight.
knéeing dolene, the King made him Knight. The L. Maire
of London
17. of February, Sir Edward Seimer Earle of Hert- made
ford, and L. Protector was created Duke of So- knight.
merfet, the L. Parre Earle of Essex, Marques of
Rozthampton, Sir Iohn Dudley, Lord Lisle, Lord
Admirall Earle of Warwick, Sir Thomas Wrio- Duke and
theftey, Lord Chancelloz, Earle of Southampton, Lords
created.
Sir Thomas Seimer was made Lord of Sudley, and

high Admirall, Sir Richard Rich was made Lord Rich, Sir William Willowby, Lord Willowby, Sir Edmund Sheiffeld, Lord Sheiffeld.

K. Edward
crowned,
1557
D. Smith
recanted.

King Edward was Crowned at Westminster on the 20. of Februarie.

The 15. of May Doctor Smith recanted at Pauls Crosse.

Images for-
bidden.
Procelsion
forbidden.

The Lord Protector and the rest of the Counsell, sent Commissioners into all parts of the Realme, willing them to take all Images out of their Churches, for the auoiding of Idolatry, with them were sent diuers Preachers to persuade the people from their beades, and at that time Procelsion was forbidden.

Muskebo-
row field.

Edward Duke of Somerset, and John Earle of Marwicke, with a Noble Armie were sent into Scotland, and at a place called Muskeborough, the English men and Scots met, where betwene them the 10. of September, was fought a cruell battaile: the victorie whereof fell to the English men; and of the Scots were slaine 1400, and taken prisoners 1500.

R. Rich L.
Chancellor
Shreucs.
Maior.

Richard Lord Rich was made Lord Chancellor.

Thomas White, Robert Chersey,
Sir Iohn Gresham Mercer.

This Sir Iohn Gresham gaue to euery ward in London, ten pound to the poore, and to five score poore men and women, euery of them thre pards of cloth for a gowne, of eight or nine shillings the pard: he gaue also to maidens marriages, and to the Hospitals in London, about 200. pounds in money.

money. He founded a free schole at Holt, a market towne in Porsfolke.

All Colledges, Chauntries, free Chappels, Hospitals, Fraternities, Brotherhoods, and Guildes were granted to the King, and an Act made for the receiving of the Sacrament in both kinds.

The Church service was sung in English.

The watch in London at Midsomer, was now againe used both on the Euen of Saint Iohn and Saint Peter, in as comely order as it had bene accustomed, which watch was greatly beautified by the number of more then three hundred dimillances and light horsemen, that were prepared by the Citizens to bee sent to the rescue of the towne of Haddington in Scotland.

On Saint Peters day Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester preached before the King, for the which he was sent to the Towre.

The seventh of July a Priest was hanged and quartered in Smithfield, for that he had slain *M. Body*, one of the Kings commissioners, others of his societie were put to death in other places.

A great pestilence was in London, wherefore commandment was given to all Curates and other, that no corpes should be buried before sixe of the clocke in the morning, nor after sixe at night, and that there should at the buriall of every corpes be rung one Bell at the least, by the space of three quarters of an houre.

William Lock, Iohn Ailife Knights, Shrieues.

Sir Henry Amcots Fishmonger, Maior.

The 16. of September, S. Annes Church with

1548

An, reg. 2.

A goodly watch at Midsomer.

The siege of Haddington.

Bishop of Winchester sent

to the Tower. A priest of Cornwall executed.

A great pestilence at London.

S. Annes
Church
burnt.
An, reg, 3.
Lord Tho-
mas Sey-
mer behea-
ded.

1549
Fire at bro-
ken wharfe.
Commoti-
on in So-
merfet
shire.

Commoti-
on in
Cornwall.

Rebels
subdued.

in Aldersgate was burnt.

The 16. of January, *Thomas Seimer*, Lord Ad-
mirall, & brother to the Lord Protector, was sent
to the tower of London, and the 20. of March be-
headed on the Tower hill.

The 23. of Aprill, fire houses at Broken wharfe
were burnt.

In May by meanes of a Proclamation for en-
closures, the commons of Somersetshire and Lin-
colnshire made a commotion, and brake by cer-
taine Parkes of sir *W. Harbarde*, and Lord *Stur-*
tons, but sir *William Harbarde* slew and executed
many of those rebels. In July the Commons of
Essex and Kent, Suffolke and Norfolke, rose a-
gainst inclosures, and pulled downe diuers parkes
and houses.

Also the Commons of Cornwall and Denon-
shire, required not onely that the inclosures might
be disparked, but also to haue their old Religion:
these besieged the Cittie of Excester, which was
valiantly defended. *John Lord Russell*, Lord Pri-
nie scale with a number of soldiers entred the
Cittie of Excester the first of August, slew and tooke
prisoners of the Rebels more then 4. thousand, and
after hanged diuers of them in the towne & coun-
try about. The *L. Gray* also with strangers, horse-
men, in diuers conflicts slew many people, and
spoiled the Country.

The last of July *W. Lord Marques* of North-
hampton, entred the Cittie of Norwich, and on the
next morning the rebels also entred the towne,
burned part thereof, put the Lord Marques to
flight,

light, and slew the Lord *Sheffield*.

Diuers persons were apprehended as aiders ^{Martiall} of the foresaid rebels, of the which one was han- ^{law.} ged within Aldgate, and another at the Bridge

foote toward Southwarke, both on *Mary Mag-* ^{The french} *dalens* day. In the beginning of August, the French ^{Kings gal-} king determined to take the Isles of *Cernsey* and ^{lies invaded} *Hersey*, did set there suddenly upon our ships with ^{Gernsey and} a great number of Gallies, but were so manfully ^{lerica.} encountred by the Kings Navy, that with the losse of a thousand men and great spoile of Gal- lies, they were forced to retire into France.

The eight of August the French Ambassadors gaue a defiance to the Lord Protector, whereupon all Frenchmen with their goods, being no ^{French men} ^{apprehen-} ^{ded.} ~~Dent~~ zens, were apprehended.

The rebels in *Notfolke* and *Suffolke* encam- ^{The Earle} ^{of War-} ^{wicke went} ^{against the} ^{rebels.} ped themselves at mount Durrey neare unto *Notwich*, against whom *sir Iohn Dudley Earle* of *Warwicke* went with an Army, where mee- ting with the rebels, they had thought all to haue died in the place, but God brought it to passe, that as well there, as in all other places, they were partly by power constrained, partly by promise of their pardon perswaded to submit themselves. The Earle of *Warwicke* entred the Citie of *Notwich* the 27. of August, when hee had slaine aboue five thousand of rebels, and taken their chiefe Captaine *Robert Ket* of *Windam* *Lanner*.

The 20. of September *Edmond Bonner* ^{Bishop of} ^{London} ^{deprined,} Bishop of London, was sent from *Lambeth* to the

Marshallsey, for a sermon, which hee preached at Pauls Crosse on the first of December. On the first of October hee was deprived of his Bishopricke, and sent againe to the Marshallsey for disobeying the Kings order in religion.

Richard Yorke, Iohn Chester, Shrieues.

L. protector
brought to
the Tower.

The 24. of October, the Duke of Somerset was brought from Windsor, riding through Oldbozne in at Newgate, and so to the tower of London, accompanied with diuers Lords and Gentlemen, with three hundred horses. The Lord Maior, Sir Ralph Warren, Sir Iohn Gresham, master Recorder, Sir William Locke, and both the Shrieues, with other knights, sitting on their horses against Soper-lane, all the officers with halbarts, and from Oldbozne bridge to the Tower, certaine Aldermen or their Deputies on horsebacke in euery streete, with a number of householders standing with billes as hee passed. There was with him committed to the Tower, Sir Michael Stanhop, Sir Thomas Smith, Sir Iohn Thyn knight, Wolfe and Gray of Reading.

K. E. rode
throughe
London.

The 17. of October, King Edward came from Hampton Court to his place in Southwarke, and there dined, hee made master Yorke one of the Shrieues, knight, and then rode through the Citie to Westminster.

Charitable
deedes of
sir Rowland
Hills gift to
Christs
Hospitall.

Sir Rowland Hill Mercer, the twentie eight of October, Maior.

This sir Rowland Hill caused to bee made diuers causeyes, bridges, and free scholes. He gaue to the Hospitall of Christs Church in London, five

Five hundred pound in ready money, and one hundred pound at his decease. The twentie nine of November, *Robert Kete* and *William Kete* his brother, were deliuered out of the Tower of London, to sir *Edmond Windam*, Shyue of *Posffolke*, to bee conuaided to *Poswich*, where *R. Kete* was hanged in chaines on the top of *Poswich Castle*, and *W. Kete* likewise hanged on the top of *Windam* steeple. In December the Scots tooke *Burghierag* in Scotland, and other holds then possessed by Englishmen, where they slew man, woman and child, except *Sir Iohn Luteroll* the Captaine, whom they tooke prisoner. The 19. of January were murdered by *S. Sepulchers Church* without Newgate in London, two Captaines that had serued the King at *Boline* and elsewhere, the one was *Sir Peter Gambo*, the other *Filicirga*, which murders were committed by *Charles Gauaro* a Fleming, who came post from *Barwicke* to doe that act: on the morrow he with three of his companions were taken in *Smithfield*, and sent to Newgate, and the foure and twentieth of January, they were all foure, *Charles Gauaro*, *Balthasar Gauaro*, *Nicholas Disalueron*, & *Francis Deualasco* hanged in *Smithfield*.

R. Kete and
W. Kete
hanged,

Holds in
Scotland
lost.

Peter Gambo
murdered.

Gauaro &
others hanged.

The 27. of January, *Humphry Arundell* Esquire *Thomas Holmes*, *Winslow* and *Burie*, Captaines of the Rebels in *Deuonshire*, were hanged and quartered at *Tiburne*.

An, reg, 4.
Rebels
hanged.

The sixt of February the Duke of *Somerset* was deliuered out of the Tower.

The tenth of February one *Bell* was hanged
and

and quartered at Tiburne, for moving a new rebellion in Suffolke.

The house
of Farnese
made dukes
of Parma.

This yeare 1550. died Pope Paul the third, formerly called *Alexander Farnese*, hee was entailed Pope, Anno 1554. in his youth, hee had two children, viz. *Peter Lemes*, and the Lady *Constance*: This Pope ordained the general councils at *Ma-tua*, at *Vicentia*, and *Trent*: he gave the Emperour five Gallies well furnished for his warres against *Barbarosso*, he met the Emperour *Carolus Quintus*, and *Francis* the French King at *Pice* in *Provence*, to make peace betwene them for ten yeares, and concluded a marriage betwene his Nephew *Octavio*, and the Emperours daughter, who was to *Alexander de medicis*, late Duke of *Florence*, and after that with consent of the Emperour, he made his son named *Peter Lemes* Duke of *Parma* and *Placentia*, he died at fourescore and foure yeares of age.

Peace proclaimed.
The liberties of
Southwarke
purchased.

The last of March, a generall peace was proclaimed betwene the King of England, France, the Emperour and the Scots. This time the Lord Mayor of London & the Aldermen purchased all the liberties of Southwarke, which was in the Kings hands.

Bolaine
yeelded.
Ioan Butcher
burnt.
Rebels executed.

The 12. of Aprill, D. *Nicholas Ridley* was entailed Bishop of London.

The 25. of Aprill, the towne of Bolaine was yeelded to the French.

The second of May, *Ioan Butcher* was burnt in *Smithfield* for heresie, that Christ took no flesh of the *Virgine Marie*, *Richard Lion*, *Goddard*

Gorran and Richard Ireland were executed the 14. of May, for attempting a new rebellion in Kent.

Trinitie Tcarne was adourned till Michaelmasse. Tcarne adourned.

In the moneth of August, a Miller of Battlebridge was set on the Pillorie in Cheape, and had both his eares cut off, for scottious wordes by him spoken against the Duke of Somerset.

Also Grig a Boulter that had bene taken for cunning man in curing of diseases among women, being proued to be a craftie deceiuer, was on the eight of September set on the Pillorie in Southwarke, and the Lord Maior and the Aldermen riding through the faire, hez asked them and all the Citizens forgiveness.

Augustine Hide, Iohn Lion,

Shrixes.

Sir Andrew Ind, Skinner,

Maier.

This Sir Andrew Ind erected one notable free schole at Tonbridge in Kent, wherein he brought up and nourished in learning great floze of youth, as well bred in that shire, as brought from other countreys adioyning. Hee also builded almshouses for poore people nigh S. Helens Church in London, & gaue lands to the Company of Skinners the same Citie, amounting to the value of 60. l. s. 8. d. the yeare, for the which they be bound to pay 20. l. to the scholmen, 8. l. to the Tisler of the schole at Tonbridge, yearely for euer, and 4. shillings the weeke to 6. poore people at S. Helens, 8. d. the peece weeke, and 25. shillings 4. d. the yeare in coles amongst them for euer.

Almshouses by Saint Helens in Bishopsgate street.

Also, Alice Smith of London widow, late wife

wife to *Thomas Smith* of the same Citie Esquire and Customer of the Port of London, in her last testament bequeathed landes to the value of 15 pounds by yeare for ever, to the Skinners, for the augmenting of the pensions of the poore, inhabiting the eight almes-houses, erected by the said Sir *Andrew Ind* her father, in the said *St. Helene* in *Bishopsgate-streete*. She also hath given to the Hospitals, and to the poore of other parrishes, and good Preachers, the summe of 300. pound. As also to poore Schollers in the Uniuersities, the summe of 200. pound. Of which her last will and testament she made her sonne *Thomas Smith* late Mayor of London, and *Richard* and *Robert Smith* her Executors, who haue performed the same according to her godly and charitable mind.

Arden murdered.

On *Saint Valentines* day at *Feuersham* in Kent, one *Arden* a Gentleman was murdered by consent of his wife, for the which fact she was the 14. of March burnt at *Canterbury*. *Michael*, master *Ardens* man was hanged in chaines at *Feuersham*, and a maiden burnt: *Mosbie* and his sister were hanged in *Smithfield* at *London*. *Greene* which had fled, came againe certaine yeere after, and was hanged in chaines in the high way against *Feuersham*, and blacke *Will* the Ruffian that was hired to doe the act, burnt at *Flushing* in *Zeland*.

Bishop of Winche-ster depriued.

1551

The 14. of February, *D. Stephen Gardiner* Bishop of *Winchester* was depriued of his Bishopricke, and so committed to the tower againe. In his place was translated *Doctor Poinet*.

The 24. of Aprill, a Dutch man was burnt in Smithfield for an Arrian. An Arrian burnr.

The 25. of May an Earthquake at Blechingly, Godstone, Eitley, Wigate, Croidon, Benington, Earthquake liberty, and diuers other places in Southery.

The 9. of Iuly, the base monies coined in the time of King Henry the eight, and Edward the sixt, First fall of base money. was proclaimed, the Shillings to goe for 9. pence, the great for thre pence, which tooke effect immediately.

The sweating sicknesse began in London the ninth of Iuly, which was so terrible, that people Sweating sicknes. being in best health, were suddenly taken & dead within 24. houres, and twelue or lesse. And it is to be noted, that this mortalitie fell chiefly on men of a best age, as betwene thirty and forty yeares. So it followed Englishmen, as well within the realme, as in strange Countries, the first weeke ended in London 806. persons. The seuententh of Second fall of base money. August, the shilling which of late was called twone to nine pence, was called to sixe pence, the great to two pence, the halfe great to a peny, the peny to an halfe peny.

John Lambert, John Cowper, Shrines.

The firstenth of October, E. Seymer, Duke of Somerset, the Lord Gray of Wilton, Sir Ralph Liberties of the Stile-yard sealed. Sir Sir T. Palmer, Sir Miles Partridge, Sir Michel Stanhop, Sir T. Arundell knights, and diuers other gentlemen were brought to the tower London: the next morrow, the Dutches of Somerset was also brought to the tower. The liberties of the tiltyard were sealed into y^e kings hands

Maioi.

Sir Robert Dabs Skinner the 28. of October.

New coine.

Muster of
horsemen.Duke of
Somerset
beheaded.

An. reg. 6.

Queene of
Scots rode
thorow

London.

Sir Ralph

Vaine and

other exe-
cuted.

1552

The 30. of October was proclaimed a new coine both of silver and gold, souverains of 30. billings, Angels of 10. billings, &c. The 6. of November the old Queene of Scots rode through London toward Scotland, after she had laine foure dayes in the Bishop of Londons Pallace. The first of December the Duke of Somerset was arraigned at Westminster, and condemned of felony. The seventh of December was a muster of horsemen before the King at S. James. The 22. of January Edward duke of Somerset was beheaded on the tower hill. The 26. of February sir R. Vine, and sir M. Partridge were hanged on the tower hill. Sir M. Stanhope, with sir Thomas Audell, were beheaded there. The last of April a house neare to the tower of London, with thre last of powder, was blowne by, the gunpowder makers being 15. in number. were all slaine.

The 16. of May was a muster of horsemen before the King at Greenwich.

Christs

Hospitall.

The 26. of July began the preparing of the Gray Friars house in London, for the poore fatherless children, and that moneth began the repairing of S. Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke, for poore impotent and lame persons.

A monster.

The thirde of August at Middleton, 11. miles from Oxford, a woman brought forth a child which had two perfect bodies from the Navill backward, and were so ioyned together at the Navill that when they were laid in length, the one head and bodie was East, the other West, the legges of both

both the bodies grew to it at midst, where the bodies ioyned, and had but one issue for the excrements: they liued 18. dayes, and were women children.

The 8. of August were taken at Queneborough 3. great fishes called Dolphins: and the weeke following, at Blache wall were five moze taken and brought to London. This moneth of August began the great prouision for the poore in London, toward the which every man was contributary, and gaue certaine money in hand, and covenanted to giue a certaine weeke.

The 7. of October were two great fishes called Whirepoles, taken at Grauesend. Great fishes

William Garrard, John Maynard. Shrines.

Sir George Barne, Haberdasher. Maior.

This Sir George Barne gaue a Windmill in Chisbury fielde to the Haberdashers of London, the profits rising thereof to bee distributed to the poore almes people of the same company. Charitable deeds of Sir G. Barnes.

The tenth of October were three great fishes called Whirepoles taken at Grauesend, which were by a wone vyppes to the Kings Bridge at Westmister. Great fishes taken.

In this moneth the King demanded of the merchants aduenturers, by way of prest, of every bad cloth then shipped to Worwines mact, twen-tyllings sterling, to be paid at Antwerpe for certayne debt there, and they to haue the Kings hand the repaement thereof, which did at that time amount to moze then fortye and eight thousand pound.

The

The new
seruise in
English.

The first of Nouember being the feast of all S.
the new seruise Booke, called the Booke of com-
mon prayer, began in Pauls Church, and the like
through the Citie, the Bishop of London, Doctoꝝ
Ridley executed the seruise in the forenoone, and
preached at Pauls Crosse in the afternoone.

First chil-
dren in
Christs
Hospitall.

The 23. of Nouember the children were taken
into the hospital of the gray Friars, called Christs
Hospitall. And also sicke and poore people into the
Hospitall of Saint Thomas in Southwarke, in
which two places the children and poore people
should haue meat, drinke, lodging, and cloth of the
almes of the Citie.

First shew
of children
in Christs
Hospitall.

On Christmas day in the afternoone, when
the Lord Maior and Aldermen rode to Pauls, the
children of Christs Hospitall stood from St. Lau-
rence lane in Cheape towards Pauls, all in russet
cotten; the masters of the hospitall foremost, next
the Physitians and Surgeons, which children
were in number 340.

Lord of
merry dis-
ports.

King Edward kept his Christmas with open
household at Grenewich, George Ferrers Gentle-
man being Lord of merry disports al the rit. daies,
who so pleasantly and wisely behaued himselfe,
that the King had great delight in his pastimes.

On the fourth of Ianuary the saide Lord of
merry disports came by water to the Tower,
where hee entred, and after rode through Tower
streets, where he was met and receined by Serge-
ant Vaus, Lord of misrule to master Iohn Mainard
one of the Shriues of London, & so conducted the
row the Cittie with a great company of young
Lords

Lords and Gentlemen, to the house of Sir George Barne Lord Maior, where he with the chiefe of his company dined, and at his departure the Lord Maior gaue him a standing Cuppe with a couer, siluer and gilt, of the balne of x. pound: the residue of his Gentlemen and seruants dined at other Aldermens houses, and with the Shrieues.

In the Moneth of January the King fell sicke An. reg. 7. of a cough, which grievously increased, and at the last ended in a consumption of the lights.

The first of March began a Parliament at Westminster, and brake up on the 31. of March, 1553. then being Good-friday, a subsidie was granted Subsidie. of 4. shillings the pound lands, and two shillings eight pence goods.

The third of Aprill, being Monday after Easter day, the children of Christs Hospitall in London, came from thence through the City to the sermon at saint Mary spittle, all cloathed in plenet coats with red caps, and the mayden children in the same livery with harchiefes, all which were here placed on the scaffold of eight stages, and here late the Sermon time.

The tenth of Aprill the Lord Maior was sent to the Court, and at that time the King gaue him for a workehouse for the poore and idle persons of the Citie of London, his place of Bride-bridewell, and seven hundred marks lands of the City of London. The Sauoy suppressed. The said workehouse.

The 20. of May, by the encouragement of one Sebastian Voiage to Malcouic.

Sebastian Cabot, three great ships well furnished, were sent forth for the aduventure of the vnknown boiage to *Muscovia* and other east parts of the North seas.

K Edward
deceased.

King *Edward* being about the age of sixtēne yeares ended his life at *Grænewich* on the sixt of July, when he had raigned 6. yeares, 5. moneths, and odde daies, and was buried at *Westminster*.

Lady Iane
proclaimed
Queene.

The tenth of July was proclamation made of the death of King *Edward*, and how he had ordained that the Lady *Iane*, daughter to *Francis Dutchesse of Suffolke*, (which Lady *Iane* was married to the Lord *Gilford Dudley*, fourth sonne to the Duke of *Northumberland*) should be heire to the Crowne of England.

Gilbert Pot
punished in
Cheape.

The 11. of July *Gilbert Pot*, Drauer to *Ninion Sanders* Wintner, dwelling at *Saint Johns head* within *Ludgate*, was set on the pillory in *Cheape*, with both his eares nailed and cleane cut off, for words speaking at the time of the Proclamation of the Lady *Iane*.

Lady Mary
fled.

Lady *Mary* eldest daughter to King *Henry the eight*, fled into *Framingham Castle* in *Suffolke*, where the people in the country almost wholly resorted to her.

In *Derford* Sir *Iohn William*, in *Buckinghamshire*, Sir *Edmond Peckham*, and in diuers other places many men of worship offering themselves as guides to the common people, gathered great powers, and with all speed made toward *Suffolke* where Lady *Mary* was.

Also the 13. of July, by appointment of the Coun.

Counsell, the duke of Northumberland, the Earle of Huntington, the Lord Gray of Wilton, and divers other, with a great number of men of armes set forward to fetch the Lady *Mary* by force, and were on their way as farre as Bury.

The 19. of July the Counsell assembled themselves at Baynards Castle, where they communed with the Earle of Pembroke, and immediately with the Mayor of London, certaine Aldermen, and the Shyives, Garter King of armes, and a Trumpet came into Cheape, where they proclaimed the Lady *Mary* (daughter to King *Henry* the eight, and Quene *Katherine*) Quene of England, France and Ireland.

The 20. of July, *John* Duke of Northumberland, being at Saint Edmonsbury, (and having sure knowledge that the Lady *Mary* was at London proclaimed Quene) returned backe againe to Cambridge, and about five of the Clocke in the evening, he came to the market crosse, and caused the Lady *Mary* to be likewise proclaimed Quene of England, but shortly after he was arrested in the Kings Colledge. And the 25. of July hee with her was brought by to the Tower of London, under the conduct of *Henry* Earle of Arundell: Thus was the matter ended without bloodshed, which men feared would have brought the death of many thousands.

Lady *Mary*
proclaimed
Quene.



Queene Mary.

An, reg, I



Bishops
restored.

Men drow-
ned at Lon-
don bridge.

My the eldest daughter to R.
Henry the eight, beganne her
raigne the sixt of July, in the
yeare 1553. she came to Lon-
don, and was received with
great ioy, & entred the tower
the thirde of August, where
John Duke of Norffolke, Doctor Gardiner
late Bishop of Winchester, and Edward Courtney,
sonne and heire to Henry Marquesse of Excester,
prisoners in the Tower discharged. The fifth of
August, Edmond Bonner late Bishop of London,
prisoner in the Marshalsey, and Cuthbert Tunstall
Bishop of Durham prisoner in the Kings Bench,
were restored to their Sees: shortly after all the
Bishops which had bene depriued in the time of
King Edward the first were restored to their Bi-
shopricks, also all beneficed men that were mar-
ried, or would not forsake their opinion, were put
out of their livings, others set in the same.

The 11. of August, certaine Gentlemen min-
ding to passe vnder London byrge in a whirrie,
were

were there overturued, and 6. of them dyed.

The 13. of August, maister *Bourne* a Canon of
Pauls, preaching at *Pauls Crosse*, so offended
 some of the audience, that they breaking silence,
 cried pull him out, and one threw a dagger at him.
 Whereupon maister *Bradford* and *John Rogers* two
 Preachers of King *Edwards* time, with much la-
 bour conuatted the saide maister *Bourne* out of the
 audience into *Pauls Schole*.

Violence
 vnto a
 Preacher
 at *Pauls*
Crosse.

The 22. of August, *John Duke* of *Northumber-*
land, *Sir John Gates*, & *Sir Thomas Palmer* knights,
 were beheaded on the *Tower hill*.

The Duke
 of *Northum-*
berland
 beheaded.
 New coines.

The 4. of September was proclaimed certaine
 new coines, a soueraine of gold of 30.s. the halfe
 soueraine 15.s. an Angell 10.s. the halfe angell 5.
 s. Of siluer the great, halfe groat, and peny: Also
 base coines to be currant as before. At the same
 day by proclamation was pardoned the Subsidie
 of foure shillings the pound lands, and 2.s. 8.d. the
 pound of moueable goods, granted in the last Par-
 liament of King *Edward*.

Subsidy
 pardoned.

Thomas Osley, *William Hewet*. Shrines.

The last of September, *Queene Mary* rode
 through the Citie of *London* to *Westminster*. A
 Dutchman stood on the wethercocke of *Pauls* stee-
 ple, holding a streamer in his hand of five yardes
 long, and bowing his knee when the *Queene* rode
 by, vnder him were two scaffolds, one aboue the
 roste, and the other beneath the bowle of the
 roste, both set with streamers wauiug, and tope
 was burning.

Coronatio.

On the morrow the *Queene* was crowned at

Westminster by Docto^r Gardiner Bishop of Winchester.

Gravesend
barge over-
turned.

Charitable
deeds of Sir
Thomas
White.

The 25. of October the Barge of Gravesend was overturned, and 14. persons drowned.

Sir Thomas White, Merchant Tailor Maio^r.

This Sir Thomas White, a worthy Patron and protector of poore schollers and learning, erected a Colledge in Oxford now called S. Johns Colledge, before Bernards Colledge: he also erected S. Johns hall, sometime Gloucester Colledge in Oxford, for one hundred of schollars or more, and adioyned it to his Colledge. Hee also erected scholes at Wyke and Reading: moreover this worshipfull Cittizen in his life time gaue to the Cittie of Wyke, two thousand pounds of ready money to purchase landes to the yearely value of 120. pound, for the which it is agreed, that the Maio^r, Burgesse, and commonaltie of Wyke, in Anno, 1567. and so yearely during the tearme of ten yeares then next ensuing, should cause to be payde at Wyke an hundred pound of lawfull money. The 800. pound to be lent to sixtene poore young clothiers, and free men of the same towne, for the space of ten yeares, fiftie pound the peece of them, putting sufficient sureties for the same, and at the end of tenne yeares, to be lent to other sixtene at the discretion of the Maio^r, Aldermen, and foure of the common counsell of the saide Cittie. The other 200. P. to be imployed to y^e prouision of coyne, for the reliefe of the poore of the same Cittie, for their ready money without gaine to be taken. And after the end of 9. yeares on the feast of

Saint

Saint Bartholmeu, which shall be in *Ann.* 1577. at the Marchant-tailors hall in London, vnto the Maior and commonaltie of the Cittie of Poze, or to their Attozney authorisid, an hundred and foure pound, to be lent vnto foure young men of the said Citie of Poze, fræ men and inhabitants, (clothiers alwaies to bee pzeferred) viz. to euery one 25. pound, to haue and occupy the same for the tearme of tenne yeares, without paying any thing for the loane of foure pound oncrplus of the 104 pound, at the pleasure of the Maior and commonaltie for their paines to bee taken about the receits and paiments of the said 100.£. The like order in all points is taken for the deliuery of 104 pound in the yeare, 1578. to the Cittie of Canterbury in the yeare, 1579. to Keding, 1580. to the company of the Marchant-tailors, 1581. to Gloucester, 1582. to Worcester, 1583. to Excester, 1584. to Salisbury, 1585. to Worcester, 1586. to Poze, 1587. to Southhampton, 1588. to Lincolne, 1589. to Winchester, 1590. to Oxford, 1591. to Hereford Cast, 1592. to Cambridge, 1593. to Shrewsbury, 1594. to Linne, 1595. to Bathe, 1596. to Darby, 1597. to Ipswich, 1598. to Colchester, 1599. to Newcastle. And then to begin againe at bristow 104. pound, the next yere to the Citie of Poze, and so forth to euery of the said Cities and townes in the like order as afore, and thus to continue for euer. More, this Sir Thomas White gaue vnto the Maior and commonaltie of Couentry, the summe of 1400. pound, to purchase landes and tenements to the value of

seuentie pound by the yere, which the said Maior and Communaltie did purchase by the onely procurement and aid of the said sir Thomas White, for the reliefe and preferment of the Common-wealth of the said Citie of Couentry, being then in great decay. The rents and profits whereof, he hath deuised to be yeerely conuerted as followeth. First, that twelue poore men Inhabitants of the foresaid Citie, shall haue paid vnto them in free almes, the summe of 24. pounds yeerely, the same to be paid vnto them vpon the xi. of March, yeerely, or within vi. daies after, viz. to euery of them xl. s. a peece for euer. Further, hee hath deuised, that for the space of tenne yeeres within one yere after his decease, to foure poore young men of the said Citie xl. pound yeerely, viz. ten pound to each of them for ix. yeeres following the receipt thereof, in free lone. And after those ix. yeeres be expired, to other iiii. poore young men of the said Citie, likewise for ix. yeeres, & so from ix. yeeres to ix. yeeres for euer. And after those ten yeeres be expired, he doth deuise that the said Maior, or Communaltie, and Bailifes of Couentry for the space of thirty yeeres, shall imploy the said xl. l. yeerely to two yong men of the said Citie for nine yeeres in free lone for euer, and so likewise after those nine yeeres, from nine yeeres to nine for euer. And after those thirty yeeres bee expired, the said summe of forty pound, yeerely to be deliuered in free lone to one young man of the said Citie, for nine yeeres, and so likewise from nine yeeres to nine yeeres for euer.

And

And after that, he doth deuise the said summe of
 fortye pound, to bee paid and deliuered to the
 Towne of Portsmouth, the same to be deliuered
 to one young man for nine yeeres in free lene, and
 so from nine yeeres to nine yeeres for euer. And
 then the next yeere after that, to the Towne of
 Leicester, as aforesaid. And the next yeere after
 that, to the Towne of Nottingham, as aforesaid.
 And the next yeere after that, to the Towne of
 Warwick, as aforesaid. And then againe to
 Couentry for one yeere, and so to the other
 townes aforesaid, one after another for euer. And
 he doth deuise to the Master and Wardens of the
 Marchantaylers, to see the said deuise truly exe-
 cuted and performed according to the couenants,
 twenty s. yeerely for euer. And to the Mayor,
 Recorder, and tenne Aldermen of Couentry for
 their paines in putting forth the said money, five
 shillings eight pence to each of them for euer, and
 to the Steward and towne Clerke for making
 of the Bonds continually without any charge to
 those that receiue the said money, twentie shillings
 yeerely for euer, this is in the Records remay-
 ning in the Marchantaylers Hall. And further-
 more, as I haue receiued from Saint Johns
 Colledge in Oxford, the same *Sir Thomas White*
 enlarged the gift of 1400. pound aforesaid, to be
 deliuered to the Citie of Couentry, to the summe
 of 2060. pound, or thereabout, towards the pur-
 chasing of lands, within the City of Couentry or
 neere to the same, the rents whereof to bee im-
 ploied as is before rehearsed, with addition also
 to

to pay yearely fortie pound to the said Colledge of Saint Johns in Oxford, for annuitie for ever.

Cardinall
Poole re-
called.

Cardinall Poole was sent for to returne to England.

The 12. of November, Doctor Cranmer Arch-
bishop of Canterbury, Lady Jane that was be-
fore proclaimed Queene, and the Lord Gilford her
husband, were arraigned at Guild hall of London,
and condemned of Treason.

A treaty
for marri-
age with
the Queen.

In the beginning of the month of January, the
Emperour sent a Noble man called Emondine,
and certaine other Ambassadors into England, to
conclude a mariage betwene King Phillip his son,
and Queene Mary.

Commoti-
on in Kent
by Sir Th.
Wiat.

The 21. of December, began the Church ser-
vice to be done in Latine, as the same had bene
left in the last yeare of King Henry the eight.

Wiat in-
surrection.

The 25. of January, Sir Iohn Gage Chamber-
laine, certified the Lord Maior of London, that
Sir T. Wiat with certaine other rebels were up in
Kent, whercupon great watch was kept, and that
night the Lord Maior rode about to peruse the
same, and every night after two Aldermen did the
like, in the day time the gates of the Citie warded
by substantiall Citizens.

The 27. of January the Lord Treasurer came
to Guild-hall from the Counsell to request the
citizens to prepare 500. footemen well harnished,
to goe against the said Wiat, which was granted,
and on the morrowe were sent to Grauesend by
water.

The 29. of January the Duke of Norfolk
with

with the Captaine of the guard, & other souldiers, sent against
and the Captaine and souldiers that were sent for *Wiat*.
London, minded to assault Rochester Castle
where *Wiat* and his company lay, but the Cap-
taines of the Cittie and their souldiers fled ouer
Rochester bydge to *Wiat*, so that the Duke was
aine to returne againe to London with great
feare of his life.

Thus *Wiat*'s number being strengthned with *Wiat*
the Quenes ordinance and treasure, the 30. of Ja- Strength-
nary, he remoued to Blacke heath. ned with
the queenes
ordnance.

Henry Duke of Suffolke father to Lady *Iane*,
lying into Leicestershire, and Warwicke-shire,
made proclamation against the Quenes Marri-
age with the Prince of Spaine, &c. But the people
inclined not to him.

The first of February the commons of the Ci-
tie assembled in their Liveryes at the Guild hall
whither the Quene with her Lords came riding
from Westminster, and there after vehement
wordes against *Wiat*, declared that shee ment not
otherwise to marry, then the Counsell should
thinke both honourable and commodious to the
Realm, and therefore willing them truly to as-
sist her, in oppressing such as contrary to their
duties rebelled: Shee appointed Lord *William* Lord Willi-
Howard Lieutenant of the Citie, and the Earle of am How-
Dembroke Generall of the field, which both pre- ard Lieu-
sared all things necessary. *Wiat* entred South- tenant of
warke the third of February, wherefore the the Citie
law-bridge was broken downe, Ordinance bent of London.
that part, general pardon proclaimed to all that
would

Two men
hanged in
Pauls
Church-
yard.

Wiat taken.

The Duke
of Suffolke
brought to
the Tower.
Lady Jane
beheaded.
Whats men
hanged.

would giue ouer, and forsaake their rebels. After
Wiat had laine thre daves in Southwarke, hee
turned his iourney to Kingstome on Shrouetues-
day in the morning, being the first of February,
where he passed ouer the Thames, and purposed
to haue come to London in the night but by
meanes that the carriage of his chiefe ordinance
broke, he could not come before it was faire day.
The same Shrouetuesday in the afternone were
two men hanged in Pauls Church-yard, one
late Shryue of Leicester, the other a Baker. On
the morrow early in the morning, the Carle of
Dembroke and diuers other, were in St. James
fields with a great power, and their Ordinance
so bent, that *Wiat* was faine to leaue the common
way, and with a small company came vnder St.
James wall from the danger of the Ordinance,
and so went by Charing Crosse vnto the Bel Sa-
uage nigh vnto Ludgate, without resistance, in
at the which gate hee thought to haue bene recei-
ued, but perceiuing that he was defeated of his
purpose, he fled backe againe, and at Temple bar
was taken and brought by water to the Tower
of London.

The tenth day of February the Duke of Suff-
folke which was taken in Leicestershire, was
brought to the citty of London by the Carle of
Huntington, and one of his brethren with him,
and so had to the Tower.

The 12. of February Lady Jane, and her hus-
band Lord Gilford were beheaded.

The 14. and 15. of February about the num-
ber

ber of 50. of *Wiat's* faction were hanged on twentie
tie parts of Gallows in diuers places about the
Cittie.

The 17. of February was proclamation made, Strangers
banished
the realme.
that all Strangers should auoid the Realme with
in 14. daies next ensuing, vpon pain of their goods
to be confiscate. (all free Denizens, Marchents,
and Embassadors excepted.)

The 22. of February, certaine of *Wiat's* faction
to the number of 400. and more, were led to
the Minister, coupled together with halters a-
bout their neckes, and there in the Tiltyard, the
Queene (who looked forth of her Gallery) pardo-
ned them.

The 24. of February *H. Gray*, Duke of Suff- Duke of
Suffolke
beheaded.
olke was beheaded on the Tower hill.

The 11. of Aprill, *Sir Thomas Wiat* was behead- 1554
Th. Wiat
beheaded.
ed on the Tower hill, and after quartered, his
quarters were set vp in diuers places, and his
head on the Gallows at Bay hill neare Hyde
Parke, from whence it was after shortly stollen.

The 27. of Aprill, Lord *Thomas Gray* was W. Thom.
quartered.
beheaded. *William Thomas* Gentleman son, beheaded.
piring *Queene Marias* death, was trauele to
Liburne and there hanged and quartered the 18.
of May.

The tenth of June Doctor *Pendleton* preached A Gun shot
at a Prea-
cher.
at *Pauls Crosse*, at whom a Gun was shot, the
bullet whereof lighted on the Church wall, but the
hammer could not be found.

The 22. of June was proclamation made, for-
bidding the shooting in hand Gunnes, and bear-
ring

An reg. 2.
An impo-
sure.

ring of weapons. The 15. of July, *Edward Croft*, about the age of 18. yeares stood on a scaffold at *Paules Crosse* all the sermon time, where shee confessed, that shee being moued by diuers lewde persons thereunto, had vpon the 14. of March last befoze passed, counterfeited certaine speeches in an house without Aldersgate of London, thzough the which, the people of the whole Cittie were wonderfully molested.

The mar-
riage of K.
Phillip &
Q. Mary.

The 19. of July, the Prince of Spaine arrived at Southampton, after hee came to *Winchester*, and there going to Church was honourably receiued of the Bishop, and a great number of Nobles. On *S. James* day the marriage was solemnized betwene him and *Queene Mary*. Shortly after they came to London, where with great procession they were receiued of the Citizens the 18. of August.

Shrines,
A Spaniard
hanged.

David Woodrofe, William Chester.

The 26. of October, a Spaniard was hanged at Charing-crosse, for killing of an Englishman in fight.

Maier,
Cardinall
Poole.

Sir Iohn Lion Grocer, the 28. of October.

The 24. of Nouember, *Cardinall Poole* came into England; was by a Parliament restored to his old dignitie, and shortly after came into the Parliament house, where the King and *Queene* and other States being present, hee exhorted them to returne to the communion of the Church. The next day the whole Court of Parliament desired the King and *Queene*, and cardinall, that by their meanes they might be restored to the sea of Rome.

The

The 18. of Nouember, the Lord Maior of London with the Aldermen in Scarlet, and the commons in their best Liueries, assembled in *Pauls Church*, where Doctor *Chadsey* one of the Prebends preached: hee read them a letter sent from the Counsell, the effect whereof was, that the Bishop of London should cause *Te Deum* to be sung in all the Churches of his Diocese, with continuall prayer for the Queene, which was conceived and quicke with child as was thought: the letter being read, he began his Sermon with this theame: *Ne timeas Maria, inuenisti enim gratiam apud Deum*: which Sermon being ended, *Te deum* was sung.

The second of December, Cardinall Poole came to *Pauls Church*, where hee tarried till the King came from Westminster, and then the Lord Chancellour entred *Pauls Church*, and preached a Sermon. In the which Sermon hee declared that the King and Queene had restored the Pope to his supremacy, and three Estates assembled in the Parliament, submitting themselves to the same.

The 27. of December, *Emmanuel Prince of Piemount* with other Lords were received at Brauesend, and so conueyed to Westminster.

The 9. of January, the Prince of Orange landed at London.

The 4. of February *Iohn Rogers Vicar of Saint Sepulchres* was burnt in Smithfield.

The 22. of February ninety nine horses and 40 Carriers laden with treasure of gold, and silver

Q. Mary
brued to
be with
child.

Cardinall
Poole came
to Pauls.

Prince of
Piemount.

Prince of
Orange.

Ioh. Rogers
burnt.

The King
of Spaines
treasure.

silver brought out of Spaine, was conveyed thoro the City to the Tower of London, vnder the conduct of *Mr Thomas Gresham*, the *Queenes* Merchant and others.

1555.

Earle of
Deuonshire
deliuered.
Vse of Coa-
ches first
in England.

Against Easter the Earle of Deuonshire came to the Court, and about ten dayes after, the Lady *Elizabeth* came likewise to the Queene.

This yeere *Walter Ripon* made a Coach for the Earle of Rutland, which was the first Coach (saith he) that euer was made in England, since to wit, in Anno 1564. the said *Walter Ripon* made the first hollow turning Coach, with pillars and arches for her Maiestie, being then her seruant. Also in Anno 1584. a chariot throne with foure pillars behind to beare a Canopy with a Crowne imperiall on the toppe, and befoze, two lower pillars, whereon stood a Lion and a Dragon, the supporters of the Armes of England.

W. Flower
burnt at
Westmin-
ster.

On Easter day a Priest named *William Flower* with a wood knife wounded another Priest as he was ministring the Sacrament to the people in *S. Margarets Church* at Westminster, for the which fact the said *William* the 24. of Aprill had his right hand smitten off, and for opinions in matters of Religion, was burned nigh vnto *S. Margarets Churchyard*.

A Millars
sonne fai-
ned to be
King Ed-
ward the
sixth.

The tenth of May, *William Constable*, who had named himselfe to bee King *Edward the first*, was sent to the Marshalsey, and the 22. of May, hee was carryed about Westminster Hall befoze the Judges, whipped about the Wallace, and then through Westminster into Smithfield.

The

The first of July *John Bradford* was burned in Smithfield for Religion.

Bradford
burnt.

In this moneth of August was brought to Lin a monstrous fish of forty fote in length.

An, reg, 3.
Monstrous
fish.

King *Philip* went to *Brussels* in *Brabant* to visit the Emperour his father.

Thomas Leigh, *John Machill*.

Shrines.

In October fell such abundance of raine, that for the space of five dayes, men might row with boats in *Saint Georges* feldes, water came into *Westminster* hall halfe a yard deepe.

Great land
waters.

The 26. of October, *Doctor Ridley* and *Doctor Latimer* was burned at *Oxford* for Religion.

Ridley and
Latimer.

Sir William Garrard Haberdasher, *Maioir*.

The Quene yielded up to the spirituall men the first fruits and tenth of all *Bishopricks*, *Benefices*, and *Ecclesiasticall* livings. In this Parliament was granted to the Quene, a Subsidy of the Latt, from five pounns to ten pound, 8. pence of the pound, from ten pound to twenty pound, 12 pence of the pound, and from twenty pound upward, 16. pence of the pound, and all strangers double, and the Clergy granted 6. shillings of the pound.

First fruits
and tenths
restored to
the Clergy.

Stephen Gardiner Bishop of *Winchester*, chancellor of England, died the ninth of November, and was buried at *Winchester*.

D. Gardiner
deceased.

William Constable, who had caused letters to be cast abroad, that King *Edward* was alive, and so some shewed himselfe to be King *Edward*, the 3. of March was dyatone, hanged, and quartered at *Tiborne*.

The mil-
ler's sonne
saining to
be King *Ed-ward*.

D. Cranmer
burnt.

The 21. of March, Doctoz *Cranmer* Archbishop of Canterbury, was burned at Oxford for Religion.

Cardinall Poole on Sunday next, was consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury.

1556

Newgate
a fire.
Conspiracy

The 28. of March, a part of Newgate, called Mannings hall was burnt.

Certaine persons purposed to haue robbed the Quenes Exchequer, to the intent they might bee able to maintaine warre against her. *Vdall Throgmorton*, *Peckham*, *Daniel*, and *Stanton*, were apprehended, and diuers others fled.

Throgmorton and others executed.

The 28. of Aprill, *Throgmorton* and *Richard Vdall* were drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

The 12. of May a ship loaden with herneshawes was brought out of Brabant to Billingsgate, and the herons were there sold for xii pence, or xiiii. the best.

The nineteenth of May, *Stanton* was likewise executed.

The eight of June, *Rossey Detike*, and *Bedeke*, were executed at Tiborne.

Sands hanged.

The 11. of June, *Sandes*, a younger sonne of Lord *Sandes*, was hanged at Saint Thomas of Waterings for a robbery.

Thirteene burnt at Stratford. An, reg. 4.

The 27. of June, 13. persons were burnt at Stratford the Bow.

The eight of July, *Henry Peckam*, and *Thomas Daniel* were hanged and headed on the tower hill for conspiracy.

This yeare in the moneth of August, Sir *William*

William Garrard Maior of London (being invited) The Maiors
 dined with the reader in the middle Temple, from sword put
 whence when the Maior departed, certaine Gen- downe.
 tlemen of the yonger sort, as well of that house as
 of the inner Temple, by force put and held downe
 the sword, before the Maior, till he came to the
 outer gate next the stræte, for the which fact,
 within foure daies after, the two Readers with all
 their Companies of both houses, were sent for to
 the Rolles in Chancerie lane, where late the
 Marquesse of Winchester, Lord Treasurer, as-
 sisted with xi. other of the Quænes Privy Coun-
 sell. These commaunded the two Readers, to de-
 termine the names of the principall doers in the fore-
 expressed action, the which if they refused to doe,
 themselves should be committed. Whereupon
 consulting a little) they presented the names of
 twentie, whereof the Lord committed fourtene
 to the Flate, and took bonds of the rest to ap-
 peare in the Starre-Chamber the first day of the
 next Terme: at the which day appearance be-
 ing made, as well by those committed, as the o-
 ther that were in bonds, through humble inter-
 cession of all the head and chiefe learned men of
 every Bench and Barre in the foure Innnes of
 Court, their punishment was referred to the dis-
 cretions of the Benches of those houses, where the
 faults were committed, and so all was ended in
 that course, and the prisoners with the rest dis-
 charged, which notwithstanding were after for
 the most part expelled their houses, till upon
 great submission, and long suit, they were restor-

Conspirators executed,
A great burning feauer,
whereof 7. Aldermen died in London.
Rose pence suppressed.

A false accuser well marked.

Note this example.

red by degrees and times.

Cleba a Scholemaster, and three of Lincolnes Inn, being brethren in Norfolk, were hanged and quartered at Wrie for conspiracy.

The last yeare began the hate burning feuers, whereof died many else persons, so that in London died seven Aldermen, in the space of tenne moneths.

The 19. of September the Rose pence being a base coine, made in the raigne of Henry the eight, and Edward the sixt were forbidden, to be any longer currant in England, but to be onely currant in Ireland.

William Harper, John White, Shrives.
Sir Thomas Ofley Merchant-tailor, Maior.

The 21. of Nouember, a man was brought from Westminister with a paper on his head, riding, his face toward the horse taile, to the Standard in Cheape, and there set on the Pillory, and after burned in both the cheekes with the letters F. and A. for falsely accusing one of the Court of the Common Pleas in Westminister of treason.

The 16. of December, a stranger borne, was arraigned for making hoies to Petegate, to haue murdered the keeper, and let forth the prisoners, at which time at his arraignment, he thrust a knife into the side of his fellow prisoner, that had given witness against him, so that he was in peril of death thereby, for the which fact he was immediately taken from the barre into the street before the Justice hall, where his hand being first stricken off, he was then hanged on a gibet.

The

The keeper of Delogate was arraigned and indicted, for that the saide prisoner had a weapon about him, and his hands loose.

A warning for Gaolers
Gun shot
into the
Court.
The very
like chan-
ced in Qy.
Elizabeths
time.

The fourth of January a ship before Greene-
wich (the Court being there) shot off her
winance, one peece being charged with a bullet,
which passed through the Court, and did no moze
hurt.

Ambassa-
dour from
Moscouy.

The seven and twentie of February, an Am-
bassadour came from the Emperour of Muscouy,
who was receiued at Totenham by the Mer-
chants adventurers of London, riding in velvet
coates and chaines of gold, and by them conuayed
through the Citie into Fanchurch Strete, where
he lodged untill the twelfth of May, and then re-
turned.

The Lord Sturton murdered two men, for the
which he was conuayed from the tower of London
to Salisbury, and there hanged with foure of his
seruants, the 6. of March.

A presidents
of speciall
Iustice.

A blazing Starre was sene at all times of the
night, the 6. 7. 8. 9. and 10. of March.

A blazing
starre.

King Philip returned into England and the 12.
of March passed through London, with the Queen
and the Nobles of the Realmes.

K. Phillip
returned
into Eng-
land.

The 23. of Aprill, Thomas Stafford and other to
the number of 32. persons, coming out of France,
tooke the Castle of Scarborough, which they en-
joyed two dayes, and then were taken & brought
to London.

1557
A practise
of rebellion

The 28. of May, T. Stafford was beheaded on
the tower hill, & on the morrow three of his com-
panions

T. Stafford
beheaded.

panions were drawne to tiborne, and there hanged and quartered.

Wars with
France.
Englishmen
sent to Saint
Quintans.

The 7. of June open warre was proclaimed against the French King.

The first of July the King passed ouer to Calleis, and so into Flanders, where hee made great prouision of Warre against the French King: the Quene sent ouer an Army of one thousand horsemen, foure thousand footmen, and two thousand Pioners, to aide King Phillip, whereof the Earle of Pembroke was generall.

Anne of
Cleue dead
An reg. 5.
S. Quintaines taken.

The first of July died the Lady Anne of Cleue, and was buried at Westminster.

The 18. of August the Towne of Saint Quintaines was taken by King Phillip, with the helpe of Englishmen, which much vexed the French.

Dearth and
plentie.

This yeare befoze harvest, wheate was sold for foure marke the quarter, malt at 44. shillings the quarter, beanes and Rie at 40. shillings the quarter, and pease at 46. shillings 8. pence. But after harvest, wheate was sold for 5. shillings the quarter, malt 6. shillings eight pence, Rie at three shillings and 4. pence. In the Country wheate was sold for 4. shillings the quarter, malt 4. shillings eight pence, and in the same places a Bushell of Rie for a pound of Candles, which was foure pence.

Richard Malerie, James Altham, Shrieues.
Sir Thomas Curteis Fishmonger, Maior.

Calice lost
by the Englishmen.

The first of January the French men came to Calice with a great army, and within foure daies were masters thereof, and shortly after won all the

the peeces on that side of the sea.

The French King also invaded Flanders, spoiled and burnt Dunkirke befoze King Phillip could come to the rescue.

The 7. of July, within a mile of Nottingham, a tempest of thunder, as it came through 2. towne, beat downe all the houses and Churches, the bells were cast to the out side of the Churchyards, and some webbes of lead, 400. fote in the field, w^h then like a paire of gloves, the river of Trent running betwene the two towne, the water with the mud was carried a quarter of a mile, and cast against trees, the trees were pulled up by the roots, and cast twelue scoze off. A child was taken forth of a mans hands, and carried a hundred fote, and then let fall, & so died, five or sixe men were slaine, there fell some hallestones that were fiftene inches about, &c.

1558
An, reg, 6.
A wondrous
strange
tempest.

The quartaine agues continued moze vehemently then the last yeare passed, wheresof died many old people, especially Priests, so that a great number of Parishes were vnserued.

The last
yeares violent
feauers
continued
still.

John Halse, Richard Champion, Shrines.

Sir Thomas Leigh Mercer, Maior.

King Phillip being absent out of the Realme, Quene Marie ended her life the 17. of Nouember the yeare 1558. when she had raigned 5. yeares foure moneths, and odde daies. The same day deceased Cardinall Poole, and a little befoze two of her Physitians, beside diuers Bishops and Noble men. Quene Mary was buried at Westminster, and Cardinall Poole at Canterbury.

Queene
Mary di-
eth.



Queene Elizabeth

An. reg. 1.



Q. Eliza-
beth pro-
claimed.

The 17. of November 1558
came certaine newes into
the Parliament house of
the death of Queene Mary
wherat many reioyced, and
many lamented, and forth-
with her death being gene-
rally knowne, they proclai-
med the Lady Elizabeth se-
cond daughter to King Henry the eight. Queene
of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the
faith, &c. In London & Westminster: the Queen
was then at Bishops battelle, but not proclaimed
there untill two dayes after.

The Cler-
gy attend
the Queene
at highgate.

The Queene came shortly after from Battelle
to the Charterhouse at London, and all the Bi-
shops met her by the way at Highgate, and knee-
ling acknowledged their allegiance.

coronation

The Queene remained at Charterhouse untill
the time of her Coronation, and the 14. of Janua-
ry she rode in triumph through London to the pa-
lace of Westminster, and the next day was crow-
ned by Doctor Oglethorpe Bishop of Carleile.

The 20. of January began a parliament, where A Parlia-
in the first fruits, tenths, and the Supremacy were ment,
referred and connered to the Crowne: in this par-
liament time the Quene granted licence for a free
disputation to bee held in Westminster Church, A disputation
concerning some different points in Religion, but
it came to no effect.

The 24. of June the booke of common Prayer The masse
was established, and the Masse cleane suppressed, suppressed,
in all Churches. and the ser-
vice in
English.

The 11. of July the Citizens made a shew be-
fore the Quene of armed men, of halberdiers,
pikemen, and muskaters.

In the foresaide moneth, the Quene began to Supremacy
put in practise the oath of Supremacie upon Bi-
shops and other chiefe officers, which diuers re-
fused and were deprived, and by authority of this
parliament, all such Religious houses as were e-
rected by Quene Mary, were now quite suppress-
ed. led.

In August following all auncient Church re-
liques and new made Images in Queene Maries
raigne, were beaten downe and burned in the o-
pen streetes. All roods
& images
pulled
downe.

The eight of September, a solempne obsequie
was kept in Pauls Church for the French King,
Henry the second, who died of a wound which hee
receiued in running at tilt in Paris. Obsequies
for the
French
King.

Thomas Lodge, Roger Martin,

Shriners.

Sir William Hewet, Clothworker.

Mayor.

The Duke of Norfolke is sent towards Scot-
land to encounter with the French faction, which
at

The Duke
of Norfolke

An, reg, 2.

1559

at this time was growne very strong in diuers parts of Scotland.

The Lord
Gray be-
siegeth
Leeth.
English
Commis-
sioners be-
tweene the
French and
Scots.

In Aprill the Lord *Gray* entred Scotland with ten thousand men, and besieged *Leeth*, where betwene the French and the English were many hot skirmishes, and many slaine on either part.

In May a noble man of France vpon his earnest sute, obtained of the Quene to send sir *William Cecill*, her principall Secretary, and Doctor *Wotton*, to treat with the French men in Scotland, by whose wisdom the Scottish faction prevailed, and the French agreed to depart.

The 5. of July through shooting of a Gun in a house in crooked lane, a barrell of powder was set on fire, which blew by foure houses, shattered diuers others, slew twenty persons outright, and hurt as many, besides great damage to houses and goods.

All base
mony sup-
pressed.

This yeare the Quene by consent of her council, made Proclamation for the utter abolishing and suppression of all manner of base copper monies, which vntill this time had bene currant throughout the Realme in diuers Kings raignes, and after this publication there was not any base mettall coined in England.

Christopher Draper, Thomas Roo, Shrines.
Sir William Chester, Draper, Maior.

An. reg. 3.
1561
Marchant-
tailors
schoole.

The 21. of March the Wardens and assistants of the Marchant-tailors in London, founded the famous free schole in the Parrish of *S. Laurence Pounteney*, and *M. Richard Hills* of the same company, gaue 500. l. towards the purchase, wherein the

the laide Schoole is kept.

The x. of Aprill *W. Geffery* was whipped from the Marshalsey vnto Bedlam, for publishing that *one Iohn Moore* was *Jesus Christ*, which said *Iohn Moore* after he had bene well whipped, confessed himselfe a cosening knaue.

The 4. of June betwene 4. and 5. a clock in the after none, there chanced a terrible tempest of thunder and lightning, and chie fly about London, where amongst many harmes, it fired the lostie spire of Pauls steeple, and began about the toppes thereof, which was two hundred fote hie from the top of the stone battlemences, the fire ceased not untill it came down to the roose of the Church, and consumed all the bels, lead and timber woꝝke.

Alexander Auenon, Humfrey Baskerville.

Shrines.

Sir William Harper, Marchant-tailor.

Maior.

This *Sir William Harpes* founded a free schoole in the towne of Bedford, where he was boꝝne.

Free
schoole at
Bedford.

The 15. of Nouember the *Queenes Maiestie* published a Proclamation, wherein she restored to the Realme diuers small peeces of siluer money, as the peece of six pence, foure pence, thre pence, two pence, and a peny, thre halfe pence, and thre farthings, and also forbad all fozaine coines.

An, reg 4.

In March a Mare brought forth a foale with one body and two heads, and a long taile growing out betwene the two heads. A Sow farrowed a Pigge with foure legges like to the armes of man child, with hands and fingers, &c.

In Aprill a Sow farrowed a Pigge with two bodies,

Monstrous
births.

bodies, eight feete, and but one head, many calves and lambs were monstrous, some with collers of skin about their neckes, like to the double tusses of Girts and neckerchiefs then used.

1562
A monstrous child
birth.

The 14. of May a man child was borne at Chester in Shuter, the head, armes, and legs tohered, were like an Anatomie, the brest and belly big, from the navill a long string hanging about the necke, a collar of flesh like the ruffe of a neckerchiefe, coming by about the eares.

Going to
Newmarket

The Quenes Maiestie in September addrested a band of her subjects to the towne of Newmarket in Normandy, upon whose arrival the towns men and inhabitants toyfully surrendered themselves and their townes, which was kept by Englishmen from September, 1562. to the twentieth of July, 1563. The gouernour of which band was the Earle of Marwicke, who with the Captaines serving there, & souldiers trained by them to knowledge of seruice together, with part of the old appoyned garrison of Marwicke, did at that time both manfully defend the place, and valiantly encountered by sundry skirmishes with Countie Ringraue and his band, the most part wherof were atchieued to the great ouerthrowe of the aduersaries part, and singular commendations of ours.

William Allin, Richard Chamberlaine, Shrines.
Sir Thomas Lodge, Grocer, Maior.

An. reg. 3.
Tempest at
Leicester.

1563

The 16. of January great tempest of wind and thunder happened in the towne of Leicester, which vncovered 411. bates of houses, and ouerturned many.

When

When the Frenchmen with huge Armies assembled out of all parts of France, to recover the place of passage, the stopping whereof by our power was the double loss of their common wealth, there bred through the season of the yeare, and purification of the aire, a miserable plague among our men, which marvellously increased with the death of diuers of the best Captaines and Souldiers, wherewithall there followed a cruell & quicke rage, whereat was present the young King himselfe, the Constable, and the best tried number of warlike Souldiers within the whole Country. The Cannons were placed, the Castle and walles were battered, and sundry breaches made beyond expectation, howbeit they were rewarded by our Gunners, our Captaines and Souldiers, in courageous order standing at severall breaches ready to defend their assaults, which perceived by the enemy, they caused their trumpeters to sound the last of emparle, that composition might be made, wherein both parties concluded, the towne was delivered the 29. of July.

The plague of pestilence being in the towne of Pestilence
 betweenen, through the number of souldiers that in 108. Parishes in
 returned into England, the infection thereof spread London,
 into diuers parts of this realme, but especially the besides 11.
 citie of London was so infected, that in the same in the suburbs.
 whole yeare, that is to say, from the first of January, 1562. until the last of December, in An. 1563
 the whole number of all that died of all diseases, as well within the citie & liberties as in all out parts
 was 23660. & of the there died of the plague
 twenty

twenty thousand, one hundreded thirty five.

**Tempest at
London.**

The 8. of July, happened a great tempest of lightning and thunder, where-through a woman and three kine were slaine in the Couent garden neare Charing Crosse: in Essex, a man was torne in peeces, his barne bozne downe, and his hay burnt.

Earthquake

There was no tearme kept at Michaelmas.
An Earthquake in the moneth of September, specially in Lincolne and Northampton Shires.

*Edward Bankes, Rowland Hayward, Shrines,
Sir John Whight Grocer, Maior.*

**The Maior
taketh his
oath at the
Tower.
An, reg 6.
Lightning
and thun-
der.**

The new Maior kept his feast at Guildhall, and took his oath at the outermost gate of the Tower of London.

From the first of December to the twelfth, was such continuall lightning and thunder, that the like had not bene scene nor heard by any man living.

In the moneth of December was driven on the shore at Grimsby in Lincolnshire a monstrous fish in length six. yards, his taile xv. foote broad, and vi. yards betwene his eyes.

**Tearme
kept at
Hertford.
1564**

Hillary Tearme kept at Hertford Castle.
Peace proclaimed betwene England & France.
Through sute of the Armozers there was on the vigile of Saint Peter a watch in the Citie of London, which did onely stand in the high street, in Cheape, Cornehill and so forth to Aldgate.

**The Qu:
progresse
through
Cambridg.**

The first of August the Quenes Maiesty in her progresse came to the Uniuersty of Cambridge, & was of all the Students most honourably recei-

ned in the Kings Colledge, She made within S. Maries Church a notable Oracion in Latine, in the presence of the whole learned Antuerlitie, to the Students great comfort. The next day the went forward to Fincinbroke.

The 30. day of August was enacted by a common Counsell of the City of London, that all such Citizens as from thenceforth should bee constrained to sell household stufte, should first cause the same to be cried thowow the City by a man with a bell, and then to be sold by the common outcrier appointed for that purpose.

The 20. of September rose great floods in the Great river of Thames, where throught the Marshes were ouerflowed, and many cattell drowned.

Edward Iackeman, Lionell Ducket, Shrines.

The second of October was an obsequie at Pauls of Ferdinando late Emperour.

The seuenth of October at night all the South parts of the Clement seemed to be conered with flames of fire, proceeding from the South east and south west toward the midst of the firmament, and descended West.

Sir Richard Mallorie Mercer, Maior.

The 21. of December began a frost which continued so extreame, that on Newpeares even people went ouer and along the Thames on the ice, from London bridge to Westminster, some played at the scoteball, diuers of the Court being then at Westminster, shot at pricks set vpon the Thames. And people both men and women went the Thames, in greater number then in any

A good device.

floods in the Thames.

Obsequie for Ferdinando Emperor. Fiery impressions.

An, reg. 7. The Thames frozen over.

Arrete

strate of the Cittie. On the third day of January at night it began to thaw, & on the fifth day was no ice to be seene betwene London bridge and Lambeth, which sudden thaw caused great floods and high waters that bare downe bridges and houses, and drowned many people in England, especially in Wiltshire, where bridge was borne away. The

Owbridge
born down
H. Stuart
married
the Queene
of Scots.

1565

third day of February, Henry Stuart Lord Darly eldest sonne to Matthew Earle of Linneaux, took his iourney toward Scotland, and in sommer following married Mary Queene of Scotland.

The 22. of Aprill, the Lady Margaret Countesse of Linneaux, was commanded to keepe her chamber at the White hall, where she remained till the two and twentieth of June, and then by Sir Frances Knowles and the guard conveyed her to the Tower of London by water.

Tempests
at Chelmsford.

The 16. of July about nine of the clocke at night began a tempest of lightning and thunder, with the toyes of haile, which continued till three of the clocke in the next morning so terrible, that at Chelmissford in Essex, 500. acres of corne was destroyed, the glasse windboyes on the East side of the towne, and on the West and South sides of the Church were beaten downe, with all the tiles of their houses, besides diuers barnes, chimnies, and the battlements of the Church which were overthrowne. The like harue was done in many other places, as at Leedes, Crainebrooke, Dover &c. Christopher Prince, and Margraue of Waden with Cicely his wife, sister to the King of Swethland, in September landed at Dover, and the

Margraue
& Marques
of Baden.

day of the same they came to London and were lodged at the Carle of Bedfords place, where within foure dayes after shee trauelled, and was deliuered of a man childe, which childe was christened in the Quænes Chappell of White Hall, the Quænes Maieskie being Godmother, gaue the childe to name *Edward Fortunatus*.

This yeare, by commaundement of the Countsell diuers musters of light horsemen in sundry dayes, and in seuerall places about the Citie of London were taken by the Maier and other commissioners for that purpose, by which meanes it happened on the eight of October (that Sir Richard Mallorie) riding through Tower street toward the tower hill there to haue taken muster, as was appointed, he was met by Sir Francis Iobson then Lieutenant of the Tower, and by him forbidden to enter the hill with the sword before him, whereunto no answer by the Maier could be heard, but the sword was violently seized on by the Lieutenant and his men, and defended by the officers of the Maier, so that the Lieutenant called for more assistance out of the Tower, and the Maiers Officers were minded to haue raised tower street, and more of the Citie, whereof was like to haue bin great tumult, but the Lord Maier caused Proclamation to be made, that no man should draw weapon, or strike any stroke, but every man to depart, horsemen and all, till they were againe called to appeare, which was on the same dayauen night, being likewise monday, and the xv. of October, that they did there muster before the

Muster of
horsemen.

The Maier
of London
his sword
seized.

Maioz in that very place on the tower hill before appointed, where, by the Counsels appointment, the Maioz had the sword peaceably borne before him, as he had bene accustomed.

John Rivers, James Hawes, Shrines.

Sir Richard Champion, Draper, Maior.

An. reg. 8.
The 17. of
November.
Pauls gate
blown open.

The 24. of December there rose a great storme of wind, by whose rage the Thames and Seas neuerwhelmed many persons, and the great gates at the West end of Saint Pauls Church in London, were through the force of the winde then in the westerne part of the world blowne open.

1596
The Marques of Baden returneth.
The Burse in Cornhill.

The Marques of Caden, and the Lady Cicely his wife, sister to the King of Swethen, now in the moneth of Aprill departed the land.

Certaine houses in Cornhill being first purchased by the Citizens of London, and cost them more then 3532. pound, were afterward sold to such as should carry them from thence, and then the ground being made plaine, possession thereof was given to Sir Thom. Gresham Knight, there to build a place for Marchants to assemble in, at his owne proper charges, who on the 7. of June, laide the first stone of the foundation, and forthwith the workemen followed with such diligence, that by the moneth of November, in Ann. 1567. the same was couered with slate.

The Queen
progressed
to Oxford.

The 31. of August the Quenes Maiesty in her progresse came to the University of Oxford, and was of all the Students honourably received.

An. reg. 9.

The 5. of September after disputations, the Quene at the humble suit of certaine of her Nobilitie,

hilitie, made a bziſe Oration in Latine to the M-
nineritie, and the 6. her Maieſtie bade them fare-
well and rode to Ricote.

Richard Lambart, Ambroſe Nicholas.

John Langley, The 4. of Aprill.

Sir Chriſtopher Draper Ironmonger.

Shrives.
Mayor.

Charles James, the ſir of that name, ſonne to
Henry Stuart Lord Darly and Marie, King and
Queene of Scots, was borne in Edenborough
Caſtle the nineteenth of June laſt paſt, and the
eighteenth of December ſolemnely chriſtened at
Sterling, whole Godfathers at the Chriſtning
were Charles King of France, and Philibert Duke
of Sauoy, and the Queenes Maieſtie of England
was the Godmother, who gave a ſount of gold
ariously wrought and inameled, waighing 333.
onces.

King James
borne.

The 10. of February in the morning, H Stuart King of
Lord of Darly, before named King of Scots, by
Scots in Scotland was traſterouſly murdered,
he renenge whercof remaineth in the mightie
hands of God.

Scots mur-
dered.

The 22. of February the Lady Margaret Dowg-
Counteſſe of Lincolne, mother to the ſaid King
of Scots, was diſcharged out of the Tower of
London.

Within the ſpace of ten moneths laſt paſt, died
ſeven Aldermen of London.

7. Aldermē
decealed
in London.
Oſteſtry
burnt.

The 22. of Aprill by great miſſfortune of fire in
the towne of Oſteſtry in Wales, to the number
two hundred houſes beſides cloth, corne, cattel,
were conſumed.

Milnallin
Suffolke
burnt.

The 17. of May in the towne of Milnall in Suffolke, 37. houses besides barnes, stables, and such like, were consumed with fire in the space of two houres.

Shan Onele
discomfited.

Shan Onele who had rebelled against the Queens Majesty in Ireland, was this yere with his great losse, manfully repelled from the siege of Dundalke, by the Garrison thereof, and afterward through the valiancy of Sir *Henry Sidney*, Lord Deputie of Ireland, he was so discomfited in sundry conflicts, that now hee determined to put a collar about his necke, and penitently to require his pardon. But *Neile Mackener* his Secretary perswaded him, first to trie the friendship of certaine wild Scots that then lay encamped in *Clan Ithoy* under the conducting of *Alexander Oge*, and *Mac Gilliam Buske*, whose father and uncle *Shan Onele* had lately killed; neuertheless hee went to the saide Campe the second of June, where after a vilssembled entertainment, *Gilliam Buske* ministred quodrelling talke, and made a fray vpon *Oneiles* men, and then gathering together his Scots, he wed in pieces *Shan Onele*, his Secretary, and all his company.

Shan Onele
slaine.

Watch at
Midfomer.

On *Saint Iohns Euen* at night, was the like standing watch in London, as had bene on *Saint Peters Euen* two yeares beforepassed: this order of watch is still continued.

Coronation
in Scotland

The 22. of July *Charles Iames* the yong Prince of Scotland, after a Sermon made by *Iohn Knoles*, was crowned King of Scots at *Sterling Church*, and at that time the Quene of Scots was prisoner

soner at Loughleuen.

Sir Nicholas Throgmorton having talked with the Quene of Scots at Loughleuen, returned out of Scotland in the moneth of August.

Thomas Ramsey, William Bond, Shrimers.

Sir Roger Martin, Mercer, Maior.

After a dry Sommer there followed a sharpe winter with such a scarcity of fodder and hay, that in diuers places the same was sold by the waight, for five pence the stone, there followed also a great death of Cattell.

An, reg. 10
Hay sold by
waight.

In the moneth of January the Quenes Ma-
iestie sent into the narrow seas, three of her Ships, named the Antilope, the Swallow, and the Aide, and one Barke, named the Phenix, the which were manned with 500. men: her Highnesse appointed the charge of those Ships and men to William Holstocke Esquire, Controuler of her Ships, who had commandement to stay the subiects of King Phillip: and according to his charge, he vsed such diligence, that on the eleuenth of March next following, hee was with eleuen saile of Flemish Voyes vpon Coloine, which came from Roan, and in them foure hundred and odde Tunnes of Gascoine and French wines, which they intended to haue conuatted into Flanders, but William Holstocke staid all the said Voyes, and sent them to London, where they made their discharge.

Ships sent
to the sea
against the
subiects of
K. Phillip.

More, on the 28. of March the saide W. Holstocke seruing in the Antilope, as Admirall in his Company, W. Winter the younger being Vice-
admirall, seruing in the Aide, and Iohn Basing

Captaine of the *Swallow*, and *Thomas Gutterley* Captaine of the *Phenix*, met in the narrow Seas 14. saile of great *Hulkes*, which were come out of *Portingale*, and bound to *Flanders*, their chiefe lading being *Portingale* salt, and they had good store of *Spanish* *Kials* of plate, & also great store of spices, the which 14. *Hulkes* did maintain their fight for the space of two houres, but the said *William Holstoeke* and his company tooke the same *Hulkes*, whereof six were sent into the river of *Thames*, and the Admirall, and Viceadmirall of the said *Hulkes*, being two great ships, which *William Holstoeke* himselfe did take, were conuayed to *Warwich*, and there discharged.

1568
Great
windes.

The 28. of *March*. through vehement rage and tempest of winds, many vessels on the *Thames*, with two *Tiltboates* befoze *Grauesend* were drowned.

Queene of
Shots arri-
ued in Eng-
land.

The 16. of *May*, *Mary Q. of Scots* after her escape made out of *Houghleuen*, where shee had bene long imprisoned, arrived at *Werkington* in *England*, having in her company to the number of 16. persons, besides 4. water-men, where she was staid, and conuayed to *Carlile*, and from thence to *Bolton* castle belonging to the *L. Scrope*, who with *Sir Ralph Sadler* sent downe for that purpose, had the custody of her, till she was committed to the *Castle of Shrewsbury*.

Archbishop
of *Yorke*
deceased.

The 26. of *June*, deceased *Thomas Young*, Arch-
bishop of *Yorke* at *Sheffield*, and was buried at
Yorke.

The great hall, and Pallace whereof, hee had
pulled

pulled downe and destroyed.

John Aleph, Richard Harding Salter, James Bacon, Shrives.

The eleuenth of October were taken in Suffolke at Downam Bridge, 17. monstrous fishes, some of them 27. fote in length, 2. miles from Ipswich. *Sir Thomas Roe Marchant tailor, Maior.*

Monstrous fishes.

At the cost and charges of the Citizens of London, a new Conduit was builded at Walbrooke corner, neare to Dowgate, the water whereof is conuayed out of the Thames.

New Conduit at walbrooke, An, reg, 11 The Burse for meeting of Marchants.

The 22. of December was the first day that the Marchants left their meeting in Lombard Street, and came into the Burse in Cornhill, builded for that purpose.

The 27. of January a Frenchman & two Englishmen were drawne from Dowgate to Tiburne; and there hanged, the French man quartered, who had coined gold counterfalte, the Englishmen, the one had clipped silver, the other cast legions of Tin.

William Herbert Earle of Pembroke, deceased the 17. of March, buried in Paules Church.

The 28. of March the Pensioners were appointed in armour on horsebacke, mustered before the Quene in Hyde Parke beside Westminster.

1569 Muster of Pensioners. A Lottery at London.

A great Lottery of 400000. lots, euery lot 10. s. being holden at London in Paules Churchyard at the West doore, was begun to bee drawne the 11. of January, and continued day and night till the first of May.

The 17. of August, an Ambassadoz from Muscovie,

Embassa-
dor from
Muscovy.

uie, landed at Tower-wharfe, and was there re-
ceiued by the Lord Maior of London, Aldermen
and Schyres in Scarlet, with the Marchants ad-
uenturers in coates of blacke velvet, all on horse-
backe.

Terme ad-
iourned.

The plague of pestilence somewhat raigning,
Michaelmas Terme was adiourned vnto Hilla-
ry Terme.

Henry Bechar, William Dane. Shrines.

This William Dane by his Testament, and also
Margaret Dane his wife gaue great Legacies to
the poore.

The 11. of October, Thomas Duke of Por-
folke was brought to the Tower prisoner.

Sir Alexander Anenon Ironmonger, Maior.

No Maiors
feast.

This Maior went by water to Westminster,
and there tooke his oath, but kept no feast at
Guild hall, lest through comming together of a
multitude, infection of the pestilence might haue
encreased.

An, reg. 12.
The Earles
of Northū-
berland &
Westmer-
land pro-
claimed
traitors.
Earle of
Suffex
Lieutenant
generall a-
gainst the
Earles.

The 24. of Nouember the Quēnes Maiestie
caused the Earles of Northumberland and West-
merland, who rebelled in the north, to be proclai-
med traitors, and forthwith prepared an Army
for their suppression.

The Earle of Suffex the Quēnes Lieutenant
generall in the North, had on the 17. of Nouember
there published the like proclamation against the
said rebels, and also sent out to all such Gentle-
men as he knew to be of her Maiesties louing sub-
iects vnder his rule, which came vnto him with
such a number, as he was able to make aboue five
thou

thousand horsemen and footemen, and so being accompanied with the Earle of Rutland his Lieutenant, the Lord Hunsden Generall of his Horsemen, William Lord Eure, who had the leading of the reereward of the footmen, and Sir Ralph Sadler treasurer, who all came to York the 11. of December, they marched from York toward Topcliffe the 12. Sir G. Bowes coming from Bernards Castle met him, and was made Marshall of the Army: then they went to Northalerton, to Smokeyton, to Croftbridge, and so to Aclay, on the which day the Rebels fled from Durham to Crham.

The Earle of Sussex went from Aclay to Durham: then to Newcastle, and the 20. of December to Crham, from whence the rebels were gone the night before to Saworth, where counselling with Edward Dakers concerning their owne weakenes, as also how they were pursued by the Earle of Sussex and his power of 7. thousand. And moreover that the Earle of Warwicke, the Lord Clinton, Lord Admirall of England, and Lord Mount Weresford, with an Army of 12. thousand out of the South, whereof the said Earle of Warwicke was generall, not farre behind them at Towne bridge.

The next night the two Carles of Northumberland and Westmerland, with sundry of the principall Gentlemen, fled to Helaw in Scotland. The other rebels were shortly after taken by the Earle of Sussex.

The fourth and fifth of January did suffer at Durham to the number of fiftie six Constables and

Earle of Warwicke sent against the rebels.

The Earle of Northumberland and Westmerland.

1570

A caueat for Constables

Rebels ex-
ecuted.

and other, amongst whom an Alderman of the
tolerne, and a Priest called Parson Plovertree, were
the most notable. Then George Bowes Marshall
finding many to be factours in the aforesaide rebel-
lion, did see them executed in every market tolerne
and other places, betwixt Newcastle and Wel-
therby, about 60. miles in length, and 40. miles
in breadth.

The 22. of February, Leonard Dacre having
raised a number of people, the L. Hunsdon and o-
ther setting on him with a company of valiant
souldiers, slue many of his people, and forced him
to flye into Scotland.

Traitors
executed.

On Goodfriday the twentie seven of March,
Simon Digby, John Fulthroppe Esquire, Robert Pene-
man, Thomas Bishop the younger Gentleman, were
drawne from the Castle of Poike to Knaresmire,
without the Cittie of Poike, and there hanged,
headed and quartered.

The Earle
of Suffex
made tour-
ney into
Scotland.

The 17. of Aprill the Earle of Suffex with the
Lord Hunsdon, master William Drewry high Bar-
shall of Warwicke, with all the garrison & powder
of the same, began a tourney into Scotland, and
entred into Tindale, burnt, overthrew, and spoi-
led all the Castles, townes and villages before
them, till they came to Craling.

Sir I. Fos-
ter with a
garrison en-
tered Scot-
land.

The same day sir John Foster Warden of the
Middle Marches with the Garrison of the same,
entred into Tindale upon Erpas gate sixteen
miles from Marke, where in like order they
burnt, razed and spoiled their country before them
till they came to Castle Craling, which likewise
they

they ouerthrew, razed and burnt.

There both the Armies met, and so marched by the Riuer of Elwit, razing, burning and spoiling Castles and piles along the Riuer, till they came to Godworth.

The Lieutenant returned to Warwicke the 22 of Aprill.

The Lord Scrope Warden of the West Marches, entred Scotland the 18. of Aprill, burnt and spoiled almost the Doinfrées, tooke many prisoners, and returned safely. The Marches of England were so guarded by the Lord Eure, Sir George Bowes, and other of the Bishopricks, that not one house was burned, nor one colwe taken out of England. There were razed and ouerthrown, and burnt in this iourney, aboue fiftie strong Castles and piles, and aboue 3. thousand townes and villages.

The 26. the Lieutenant, accompanied with the Lord Gouvernour, the Marshall, and diuers other Gentlemen, Captaines, and souldiers, to the number of three thousand, set forward to Porke, and so to Helme Castle, which Castle was yielded, the Lord Gouvernour, the Lord Marshall, and other expelled the Scots, to the number of 160. persons, among whom were two Englishmen, which were carried to Warwicke, and there executed. The Lieutenant placed in the Castle Captain Wood, and Captaine Pikeman with two hundred souldiers, and so returned to Warwicke. The fourth of May, he sent master Dremy Marshall, with the number of 2000. to take Haust Castle,

The Lord Scrope entred Scotland.

Rebels executed at Warwicke.

file, which at the first coming was delivered to the Marshall, who expelled the Scots, and so returned to Warwicke.

Sir William Drewry set forward toward Edenborough with diuers Scottish bands to ioune with the Earles of Lincaur, Morron, Glencarne and Marre, with other of the Kings power of Scotland, in pursuing of the English rebels, and such as supported them. They came to Edenborough the 14. of May, and from thence to Litchoe, where the Regent was slaine.

The 17. the footemen marched to Fankirke, and *Sir William Drewry* with the horsemen marched to Sterling, to see the King. The 18. they departed to the foote bands, and so together Marched by Glasco, where the Lord Hambleton had besieged a house of the Lungs, but hearing of their coming they fled.

The 23. our Generall with the whole Army marched towards the Castles of Hamleton, and there had parley with *Arthur Hamleton*, but he would not deliuer the Castle: from thence accompanied with the Earle of Lenor and Mortain with the horsemen, marched to a faire house of the Abbots of Helwing, which house they burned with 17. houses more, whereof one was the Lord Lanbaps.

The 27. of May, *Thomas Norton* and *Christopher Norton* of Wozheshire, were dratwne from the Tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged headed, and quartered.

The 28. of May, the Castle of Hamleton was

The Nortons executed.

yeelded to Sir *William Drewry*, and by him presently spoiled and burnt.

Hamleton
in *Scotland*
yeelded.

A conspiracy was made by certaine Gentlemen and other in the country of *Norffolke*, whose purpose was on *Midsummer* day at *Harlestone* faire with sound of *Trumpet*, to haue raised a number, and then to proclaim their pretence against *Strangers* and others. This matter was vttered by *T. Kete* vnto *I. Kensley*, who forthwith sent the same Kete to the next *Iustice*, before whom he opened the whole matter, whereupon *Bassil D. Drewry* immediately apprehended *John Throgmorton*, and after him many Gentlemen of the *Citty of Norwich*, and the Country of *Norffolke*, and at the next Sessions of gaole delinery, at the *Castle of Norwich*, ten of them were endited of high treason, three of them were hanged, bowelled & quartered, which were *I. Throgmorton*, *Thomas Brooke*, and *George Dedman*.

Conspiracy
in *Norffolke*

The 4. of August the Duke of *Norffolke* was removed to the *Charterhouse* neare vnto *Smith-ld.*

Duke of
Norffolke
removed.

The same day was arraigned *I. Felton* for hanging a *Bull* at the gate of the *Bishop of Londons* Pallace, and also two young men for coyning and clipping, who all were found guiltie of high treason.

Felton executed.

The 8. of August, *I. Felton* was draswne from the gate into *Pauls Churchyard*, & there hanged before the *Bishops* Pallace gate, and being cut downe aliue, was bowelled and quartered. The *Pyres* returned to *triburne* with two yong men, which

which were there executed for coining and clipping.

A iourney
into Scot-
land,

The 22. of August the Earle of Sussex and the Lord Scrope marched from Carlile with the Queens Army, and force of the North into Scotland, passing over the River of Esk, Leven, and Sark, so to Dozmoeke wood, and then to Annonna, a strong house of the L. Harris, which they razed and overthrew with others thereabouts, from thence to Heddim, which they blew up, from thence to Kennell, which they burnt, from thence to Demfræs, which they sacked and overthrew a sumptuous house belonging to the Quene of Scots, then passing the river of Uongher, they burnt and spoiled Cowhilles and Powtracke, and returned to Demfræs, and so to the towne of Bankende, which they burnt, with another house pertaining to William Maxwell, and so to the Castle of Calanoracke, which castle they blew up and returned.

The 28. of August they marched towards Carlile, where by the way they burnt two houses the one being Arthur Greames, the other Rich George.

Francis Barnam, William Box, Shrivies.

High wa-
ters,

The first of October happened a terrible tempest of wind and raine, by means whereof many ships and other vessels were drowned: the waters overflowing drowned many townes, villages, castles, houses and goods, beside many men, women, and children drowned in their beds.

Sir Rowland Hayward Clothworker. Maior.

In the moneth of December the money sent An, reg, 13;
out of Spaine to the Duke of Alua, then Gover-
nour in the Low Countries, therewith to haue
raied his Souldiers, was taken by the Quene of
Englands Ships on the west parts, brought a land
here and so to the Tower of London. Also a pro-
clamation was published of the causes why the
same money was so raied here.

The 23. of January the Quenes Maiesty at Royall Ex-
changed with her Nobilitie, came to sir Thomas change.
residence in Bishops gate streete of London, where
he dined, and after returning through Cozne-
hill, entered the Burse, which place theie caused
an Herald to bee proclaimed the Royall Ex-
change.

The 17. of February, at Kingstone, neare A strange
parclech, in the County of Hereford, was some kinde of
ground to open, and certaine rockes with a earth re-
moued, and went forward the
re of foure daies. It remoued it selfe betwene
of the clocke in the evening and seven the next
morow, fortie paces, carrying great trees & thorp-
tes, some with threescore sheepe in them. The
mouth of the hole where it first brake out, is thirty
feet, the breadth of the breach is eightscore yards,
and in length aboute twentie score yards, it over-
threw Minnaltone Chappell. Also two high waies
remoued nigh an hundred yards, with the trees
the hedgerowes. The ground in all is 26. acres,
where tillage ground was, there is pasture
in place, and where was pasture, there is til-
lage ground gone byon it.

The

1571
Parliament.

The second of Aprill a Parliament beganne at Westminster, wherein was granted by the Clergy a subsidy of five shillings in the pound, and by the temporalitie two Fiftēnes, with a Subsidy of 20.s.8.d. in the pound.

Doctor
Story executed.

The first of June *John Story* a Doctor of the Canon law, who before had bene condemned of high treason, was drawne from the tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged, and quartered.

A combat
appointed
at Tuthill.

The 18. of June there was a combat appointed to have bene fought for a certaine Manour and demaine lands in the Isle of Warty in Kent; *Simon Low*, and *John Ryme* plaintifes, had brought a writ of right against *Thomas Paramour*, who offered to defend his right by bataile, and the plaintifes aforesaid accepted to answer his challenge. Hereupon the said *Paramour* brought before the Judges of the comon Pleas at Westminster one *George Thorne*, and the plaintifes brought *Henry Naylor* Master of defence. *Thorne* cast downe a gauntlet, which *Naylor* took up: upon the Sunday before the battaile should be tried, on the next morrow the matter was staied, and the parties agreed, that *Paramour* being in possession should have the land.

The quar-
rell of com-
bat staied.

It was thought good that for *Paramours* assurance, the order should be kept touching the combat, and that the Plaintifes should make default of appearance, and that the Court should sit in Tuthill fieldes, where was prepared one plot of ground one and twenty yards square, double rai-

led

led for the combat; without the West square a stage being set for the Judges, representing the Court of common pleas.

About ten of the clocke the Court of common pleas came to the place prepared: when the Lord chiefe Justice with two other his associats were set, then Low was called to come in, or else loose his writ of right.

Then the sureties of Henry Naylor were called to bring in the sayd Naylor, champion of Simon Low, and shortly thereupon Sir Ierome Bowes leading Naylor entred the lists, bringing him downe till he came against the Judges, and here making curtesie, Naylor put off his nether stocks, and so bare footed and bare legged, and his dublet sleeves tied vp to the elbow bare headed, came in as aforesaid.

Then were called the sureties of George Thorn, and immediately sir Henry Cheiney entering vsed the like order as Naylor had. After all this, the Lord chiefe Justice rehearsing the manner of bringing y^e Writ of right by Simon Low, of the answer made by Paramour, and how Paramour had challenged to defend his right by his champion, and of the accepting the triall by law with his champion; then for default of appearance in Low, he iudged the Land to Paramour, and dismissed the Champions.

The 16 of July Rebecca Chamber of Beristham, for poysoning T. Chambers her husband, was burnt at Maidstone in Kent.

The 7 of September the Duke of Norfolk was

Duke of
Norffolke
sent to the
Tower.
B. of Salis-
bury de-
ceased.

was remoued from the Charter house to the Tower of London.

The twenty two of September deceased Iohn Iewell Bishop of Salisbury, in his life a most eloquent and diligent preacher, but a farre more painefull and studious writer, as his woakes remaining witnesse.

Shrieues.
Maior.

Henry Milles, Iohn Branch.
Sir William Allen Mercer.

The chri-
stia victo-
ry against
the Turks.
The battel
of Lepanto
Anno reg.
14.

The 9 of Nouember great reioycing was made at London, for the late come newes of a maruellous victorie obtained by the Christian army by sea, against the Turkes the first of October last passed, wherein was taken and sunke of the Turkes Gallies and Brigantines 230, there were slaine of the Turkes more then thirty thousand, beside a great number of prisoners taken, and about 12000 Christians that had bene slaues with the Turkes, were set at liberty. The 13 of January deceased sir William Peter knight, who had bene Secretary and of the priuy Councell to foure Kings and Queens in this Realme, and seven times L. Ambassadour abroad in foraine lands: he augmented Creeper Colledge in Orford, with lands, to the value of one hundred pounds by yeare.

S.W. Pe-
ters de-
ceased.

Duke of
Norffolke
arraigned.

The 16 of January, Thomas Duke of Norffolke was arraigned in Westminster Hall, and there by his Peeres found guilty of high Treason.

The

The 11 of February Kenelme Barne and Edmond Mather, were drawne from the Tower of London, and Henry Rolfe from the Marshalls in Southwarke, all three to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, Barncy and Mather for conspiracy, and Rolfe for counterfeiting the Quenes hand.

The 12 of February was proclamation made for the sharpe punishment of such as conuained bells, lead, and other Church goods out of the Parish Churches or Chappels. A proclamation.

The tenth of March deceased sir William Pawlet knight, Lord Saint Iohn Earle of Wilshire, Marques of Winchester, knight of the Garter, one of the Quenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, and Lord high Treasurer of England. He was borne in the yeare of our Lord 1483, he serued Henry the 7, Henry the 8, Edward the 6, Quene Mary, and Quene Elizabeth. Himselfe did see the children of his childrens children, growing to the number of 103.

1572.

The 25 of March by the commandement of the Counsel, the Citizens of London assembling at their seuerall halles, the matter collected the most active persons of euery their companies, to the number of 3 thousand, whom they appointed to be pikemen and shotte, the pikemen were orthwith armed in faire corzlets, the gunners had euery of them his Callieuer, with the furni- Souldiers trained.
re. To these were appointed diuers captaines, who to traine them vp in warlike feats, mustered them thrice euery weeke, sometime in

the artillery yard, teaching the gunners to handle their peeces, sometime at the miles end, & in Saint Georges field teaching them to skirmish.

A shew at
Green-
wich.

On May day they mustred at Greenewich befoze the Quænes maiestie, where they shewed many warlike feats, but were much hindzed by the weather, all day showzing.

It was enacted that all persons aboue the age of fouretene yeares, being taken, vagrant, and wandzing misorderly, should be apprehended, whipped, and burnt thzough the right eare with a hot iron for the first time so taken, the second time to be hanged.

The mas-
sacre in
France
Duke of
Norf. be-
headed.
French
Embassa-
dour.

This yeare 1572, was the Massacar in Paris. The 2 of Iune Thomas Duke of Norffolk was beheaded on tower hill.

Francis Duke of Hemozency, and Betraude de Saligners, knights of the order of Saint Michaell, Ambassadors for Charles king of France arrived at Douer.

The 15 of Iune they repaired to the White hall, and there in her Graces chappell about one of the clocke in the after noone, the Articles of treaty, leaguc or confederacy, and sure friendship concluded at Bloys the nineteenth of Aprill, between the Quænes maiesty and the French king, being read, the same was by her maiesty and his Ambassadors confirmed to be obserued and kept.

Earle of
Northum-
berland
beheaded.

The 22 of August Thomas Percie Earle of Northumberland, now brought out of Scotland whither he had fled, was beheaded at York.

In

In the moneth of August sir Thomas Smith, ^{Enlishing}
 one of the Quēns Maiesties priuie Counsell, ^{sent to}
 sent his sonne Thomas Smith Esquire, ^{Ireland} into
 Ireland with a Colony or habitation of Eng-
 lish men to inhabite the Ardes in Ulster.

Richard Pype, Nicholas Woodroffe.
 Sir Lionell Ducket, mercer.

Shrives.
 Maior.
 An. reg. 15.
 A strange
 starre,

The 18 of Nouember was seene a star North-
 ward, very bright and cleare in the constellation
 of Cassiopeia, which with three chiefe fixed stars
 of the said constellation made a Geometicall fi-
 gure lozengelwise, of the learned men called
 Rombus: this starre in bignesse at the first ap-
 pearing, seemed bigger then Iupiter, and much
 lesse then Venus when she seemed greatest, also
 the said star neuer changing his place, was car-
 ried about with the daily motion of heauen, as
 all fixed stars commonly are, and so continued
 almost sixe moneths. The same starre was found
 to be in place celestially, farre aboue the Moone,
 otherwise than euer any comet hath bene seene,
 or naturally can appeare: therefore it is suppo-
 sed, that the signification thereof is directed pur-
 posely, and specially to some matter not natu-
 rall, but celestially, or rather supercelestially, so
 strange, as from the beginning of the world ne-
 ver was the like.

The 14 of Nouember, Edward Earle of Darby ^{The Earle}
 y, Lord Stanley and Strange, L. and Gouvernor of Darby
 of the Isle of Man, knight of the noble Order of deceased,

the Carter, and one of the Quēnes Maiesties
 Priuie Counsell, deceased: His life and death
 deseruing commendation, and crauing memozy
 to be imitated, was such as followeth. His fide-
 lity to two Kings and two Quēnes in dange-
 rous times and great rebellions, in which time &
 alwaies as cause serued, he was Lieutenant of
 Lancashire and Cheshire. His godly disposition
 to his tenants, neuer forcing any seruice at their
 hands, but due payment of their rent. His libe-
 rality to strangers, his famous houskeeping, his
 feeding of aged persous twice a day forty and
 odd, besides all commers thrice a weeke appoin-
 ted for his dealing daies, and euery good Friday
 35 yeares relieved one with another 2700, with
 meate, drinke, and mony worth. His cunning
 in setting bones disoynted or brake, his chirur-
 gery & desire to helpe the poore, his deliuey of
 his George and seale of the Lord Strange, with
 exhortation that he might keepe it so vnspotted
 in fidelity to his Prince, as he had, and his hope
 that he died in the Quēnes fauour, his ioyfull
 parting this world, his taking leaue of all his
 seruants by shaking of hands, and his remem-
 brance to the last day.

An. reg. 15

The 18 of January William Lord Herbert
 Earle of Worcester, began his iourney toward
 France, to the chzistning of the Kings daughter
 there, in stead of the Quēnes maiesty of Eng-
 land. The said Earle with many of his compa-
 ny, were robbed vpon the sea of much of their
 baggage, and thre or foure of their men slaine.

In the moneth of February through sundry The narrow
hainous complaints brought to the Quenes row sea
Majesty and her Counsell, of Pirats that kept scoured,
the narrow Seas, doing many robberies, as also
the robbing of the Earle of Worcester, it plea-
sed her Majesty to send one of her Ships named
the Swallow, vnder the charge of William Hol-
stocke Esquire, controller of her highnesse
shippes, who had with him the Gillian, the
Barke Garret, and the Barke of Parmouth, and
206 able Barriners, Gunners, and Souldiers
in the said three shippes, and one Barke which
scoured the narrow Sea, from the North for
and as farre Westward as Falmouth in Corn-
wall, and tooke twenty ships and Barks of sun-
dry nations, viz. English, French, and Flem-
ings, (but all Pirats) and in fashion of warre.
He apprehended in those ships and Barks to
the number of 900 men of all nations, and sent
them to Sandwich, Dover, Wight, and Ports-
mouth (whereof three of them that rebbed the
Earle of Worcester were shortly after executed
at Wight.) Also the said William Holstocke
did rescue and take from the abovesaid Pirats,
10. other merchants shippes laden with mer-
chandises, y were their prizes, being of sundry
nations, and set at liberty the said fifteene mer-
chants shippes and goods: which done hee re-
turned.

Pirats on
the West
seas.

Pirats ex-
ecuted.

The 25 of March being Wednesday in Easter
week, George Browne cruelly murdered neare
Shooters-hill in Kent, a wealthy merchant of
London

1573. London named George Sanders, & Iohn Beane
 G. Sanders of Wolwich, which murder was committed by
 murdered. the procurement of mistresse Sanders, wife to
 the said George Sanders, for the which fact
 G. Brown, George Browne was hanged in Smithfield in
 Anne Sanders, Anne London, the 20 day of Aprill, and after hanged
 Drury, & in chaines neare vnto the place where hee had
 trusty Roger, hang- done the fact. Mistris Anne Sanders, mistris
 ed, Anne Drewry, and trusty Roger mistris Druries
 man, were al as accessary, hanged in Smithfield
 on the 13 of May. Not long after Anthony
 Browne, brother to, the forenamed George
 A. Browne hanged at Browne, was for notable felonies conuicted
 Yorke. from Newgate to Yorke, and there hanged.

Edenbo-
 rough ca-
 stle yeeld-
 ed to the
 English.

This yeare the Quene of England being mo-
 ued by the Regent of Scotland, sent a power
 of 1500 Englishmen to the siege of Edenborough
 Castle, sir William Drewry knight Marshall of
 Warwicke, to be generall of her forces there,
 who with his Captaines and souldiers marched
 thitherward from Warwicke to Leeth, and from
 thence on the 25 of Aprill to Edenborough, en-
 tred the towne, & the same day, summoned the
 Castle, raised mounts, & began the siege in fiew
 places, continuing the same so hote, y on the 28
 of May, the Castle was surrendred into his
 hands, & his ensigne was set vp, and afterwards
 spred in sundry places of the Castle, and after-
 wards, by him it was deliuered vnto the vse of
 the K. of Scots, part of the spoile was giuen to
 the souldiers, the Canons and artillery with
 certaine other instruments left to the King

more you may reade in my Annales.

The second of June, a great tempest of raine Haile in Northamptonshire. happened at Docester, in Northamptonshire, where through fire houses of that Towne were bozne downe, and fourtene more soze perished, the haile stones were fire inches about, one child was there drowned: and many sheepe with other cattell.

The sixteenth of June, T. Woodhouse Priest Thomas Woodhouse. was arraigned in the Guild hall of London, and condemned of high Treason, who had iudgment to be hanged and quartered, and was executed at Tiburne, the 19 of June.

The sixteenth of August, Walter, Earle of Essex, accompanied with the Lord Rich, and diuers other Gentlemen, embarked themselves in severall ships at Lerpoole, and toke their voyage towards Ireland. The Earle after many The Earle of Essex sailed into Ireland. and great dangers on the Sea, landed at Knockfergus. The Lord Rich with the like dangers, landed at Castle Kilcliffe; where being met by Captaine Malby, master Smith, and master Moore, was conducted to master Malbies house, where he had in readines on the morrow morning 150 horsemen for their safegard to Knockfergus, beside 50 kernes.

Sir Brian Makephelin on the 6 of September, came to Knockfergus, to the Earle of Essex, and there made his submission.

After him, Ferdorough Macgillasticke Roze, Oge, Macwilline did the like, and diuers others, sent their messengers to the Earle, to signifie, that

that they were at his disposition, as the Baron of Dongarrow, Condonell, Doonell, and the Captaine Kylulto.

Earle of
Essex Ge-
nerall of
Ulster.

The Earle of Essex, hauing the country of Clanyboy, and other, the Quenes Maiesty directed her Letters to the Lord Deputie of Ireland, willing him to make the Earle of Essex Captaine generall of the Irish Nation, in the Province of Ulster, and to diuide the country won, Clanyboy, and elsewhere, &c.

Shrieues.
Maior.
An. reg. 16
A mon-
strous fish.

James Haruey, Thomas Pullison.

Sir Iohn Riuers, Grocer.

The 6 of Iuly in the Isle of Thanet, a monstrous fish of the sea, did shoot himselfe on shore, where for want of water, beating himselfe on the sands, he died. The length of this fish was twenty two yards, the nether iaw, 12 foote, the opening, the thicknes from the back whereon he lay, to the top of his belly, was 14 foote, his taile of the same bredth, between the eyes, 12 foote, some of the ribs were 16 foot long, his tongue was fifteen foot long.

Obsequie
for the K.
of France.

The 7 of August, a solemne Obsequie was kept in Pauls Church in London, for Charles the 9. King of France.

The 15 of August, being Sunday, Agnes Bridges, a maid about the age of 20 yeares, and Rachel Pinder, a wench about 12 yerres old, who both of them had counterfeited to be possessed by the diuell, stood at Pauls Crosse, where they acknowledged their hypocriticall counterfeiting, requiring forgiveness of God, & the world: for they

they had made the people believe many things.

The 4 of September in the afternoone, such a bozme of raine hapned at London, as the like of any time could not be remembred, wherethrough, the chanelles of the City, suddenly ran with a foze, by the course, that a lad about the age of 18 yeeres, came vnto Dowgate, was bozme ouer with the creame, and by the same, carried from the countie there, towarde the Thames, with such a swiftnes, that no man with staves, or otherwise, could stay him, till hee came against the cart wheele, that stood in the water gate, afore which he he was drowned, and found starke dead.

A Ladde drowned in a chanell in London.

Thomas Blanke, Antony Gammage.
James Hawes, Cloathworker.

Shrieues.
Maioir.

This Maioir kept no feast at the Guild hall, but dined at his owne house, with his brethren Aldermen, the companies dined at their severall halles.

No Maioirs feast.

Michaelmas Tearne, which had bin adiourned by Proclamation, beganne at Westminster the first of Nouember. The same first day in the morning, there happened two great tides in the Riuer of Thames: the first, by course, the other, within an houre after, which ouerflowed the marshes. The 14 of Nouember, about midnight, diuers strange impressions of fire and smoake were scene in the Aire, to proceede with of a black cloud in the North, towards the South, which so continued til the next morning.

Terme adiourned. Two tides in one houre. Fiery impressions maruailous.

An. reg. 17

The

The next day following, the heauens from all parts did seeme to burne, and ouer our heads the flames from the Horizon round about rising did meete.

Flies in
February,
the num-
ber strage

The foure and twentieth of February, at Tewkesbury a strange thing happened after a flood, which was not great. In the afternoon there came downe the river of Auen, great number of Flies and Beetles, such as in Sommer euenings vse to strike men on the face, in great heapes, a foot thicke vpon the water, so that to credible mens iudgement, there were within a paire of butts length of those flies, about a hundred quarters. The milles there-about, were dammed vp with them, for the space of four dayes after, and then were cleansed by digging them out with shouels, from whence they came as yet vnknowne, but the day was colde, and a hard frost.

Earth-
quake.

The 16 of February, betweene foure and five of the clocke in the afternone, great Earthquakes happened in the City of Yorke, Worcester, Gloucester, Bristol, Hereford, and the Countries about, which caused the people to runne out of their houses, for feare they should haue fallen vpon their heads. In Tewkesbury, Wredon, and other places, the dishes fell from the cupboards, and the Booke in mens studies from the shelues. In Poriton Chappell, the people being on their knees at euening prayer, the ground mouing, caused them to runne away in great feare, fearing that the dead bodies would

ould haue risen, or the Chappell haue fallen: part of Rithing Castle fell downe, with certaine bzicke Chimnies in Gentlemens house.

On Easter day, the third of Aprill, was dissolved a Congregation of Anabaptists, Dutch, 1575. Anabaptists at Pauls crosse. in a house without the barres of Algate, at London, whereof 17 were taken, and sent to prison, and foure of them bearing fagots, recanted at Pauls crosse, on the 15 of May.

The 17 of May, Mathew Parker, Doctor of Divinity, Arch-bishop of Canterbury deceased at Lambeth, and there was honozably buried. Archbishop of Canterbury deceased.

This reuerend Father examined thoroughly the English translation of the holy Bibles, wherein he partly vsed the helpe of his brethren Shops, and other Doctors, and caused the same to bee newly printed in the largest Volume, for the furniture of many Churches in wanting. Also making diligent search for antiquities of the Britons, and English Monuments, to the end those monuments might be safely kept, he caused them to be well bound, and trimly couered, and such, whereof he knew few copies to bee extant (amongst the which, whereunto I am witnesse, and was an helper, was Mathew Paris, Mathew Florilegus, Thomas Walsingham) he caused to be printed. The famous Palace of his Sea at Canterbury decayed, hee renewed and fully restored with the charges of more then one thousand five hundred pound.

He

He founded a Grammer schoole in Kachdail in the Countie of Lancaster, and did many other good deedes to Colledges, in giuing scholarship, Booke, Money, and Plate, &c.

Anabap-
tists bani-
shed. The 21 of May, one man, and tenne women Anabaptists Dutch, were in the consistory at Pauls, condemned to be burnt, only one woman was conuerted, the other were banished.

Family of
Loue. The 21 of June, stood at Pauls Crosse, five persons, termed, the Family of Loue, who there confessed themselues vtterly to detest as well the Authoꝝ of the Sect, H. N. as all his damnable erroꝝ and heresies.

Anabap-
tists burnt. The 22 of July, two Dutchmen Anabaptist were burnt in Smithfield.

Thunder
haile. The 30 of July in the afternoon, was a great tempest of lightning and thunder, wherthroug both men and beasts in diuers places were stricken dead. Also at that time fell hailestones seuen inches about.

Four chil-
dren at a
burden. The 26 of September, a Poulters wife in the Parish of Christs Church, within Newgate in London, was brought to bed of foure children at one burthen, all maiden children, and the same day moneth, the mother was buried, but all the foure children liuing, and were christened, but liued not long.

Shrieues.
Maioꝝ. Edward Osborne, Wolstone Dixie.
Sir Ambrose Nicholas Salter.

This Maioꝝ went by water to Westminster.

her, and there tooke his oath : hee kept no feast
at Guild-hall, but dined at his owne house with
his brethren.

The Companies dined at their severall
halls.

The 11 of February Anne Aueries widow An. reg. 18
swore, forswearing her selfe for a little money, God puni-
that shee should haue paide for five pounds of sheth per-
wool at a Shop in Woodstreet of London, fell jury.
immediatly downe speechles, casting vp at her
mouth, the same matter, which by Natures
curse, should haue bene voided downewards,
and she died. A terrible example of Gods indige-
nent, vpon such as make no conscience of swea-
ring, though it be against their owne elder
counsel.

The 15 of February, Edmond Grindall, Archbish.
 sometime Bishop of London, late Archbishop of elect.
York, was in the Chapter house of S. Paules
Church at London, elected Archbishop of Can-
terbury.

The 5 of March, in the night, a Tilt-boat, Tiltboat
with about the number of thirty persons, com- drowned.
ing from Grauesend, toward London, were 1576.
drowned, one boy excepted.

The 15 of June, Martine Frobisher, with Frobisher's
two small Barkes, and one Pinnesse, depar- first voy-
ed from Blackwall, vpon his voyage for the age for the
discovery of a passage to Cathay, by the North discovery
of Cathay.
seas. Upon the first of Iuly, he had sight
of Greenland, but durst not approach the same, by
reason of the great Ice that lay along the coast :

not farre from thence he lost his pinnesse, and one of his Barkes, who mistrusting the danger of tempests, returned home, with report that their Generall Martine Frobisher was cast away, which Captaine notwithstanding continued his course Northwest, beyond any main that hath heretofore discovered, and the 20 of July, had a sight of a high land, which he named Quene Elizabeths foze land, and after that another foze land with a great passage, diuiding as it were, the two maine lands asunder, this place he named Frobishers Straight. After he had passed sixtie leagues further, he went a shoare found the same to be inhabited with sauage people, brought one of them into his Barke, and returning, arrived in England in the moneth of August. One of his company brought from thence a peece of blacke stone, which being brought to certaine Goldsmiths to make a saw thereof, found it to hold gold (as they said) and that very richly.

The moneth of August, many complaints being brought to the Quene against the Flushingers, for great spoiles and robberies by them daily committed vpon her Subiects, her Majesty gaue order to put foure good ships and two Barkes of her owne to the Seas, vnder the charge of master William Holstocke Esquire, controller of all her highnesse shippes, with 1100 men, victualled for sixe weekes, in which time was by them taken eight Flushingers shippes, and barks, prizes, and two hundred and twenty

Twenty Sea Rovers in them, who were sent to sundry prisons.

Walter, Earle of Essex, and Earle Marshall Earle of
of Ireland, Knight of the Garter, falling sicke of Essex de-
of laske, the 25 of August, deceased on the 12 of ceased.
September, at Diuelon in Ireland, and was
buried at Carmarthen in Wales.

William Kempton, George Barne.
John Langley Goldsmith.

Shrieues.
Maior.

The 17 of March, through a strange tempest An. reg. 19
which happened in the North, nere to a Towne Patricke
called Richmond, not onely cottages, trees, Brunton
arnes, and hay-stackes, but also the most part ouertur-
ned.
a Church called Patricke Brunton, was ouer-
trowne, with most strange sights in the Aire,
th terrible and fearefull.

The 26 of March, the new conduit nere by 1577.
Holborne, with one cocke at Holborne Charita-
bridge, were begunne to be founded by Wil- ble acts of
m Lambe, sometime Gentleman of the M. Lamb.
happell to King Henry the eight, now citizen Hoiborne
and Cloth-worker of London. The water conduite
hereof is conueyed into pipes of Lead, to the builded.
d conduit, more then two thousand yards in
gth; all which, of his own costs and charges,
ounted to the summe of 15 hundred pound,
is fully finished the 24 of August, in the same
re.

The said W. Lambe hath giuen to the com-
y of Stationers, 6 pound 13 shillings, foure
pence,

pence, in the Parish Church of S. Faiths vnder Pauls Church in London, to giue to twelue poore people euery friday, 12 pence in money, and 12 pence in bread.

Item to Chzists Hospitall in London, yearly for euer, 6 pounds, and 100 pounds in money to purchase lands.

Item to Saint Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke, foure pounds yearly.

Item to the Hospitall, called the Sanooy sometime. 10 pounds at once, to buy bedding for the poore.

Item to the Cloth-workers in London, 4 pounds in the yere. Also more, his late dwelling house, with other, to the value of 30 pounds the yere, to the intent they should hire a Minister, to say diuine seruice euery Sunday, Wednesday, and Friday, and that foure Sermons euery yere, after his decease, bee preached in the Church, to the said house belonging, called S. James in the wall by Creple-gate, and also to giue to 12 poore men, yearly, on the first of October, to euery one a Coluene of good freese ready made, a shirt of good linnen, & a strong paire of shooes. And 12 poore women, 12 coluene of the like freese, 12 smockes, and twelue paire of shooes for euer.

A Free
schoole
and almes
houses at
Sutton in
Kent.

Item he erected a free Schoole, and fixe almes houses at Sutton valens in Kent, where hee was borne, and appointed for the Master, twentie pounds, and the vsher tenne pounds yearly for euer, and to the fixe almes-houses

ses, tenne pounds yearely, with an orchard and gardens.

Item towards a free Schoule at Maidstone in Kent.

Item to set poore Clothiers a worke, in the country of Suffolke, one hundred pounds.

To the towne of Ludlow and Bridgenorth, each of them a hundred pounds.

The 31 of May, Martine Frobisher, with one Ship and two Barkes, furnished for that purpose, sailed from Harwich, in Essex, towards Cathay, by the Northwest Seas, and entred his Straits, beyond Queene Elizabeths fore-land, about thirty leagues, where he went on shore, and finding store of gold Ore (as he had bin enjoined) fraught his Ship and Barke, caught a man, woman and child of that country, and then on the twenty foure of August, returning, arrived at Milford haven on the twentieth of September.

A Second voyage toward Cathay.

The 20 of June, W. Lunnay a poore man in the Parish of Emely, in the county of Worcester, being kept in prison by a wealthy Widow, he having a Mare of 22 yeares old, with foale, within thre daies after, his Mare foaled a Mare Colt, the which immediately had an Adder, out of the which was milked the same day a pint of Milke, and every day after, gave about three pintes, to the great sustentation of the said poore mans wife and children, the which Colt continued in that sort, long time after, as hath bene one of many thousands.

Worth the reading.

Strange &
sudden
sicknes at
Oxford.

The fourth, fift, and sixt dayes of July, was the Assises held at Orford, where was arraigned and condemned one Rowland Ienkes, for his seditious tongue, at which time there arose amongst the people a dampe, that almost all were smothered, very few escaped, that were not taken at that instant, the Iurores died presently: shortly after died Sir Robert Bell, Lord chiefe Baron, Sir Rode Olie, Sir W. Babington, Master Weneman, M. de Olie, high Shyrene, M. Danuers, M. Harcourt, M. Kirle, M. Pheteplace, M. Greenwood, M. Foster, M. Nash, Serieant Baram, M. Stephens, &c. There died in Orford thre hundred persons, and sickened there, but died in other places, 200 & odd, from the first of July, to the twelfth of August, after which day died not one of that sicknes, nor one of them infected not another, nor any one woman or child died thereof.

Tempest
in Norff.

On Sunday, the fourth of August, betwene the houre of 9 and 10 of the clocke in the forenone, whilst the Minister was reading of the second Lesson in the Parish Church of Wilborough (a town in Suffolke) a strange and terrible tempest of Lightning and Thunder, strooke through the wall of the same Church, into the ground, almost a yard deepe, drave downe all the people on that side, above 20 persons, then renting the wall vp to the Keuelltry, cleft the doore, and returned to the Steeple, rent the timber, brake the chains, and fled toward Wongey, five miles off: the people that were stricked downe, were

were found groueling moze then halfe an houre after, whereof a man and a boy were found stark dead, the other were scorched. The like flash of Lightning and crackes of Thunder, rent the Parish Church of Wougey, nine miles from Norwich, wzing in sunder the wres & wheeles of the clocke, slew two men which sate in the belfrey, and scorched another, which hardly escaped.

The stone Tower of London Bridge, being decayed, was taken downe, and a new foundation drawne, Sir Iohn Langley, Lord Mayor of the City of London, laide the first stone, the 28 of August, in the presence of the Shrieues of London, and the two Bridge Masters.

The tower
vpon London
Bridge
new build
ded with
timber.

Nicholas Backhouse, Francis Bowyer,
Sir Thomas Ramsey, Grocer.

Shrieues
Maioz.

This sir Thomas Ramsey, Lord Mayor of the City of London, with the godly and vertuous Lady, Dame Mary his wife, both living, being seized of lands in the right of the said Dame Mary, and of her inheritance, haue given the six times the value of the same lands, being the yearely value of 43 l to Christs Hospitall in London. The rents and profits whereof are limited to be employed, as followeth, viz. vnto Peter House in Cambridge, shalbe giuen yearely forty pound to the finding of foure schollars, and two fellows here. Moze, tenne pound yearely towarde

Sir Thom.
Ramseyes
gift, is of
243 l. the
yeare, to
Christs
Hospitall.

the relieuing of the pooze, harboured in the Hospitall of Saint Bartholomew in London, and other tenne pounds yearely, to the relieuing of pooze Prisoners, in the foure Prisons of London, to wit, Newgate, Ludgate, and the two Counters, this to be continued for ever, the residue to be conuerted towarde reliefe of the pooze children of Christs Hospitall aforesaid. This gift she afterward in her widowhood, confirmed, and augmented greatly, both in her life, and by her Testament.

A blazing
Starre.

The 11 of Nouember, at night, was seene a blazing Starre with a long streame, which was nightly scene, till eight of the clocke.

An. reg 20
Sergeants
feast.

The 19 of Nouember, the new Sergeants at the Law, seuen in number, held their feast in the Temple of London.

A warning
to Coniur-
ers.

The 17 of Ianuary, one Simon Pembroke, dwelling in Southwarke, being vehemently suspected to be a Coniurer, by commaundement of the ordinary Judge for those parts, appeared in the Parish Church of Saint Saviour, at the court holden there: which Simon busied in entertaining a Doctor, and hauing money in his hand, leane'd his head vpon the pew, wherein the Doctor stood. which after he had done a certain space, the Doctor began to lift vp his head, to see what he aild, and found him departed out of life, and straightway the said Simon fell downe, rattling a little in the throat, and neuer spake word after. This was done euen as the Judge came into the church, who said it was

was the iust iudgment of God, towards those
 that vsed Sorcery, and a great example to ad-
 monish others to feare the iustice of God. After
 his clothes being opened, there were found a-
 bout him diuellish bookes of coniuration, and
 damnable practices, a picture of a man, ha-
 ving three dice in his hand, and this writing,
 chance dice fortunately, and diuers papers of
 such like matters, as hee had dealt in for men,
 such as are mentioned in Leviticus, the 20
 chapter, the 6 verse. If any soule turne himse-
 lf to such as worke with spirits, and after coun-
 sellers, to go awhoring, (saith the Lord) I will
 set my face against that soule, and will cut him
 off from among my people.

The 3 of February, Iohn Nelson, son of Nelson
 being the Quenes supremacy, was drawen executed.

Tiburne, and there hanged and quar-
 tered.

The 10 of March, deceased the Lady Marga- 1578.
 Countesse of Lineux, and was buried at
 Westminster.

The 31 of May, Martine Frobisher, with Frobi-
 shers third
 a fleet of good ships well appointed, depar-
 tured from Harwich in Essex, on his third voyage
 towards Cathay. The 31 of July, after many
 attempts, and sundry times being put backe by
 bands of Ice in his straites, he came to anker
 at the Islands, now by her Maiesty named Meta-
 cognita, whereas in the yere before, they fraght
 their shippes with the like Ore, and then on the
 1st of August, returning thence, arrived safely

in England, about the first of October.

Shrieues.
Maior.

George Bond, Thomas Starky.
Sir Richard Pipe, Draper.

An. reg. 21
Cassimere
receiued.

The 22 of January, about 7 of the clocke at night, Iohn Cassimere, Count Palatine of Rhene, and Duke of Bauaria, landing at the Tower of London, was there by diuers Noble men, and others, honozably receiued, and conueyed by cresset-light, and torch-light to Sir Thomas Gressams house in Withops-gate street, where hee was feasted and lodged till Sunday next, and then by the Nobility, brought to the court at Westminster, and after lodged in Sommerfet-house. On the eight of February, he was made knight of the Garter, and on the fourteenth of February, departed from London homewards, with great rewards giuen by the Quenes Maiesty, the Nobility, and men of honour.

Deepe
snow upon
a sudden.

The fourth of February, and the night following, fell such abundance of snow, that on the first in the morning, the same was found at London, to be two foot deepe in the shallowest, and otherwise being driuen by the winde very boistrous in the Northeast, on bankes, an ell, or yard and a halfe deepe, in the which drifts of snow in the countries, many cattell, and some men and women were ouerwhelmed and lost, it snowed till the eight day, and fræzed till the tenth. Then following a thaw, with continually

raine

raine a long time after, which caused such high floods, that the Marshes and low grounds being drowned, the water rose so high in Westminster hall, that after the fall thereof, some fishes were found there to remaine.

Greatland
waters

The 20 of February deceased sir Nicholas Bacon Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, who was honourably buried vnder a sumptuous monument in Pauls Church of London, the 9 of March.

Lord Kee-
per decea-
sed.

The 22 of Aprill sir Thomas Bromley knight, was made Lord Chancelor of England.

1579
Lord chā-
cellor.

The 24 of Aprill, Matthew Hamont of Hithersey, three miles from Norwich ploughwright, for denying Christ to be our Sauour, and publishing diuers other horrible heresies, was conuented befoze the Bishop of Norwich, condemned in the consistorie, and deliuered to the Shrieues of Norwich to be executed: but because he had spoken words of blasphemy against the Quenes Maiesty and other of her Counsell, he was by the Maior Sir Robert Wood, and Sergeant Windam Recorder, condemned to lose his eares, which were cut off the thirtenth of May in the Market place of Norwich, and on the 20 of May he was burnt in the Castle ditch there.

An here-
tick burne
at Nor-
wich.

This yeare Marke Scaliot, Blackesmith of London, for triall of his workmanship made one hanging locke of Iron, Steele and brasse of eleuen seuerall pces, and a pipe key, all cleane wrought, which waied but one graine of gold.

A locke &
key weigh
ed but
one wheat
corne.

Great art
and labor
to very
small pur-
pose.

The traite-
rous fact of
Thomas
Appletree.

John Fox
deliuered
269 Chri-
stians out
of the
Turkes
hands.

Great wa-
ter floods.

He also at the same time made a chaine of gold of forty thre linkes, to which chaine the locke and key being fastned and put about a fleas necke, the drew the same with ease. All which locke and key, chaine, and flea, wayed but one graine and a halfe: a thing most incredible, but that I my selfe haue seene it.

The 17. of July the Quenes Maiesty being on the riuer of Thames, betwixt her Mannor of Greenwich and Depford, in her priuy barge, accompanied with the French Ambassadour, the Earle of Lincolne, and, others; it chanced that one Thomas Appletree, seruingman in the company of others, rowing vp and downe the Thames, hauing a Calliuer charged with a bullet, & shooting at randon, by misfortune shot one of the watermen (the second next vnto the bales of the said barge which late within five foote of her Highnesse) cleane through both armes, for the which fact the said Thomas was on the 21 of July brought to the water side, where was a Gibbet set vp, and when the hangman had put the rope about his necke, he was by the Quenes pardon deliuered from execution.

This yeare John Foxe of Woodbridge, William Wicnor, Robert Moore Englishmen, hauing bene prisoners in Turkey about the space of thirtene yeares, with more than 260 other Christians of diuers nations, by killing of their keeper, meruailously escaped, and returned to their native countries.

In the month of September and October fell great

great winds and raging floods in sundry places
of this Realme, where through many men, cat-
tle, & houses, were drowned. In the towne of New-
port the cottages were borne downe and the
cattle lost, pasture ground overwhelmed, cattell
drowned. In the towne of Bedford the water
came vp into the Market place, where cubboords,
benches, and formes, swam about the houses,
their fuell, corne and hay was waied and borne
away. Also the towne of Saint Edes in Hun-
tingtonshire was overflowed suddenly in the
night, when all men were at rest, the waters
came in with such force, that the towne was all
defaced, the Swannes swam downe the Market
place, and all the towne about the boates did
drift. Coz Manchester was suddenly suppress,
their houses full of water, and their cattell de-
stroyed.

Martin Calthorpe, Iohn Hart.

Shrieues.

Sir Nicholas Woodroofe, Haberdasher.

Maior.

On the 21 of September, Sir Thomas Gre-
ham knight, agent to the Quene (who had
bought the Royall exchange in London) decea-
sed suddenly at his house in Bishops gate street
London, and was buried in the parish Church
of S. Elen there.

An. reg. 22
Sir Tho-
mas Gre-
ham de-
ceased.

The 6 of Aprill being Wednesday in Easter 1580
eek, about five of the clocke towards the eve
ing, a sudden earthquake happened at Lon-
don, and generally throughout England, by
violence

Earth
quake ge-
nerall.

violence whereof, the great clocke bell at Westminster strooke against the hammer, as diuers clocks and bells against their hammers and clappers both in the City and country did the like. In London a peece of the Temple Church fell downe. In the late dissolued Church of the Gray Friars now called Christs Church, in the Sermon time one stone falling from the top, killed a yong man out of hand, and one other stone so bzuised a maiden, his fellow seruant both for one master, that she liued but 4 daies. Diuers other were soze bzuised running out of the Church. Some stones fell from the Church of Saint Paul in London, and some from the Church of Saint Peter at Westminster, diuers chimnies with shaking lost their tops, and ships on the riuer of Thames and on the Seas, were sene to totter: this earthquake continued about London not passing one minute of an houre, but in East Kent, & one the sea coast, there about it was felt thzee times, to wit, at 6.9 & 11. of the clocke. The first of May, after 12 of the clocke in the night, was an earthquake felt in diuers places in Kent, namely at Ashford, great Chatte, &c. which made the people there to rise out of their beds, and to runne to their churches to call vpon God, by earnest praier to be mercifull vnto them.

Strange
haile.

The 13 of June about 6 of the clocke in the morning, at Shipwash within Bothell Barony in Northumberland, there happened a tempest of lightning and thunder, after the which
of

of a sudden, came great showers of haile, amongst the which were stones of diuers shapes.

The 17 of June, in the Parish of Wansdon in Dorsetshire, after a great tempest of lightning and thunder, a woman of foure scoze yeares old named Alice Perin, was deliuered of an hideous monster, whose head like vnto a sallet, the fore part of his body like a man, but hauing eight legges, not one like another, and a taile of halfe a yard long.

A monstrous child.

About the 18 of July, the Lord Gray tooke his voiage towards Ireland, as Lord Deputy thereof, after whom were sent diuers bands ofusty souldiers, both horsemen and footmen, vnder the leading of expert captaines.

Souldiers transported into Ireland.

The 23 of September at Fennistanton in Huntingtongshire, one Agnes, wife to William Linsey, was deliuered of an vgly and strange monster, with a face blacke, mouth and eyes like a Lyon, and both male and female.

A childe monstrous.

Ralph Woodcocke, Iohn Allot.

Shricues.

The eight of October appeared a Crinickall or blasing starre, bushing toward the East, which was nightly scene moze than two monthes after.

Blasing Starre.

The eighteenth of October, were made 8 Serjeants at law, to wit, William Fleetwood Ke, of London, Edward Flowerdew, Thomas Nagge, William Periam, Robert Halton, Iohn Clench, Iohn Puckering, Thomas Walmley, and held

Sergeants feast.

held their feast in the new temple at London.

The 19 of October, proclamation was published at London, for the apprehension, and severe punishing of all persons suspected to be of the familie of Ioue.

Mayor.

Sir Iohn Braunch, Draper.

There arrived vpon the West coast of Ireland, certaine companies of Italians and Spaniards sent by the Pope to aide the Earle of Desmond in his rebellion, which fortified themselves strongly neare Smerwicke, in a fort which they called Castle deloze, there erecting the Popes Banner against her Maiesty: which when the Lord Gray of Wilton deputy of Ireland vnderstood, marched thitherward, and the first of Nouember, hearing of the arrivall of foure or five of the Queenes Maiesties ships, also of three barkes, fraughted from Limericke and Kozke with victuals, on the morrow after marched towards the fort, vnto which he gaue so hot an assault, that on the ninth of Nouember the same was yeilded, all y Irish men & women hanged, & more then 400 Spaniards, Italians, & Byscaies at y time put to the sword, the Corzonell, Captaines, Secretary, & other (to the number of 20) saued for ransome. In which fortresse was found good store of money, biscet, bacon, oyle, wine and diuers other prouisions of victuall, sufficient for their company for halfe a yere, beside armour, powder, shot, and other furni-

furniture for two thousand men and upwards.

The 28 of November, were arraigned in the Kings bench, William Randall for coniuring to know where treasure was hid in the earth, and goods feloniously taken, Ralph Spacie, and Christopher Waddington for being present, Randall, Elas, Spacie, and Waddington were found guilty, and had iudgement to be hanged, Randall was executed, the other were reprieved.

About the foure and twentieth of December in the towne of Walsam in the County of Sussex, a Child of eleuen yeares old, named William Withers, lay in a trance, and then comming to himselfe againe, vttered to the standers by many strange speeches, against pride, couetousnesse, and coldnesse of Charity, &c.

Strange
speeches
of a child.

About the 12 of January proclamation was published at London, for reuocation of sundry the Queenes Maiesties subiects remayning beyond the seas vnder colour of study, and yet liuing contrary to the lawes of the Realme. And also against the retayning of Iesuites and massing Priests, sowers of sedition, and other treasonable attempts, &c.

Against
Iesuites &
massing
priests.

The 13 of January, a man was drawne to S. Thomas of Watrings, & there hanged, headed, & quartered, for begging by a licence, wherunto the Queenes hand was counterfeited.

The sixteenth of January the Parliament began at Westminster, and on the twentieth of January the Queenes maiesty went from White hall, to the Parliament house by water.

Parliament
at West-
minster.

The

Iusting at
Westmin-
ster.

The 22 of January triumphant iusting was accomplished at Westminster, where many of the beholders as well men as women were sore hurt, some maimed, & some killed by falling of scaffolds.

Mice de-
voured
grasse.

About Halontide last past, in the marshes of Dainsey hundred, in a place called Southminster, in the County of Essex, there suddenly appeared an infinite multitude of Mice, which overwelming the said marches, did sheare and gnaw the grasse by the roote, spoyling and tainting the same with their venomous teeth, in such sort, that the cattell which grased thereon, were smitten with a moraine and died therof, which vermine by policy of man could not be destroyed, till it came to passe that there flocked together all about the same marshes, such a number of Owles, as all the shire was not able to yeeld, whereby the marsh-holders were shortly deliuered from the veration of the Mice, the like of this was also in Kent.

Francis
Drake
knighted.

The 4 of Aprill, the Queene dined at Deptford, and there after dinner entred the shippe wherein captaine Drake had sailed about the world, and being there, a bridge that her Majesty came ouer bzake, being vpon the same more then 200 persons, & no hurt done by the same, & there she knighted Captaine Francis Drake in his ship.

1581

The Banqueting house builded at Westminster, beginning on the 26 of March, and finished on the eighteenth of Aprill, in which meane space,

space, to wit, on the sixteenth of Aprill arrived at Douer certaine noble men of France, to wit, Francis Burbon, Prince Daulphine of Auergne, Archur Casse Marshall of France, Lodowike Lusigaian, Lord of Lansac, and others. These came from Bransend by water to London, and so to the Court; then being at Westminster, where they were honourably entertained, the Nobles and gentlemen desirous to shew them all curtesie, prepared a triumph in most sumptuous order, vpon Whitson Sunday & Tuesday: the chiefe chalengers of which attempts, were the Earle of Arundell, L. Windsor, Philip Sidney and other, the defendants to the number of one and twenty, all which of them fere courses against the former chalengers, who perfozmed their parts valiantly.

Banquetting house at Westminster. Ambassadors out of France.

Iousting, tourneying and barriar

The 21 of June in the night, the lowest Images about the Crosse in Cheap, were broken and defaced, whereupon proclamation was made, that who so would betwray the doers thereof, should haue forty Crownes, but nothing came to light, but an euill end befell the doer.

Crosse in Cheap defaced.

This yeare were to be seene in London two Dutchmen of strange statures, the one in height seven foot and seven inches, in breadth betwixt the shoulders three quarters of a yard and two inches, the compasse of his breast one yard halfe and two inches, and about the waist one yard, quarter, and one inch, the length of his arme to the hands a full yard, a comely man of person,

Two men of strange stature.

person, but lame of his legs, for he had broken them with lifting of a barrell of Beere. The other was in hight but three foot, he had neuer a good foot nor any knee at all, and yet could dance a galliard, he had no arme, but a stump to the elbow or little more on the right side, on the which singing he would daunce a cup, and after tolle it about three or foure times, and euery time receiue the same on the said stumpe, hee would shoote an arrow nere the marke, flourish with a rapier, throw a boole, beat with a hammer, hew with an axe, sound with a trumpet, and drinke enery day tenne quarts of the best beere, if he could get it.

Prisoners
arraigned
for not com-
ing to
Church.

The 18 of July were brought from the Fleete, the Gatehouse, Newgate, and the Counters, sundry prisoners indicted for refusing to come to the Church, all which being conuicted by their owne confession had iudgement accordingly to pay twenty pounds for euery moneth of such wilfull absence.

Shrieues.
Maior.

Richard Martine, W. Webbe.
Sir Iames Haruy, Ironmonger.

Monfieur
Duke of
Anioue
came in-
to Englad
An. reg. 24.

The first of Nouember Monsieur the French Kings brother Duke of Anioue, and other Nobles of France hauing lately arrived in Kent, came to London, and were honourably receiued and retained at the Court with great banquetting.

Campion
& others
executed.

The first of December Edmond Campion
Iesuite,

Jesuite, Ralph Sherwin, and Alexander Brian
Seminary Priests, hauing bene arraigned and
condemned for high treason, were drawne from
the tower of London to Tyburne, and there
hanged and quartered.

The first of February the Quēnes maiesty,
with her whole Court accompanied Monsieur
Duke of Anioue from Westminster to Canter-
bury, where, when she had feasted all the French
nobility, either toke leaue of another, and her
Maiesty returned. The first, the Duke lodged
at Sandwich, and on the next morning toke
the sea, being accompanied with the Earle of
Leicester, the Lord Hunsdon, the Lord Howard,
knights of the Garter, the Lord Willowby,
Lord Windsor, Lord Sheffield, Lord Hyward, and
Lord Audley, Mr. Sidney, sir George Cary, Ma-
ster Iohn and Robert Cary, and a great number
of Gentlemen, so as the whole traine that atten-
ded vpon the said Earle, was one hundred gen-
tlemen, and more then three hundred seruing-
men. The Lord Hunsdon, had of gentlemen and
others to the number of one hundred and fifty,
and the Lord Hayward had as many, all which
ailed in 15 ships to Flushing in Zeland, where
the Prince of Orenge and the States of the
Low Countries, receiued the said Duke and our
Nobles of England with great ioy, conducting
hem from thence to Middleborow, and
then to Antuerpe, where before the twen-
th day of the same moneth, they solemnely
created the said Duke of Anioue, Duke Lothyer,

Monsieur.
returneth,
and is ho-
nourably
conuaid
toward
the sea.

Duke of
Anioue re-
ceiaed in-
to Zeland.

Duke of
Anioue
created
Duke of
Brabant,
&c.

Braband, &c. and our Nobility returned into England.

1581.

John Paine Priest being indicted of high treason for words by him spoken, was arraigned & condemned at Chelmsford, and there executed on the second of Aprill.

The Conduit in Fleetstreet newly built.

A blasing starre.

This yeare the water Conduit in Flætstræte was new builded with a larger Cesterne at the charges of the City.

The fifteenth of May at night about ten of the clocke a blasing starre appeared, descending in the Northwest, the beard whereof streamed Southeast.

7. Priests executed at Tiburn.

The 28 of May, Thomas Ford, John Sherer, and R. Iohnson Priests, hauing bin before condemned of high treason, were drawne from the Tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered. And on the 30 of May, Luke Kerby, William Filby, Thomas Cotten, and Laurence Richardson, were for the like treason in the same place likewise executed.

Lord Wil-
owby
Ambassa-
into Den-
marke.

The 14 of Iuly, Peregrine Bartue, Lord Wil-
owby of Cresby, appointed Ambassadoe to Frederick King of Denmarke, with the Garter, embarked at Kingstone vpon Hull, and prosperously arrived at Elismoze in Denmarke, on the twentieth of the same moneth. On the fourteenth of August, the said King receiued robes of the order, ware the Garter, Collar & George, and the Lord Ambassadour returning with his traine, arrived at Bromptholne in Norffolke, on the twentieth of September.

This

This yeare was first founded a publike lecture The Le-
in Surgery, to begin to be read in the Colledge ture of
of Physitions in London, Anno 1584. the first Surgery
of May, &c. by Iohn L. Lumley, and Richard first found-
Caldwell D.in Physicke. The Reader whereof, ded.
to be a Doctor of Physicke.

The 19 of July certaine firkins of gunpow, A strange
der (to the number of seuen) and as many more misfor-
firkins of Sturgeon, laden in a cart vpon Cal- tune of
ley key, some small portion of the same powder gunpow-
being shed on the ground, the horse in the said der on
Carre strooke fire with his foot, and fired all to, Galley;
gether, wherethrough the Sturgeon was key,
blowne away, some into the Thames, some else
where, one firken was driuen through a lomed
wall that was boarded ouer, the Crane on the
wharfe with the houses neare to adioyning sha-
tred, many men and horses so blasted, the 3 men
and 7 horses died thereof.

The 12 of August there arose a great tempest A strange
of lightning, thunder, whirlwind, and raine, be- tempest in
side hailstones fashioned like to the rosvells of Norffolke.
purs, 2 or 3 inches about, in the Country of
Norffolke, betwene the towne of North Walsh-
am, & Worsted, which tempest beat the cozne
flat to the ground, rent vp many great trees, and
hiuered them in peces, or wound them like
arthes, at Hemming (a mile from Worsted) the
vest doze of the Church weighing more then
300 weight, was lifted off the hookes, & blown
ouer the font within one yard of the Chancel
doze, the top of the Church was riuen vp, and

the lead blown away, five webbes of Lead were rufled vp together like a gloue, and blown into the field without the Churchyard. At Castles were many barnes blowne downe.

Shrieues. William Roo, John Hayden deceased the twenty foure of Nouember, and Cuthbert Buckle succeeded.

Maier. Sir Thomas Blanke Haberdasher.

Terme kept at Hartford. Michaelmas terme was adiourned to the Castle of Hertford, there to begin in Crastina Animarum.

Thames Water brought into the high streets of London. Peter Morris free denizon, conuained Thames water in pipes of Lead, ouer the steeple of Saint Magnus Church: at the North end of London bridge, & so into diuers mens houses in Thames street, Newfishstreet, and Gresse street, vp to the North west corner of Leaden hall (the highest ground of London) where the waste of the main pipe ranne first this yeare on Christmas euen, and since being diuided into foure spouts, oft times running foure waies, plentifully seruing to the commodity of the inhabitants neare adioyning in their houses, and also cleansing the kennels of the street towards Bishops gate, Algate, the Bridge, and the Stocks market. But now no such matter, priuate commodity being preferred, common commodity is neglected, and not reformed as was promised.

The 17 of Ianuary in the Parish of Armitage, in a place called Blackemore in Dorsetshire,

shire, a péece of ground contayning threē acres remoued from the place where it was first planted, and was carried cleane ouer another close, where Alder and Willow trees grow, the space of forty goad (euery goad contayning 15 fote) and hath stopt vp a high way that directed towards the market towne of Cerne, and yet notwithstanding the hedges wherewith it was inclosed, enuiron it still, and the trees stand there on bolt vp right, saving one Dke that is well nigh twenty loads, remoued the place, whereas this ground had his being, is left like vnto a great pit.

Ground
remoued
in Docet-
shire.

An. reg. 25

The 23 of January being Sunday, about 4 of the clocke in the afternoone, the old and vnderpropped scaffolds round about the Beare-garden, on the South side of the Thames, ouer against the City of London, ouercharged with people, fell suddenly downe, whereby to y number of 8 persons men and women were slaine, & many others loze hurt and bzuised. A friendly warning to such, as moze delight themselves in the cruelty of beasts, then in the workes of mercy, the fruits of true possessed faith, which ought to be the Sabbath daies exercise.

A gracious
admoniti-
on to
keepe the
Sabbaoth.

This yeare 1583, William Prince of Orange was slaine by John Iowrigny a Mallon Souldier, who notwithstanding sundry extreame torments inflicted vpon his body and limbs in prison, as also hauing his flesh pluckt off with hot pincers vpon an open stage, yet he neuer thynke, nor craued any fauour, neither

1583.
The
Prince of
Orange
slaine.
Note.

repented him of the fact, but feared he had not slaine him.

The Arch-
bishop of
Collé ex-
pulsed for
marrying
a wife.

About this time the Archbishop of Collen being well in yeares, married a wife, whereupon the Emperoz with other Princes of Germany, made war vpon him, and forced him to flie into Holland for aid, but could not preuaile; & forthwith there was an other preferred in his roome, and all was quiet.

A house
blowne vp
with gun-
powder in
Fetter-
lane.

On the sixtene of Aprill about eight of the clocke in the morning, a gunpowder house in Fetter-lane, and diuers other houses neare adioyning, were blowne vp, with the spoile of fifteene hundred waight of powder, two men and one woman were slaine, and diuers other persons soze hurt, and some strangely saued.

Alasco of
Poland.

Albertus Alasco free Baron of Lasco, Waitoide, or Palatine of Sirabia in Poland, arrived at Harwich in Essex, and on the last of Aprill, came by water to Winchester house in Southwarke, where he remained for the most part of his abode here.

Elias Thacker was hanged at Saint Edmund bury in Suffolke on the fourth of June, Iohn Coping on the first for spreading certaine booke seditiously penned by one Robert Brown against the Booke of Common praier, established by the Lawes of this realme.

On the ninth of July deceased Thomas Ratcliffe, Earle of Sussex, Lord Chamberlaine to her Maiesty, and knight of the Garter, at Bermondsey besides London, and was on the

the 28 of July, conueyed thzough the same city of London, toward Newhall in Essex, there to be buried.

Edmond Grindall Doctor of Diuinity, Arch-
bishop of Canterbury, deceased in Croydon,
in Surrey, on the 6 of July, and was there bu-
ried.

Archbish.
of Can-
terbury
deceased.

Barnard Randolph Esquire, common Ser-
geant of the city of London, deceased on the 7 of
August. This man in his life-time, deliuered to
the company of the Fish-mongers in London,
the summe of nine hundred pounds, to be im-
ployed towards the conducting of Thames wa-
ter, cesterneing the same in Lead, and castleying
with Stone in the Parishes of Saint Mary Mag-
dalen, and Saint Nicholas Colde Abbey, neere
vnto Fish-Street, seven hundred pounds. The
other two hundred pounds, to pay for euer
yearely the summe of tenne pounds, viz. to-
wards the maintenance of a poore scholar in the
Uniuersty of Oxford, yearely foure pounds:
towards the mending of the high-ways in the
Parish of Euseburst, in the County of Suffer,
foure pounds. And to the poore people of the
Parishes of Saint Nicholas Oliue in Wred-
Street, and Saint Mary Magdalen, neere old fish-
Streete, forty shillings.

Iustice
Randolph
his chari-
ty of 900
pounds.

Poore, he bequeathed to be bestowed in lands
or annuitie, to the reliefe of the poore, inhabiting
in the Wards of Queene-hith, and castle Bay-
nard, in the city of London, and in the afore-said
Parish of Euseburst, in the County of Suffer,
the

the summe of 1000 pounds, a faire Legacie, if it be perfozmed.

At this
time Py-
rats, and
great Ro-
uers trou-
bled the
Seas.

Sea Ro-
uers ap-
prehen-
ded and
executed.

An here-
tick bur-
ned at
Norwich.

In the moneth of Iune, were sent to the seas, a ship, called the Barke Talbot, and a small Barke, both manned with one hundred men, vnder the charge of William Borough Esquire, Clarke of her Maiesties Hauie, for the apprehending of certain out-ragious sea-rouers, who for that they were many in number, and well appointed, so boldly behaued themselves, as that shortly after, it was confidently bruite, that they had vanquished in fight the said Ship and Barke, but within few dayes after, beyond all expectation, they were by the said W. Borough and his company, discomfited and taken, to the number of ten saile, whereof three prizes, and some of the chiefe Pirats, namely T. Walton, alias Purser, Clinton, Athinson, W. Ellis, W. Valentine, alias Bagh, T. Beuen, and foure moze, on the nineteenth day of August, were hanged at Wapping. Walton as he went to the Gallowes, rent his Venetian Bzarches of crimson taffata, and distributed the same to such his old acquaintance as stood about him: but Arkinson had befoze giuen his murrie Veluet doublet, with great gold buttons, and his like coloured Veluet Venetians, laid with great gold lace, which he had woze at the seas of Pozbeke, vnto such of his friends as pleased him.

On the 17 day of September, Iohn Lewes, who named himselfe Abdoit, an obstinate Hereticke, denying the Godhead of Christ, and holding

holding diuers other detestable heresies, was burned at Nozwich.

On the 22 of September, Albertus de Lasco, ^{Palatine} of Siradia in Poland, after he had ^{of Siradia} viewed the order of our English Court and ^{in Poland} ~~po~~ bility, with other places of this Realme, especially, the Uniuerſity of Oxfozd, he returned to- wards Poland.

On the 23 day of December, John Whitgift, ^{Doctor} Doctor of Diuinity, late Bishop of Worcester, ^{Whitgift} was at Lambeth, translated to the Arch-bishop- ^{Archbish.} rick of Canterbury. ^{of Canter-}

The 25 of September, a monstrous childe was borne in Worke-shire, hauing two heads.

William Maſham, Iohn Spencer.

Sir Edward Osborne, Clothworker.

Shrieues.

Maior.

The tenth of October, at Caſter in Nozfolke, ^{A mon-} about two miles from Warrmouth, there was a ^{strous fiſh.} fiſh, by force of the Eaſterly winde, driven a- ſhore, the length whereof, from the necke to the taile, was, ſeuentene yards and a ſote, the head was great, for the chap of the iaw was three yards and a quarter in length, with teeth of three ^{An. reg 26} quarters of a yard compaſſe, great eyes, and two great holes ouer them, to ſpout water, her taile was fourtene foot broad in thicknes, from the backe to the belly, ſhe was foure yards and a halfe.

This yere 1583, the Quene being at Warne Clmer, at the earneſt ſuite of ſir Francis Walsing-

Walsingham, shee entertained twelue Players
 into her seruice, and allowed them wages and li-
 ueries, as Groomes of the Chamber, and vntill
 then she had none of her owne, but diuers Lords
 had Players.

James Earle of Desmond in Ireland, secret-
 ly wandring without any succour, being taken
 in his cabine by one of the Irish, his head was
 cut off, and sent into England, where the same
 (as the head of an Arch rebell) was set on Lon-
 don Bridge, on the 13 of December.

The 13 of December, thzough negligence of
 vndiscreet persons, brewing in the Towne of
 Nantwich, the fire being carelesly left, set vpon
 some light matter, and so burst forth to the roofs
 of the house, and in short time increased, that
 from the West end of the Towne, the flame
 was dispersed so furiously, that in short space a
 great part of the South side, and some of the
 East side, was burned downe to the ground.
 Which fire beginning at fire of the clocke in the
 Euening, and continuing till fire of the clocke
 in the Morning, consumed in a manner, all the
 whole towne, and about the number of two
 hundred houses, beside brew-houses, barnes, sta-
 bles, &c. In all about 600 houses.

John Someruile of Costow in Warwickshire,
 of late discovered and taken in his way, com-
 ming to haue killed the Quene, confessed that
 he was moued thereunto by certaine traitterous
 persons, his kinsmen and allies, and also by of-
 ten reading of certaine seditious bookes lately
 published:

published: for the which the same Someruile, Edward Arden Esquire, Mary Arden his wife (father and mother in Law to the said Someruile) and Hugh Hall Priest, were on the 16 of December, arraigned in the Guild hall of London, where they were found guilty, and condemned of high treason.

On the 19 of December, I. Someruile, and E. Arden, being brought from the Towre of London, to Newgate, and there shut up in severall places, within two houres after, Someruile was found to haue strangled himselfe. And on the morrow after, E. Arden was drawne from Newgate, into Smithfield, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered: whose head with Someruiles, was set on London Bridge, and his quarters on the gates of the City.

On the 10 of January, William Carter was arraigned and condemned of high treason, for printing a seditious and traiterous booke, intituled, A Treatise of Ichisme, and was for the same on the next morrow, drawne from Newgate to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, and forthwith a booke was published, intituled, A Declaration of the favourable dealing of her Maiesties Commissioners, &c.

The 7 of February, were arraigned at Westminster, I. Fenne, George Hadocke, I. Munden, I. Nutter, and Thomas Hemerford, all five were found guiltie of high treason, and had iudgement to be hanged, bowelled, and quartered, and

Someruile
strangled
himselfe.

Arden ex-
ecuted.

Carter ex-
ecuted for
printing
of trayte-
rous books

Five ex-
ecuted for
treason.

and were executed at Tiburne, on the 12 of February.

1584.
Throg-
morton
executed.

The 21 of May, Francis Throgmorton Esquire, was arraigned in the Guild-hall of the city of London, where being found guilty of high treason, he was condemned, and had iudgment to be drawne, hanged, bowelled and quartered. The tenth of July next following, the same Francis Throgmorton was conuayed by water, from the Tower of London, to the Blacke Fryars Staies, and from thence by land to the Sessions hall in the old Bailey, without Newgate, where he was deliuered to the Shrieues of London, laid on a hurdle, drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

Antwerpe
besieged,
& yeelded
to the
Duke of
Parma.

This yeare 1584, the rich and most flourishing City of Antwerpe, was strongly besieged by Alexander Duke of Parma, with eleuen thousand men: All which was in vaine, except hee could stoppe all reliefe by water, therefore he made a Bridge ouer the great Riuer of Scheld, by meanes whereof, the Citizens were wholly impeached of all manner of succour, so as they were constrained to submit themselves again to the King of Spains gouernment, hauing endured a yeares siege: during which time, five hundred gallant Marchants, at their owne charges, became resolute Souldiers, skirmishing daylie with the enemy, vntill by their owne forwardnesse, and the chance of warre, they were either slaine or taken.

Citizens
become
resolute
souldiers.

Stephen

Stephen Slanie, Henry Billingsley.
Sir Thomas Pullison, Draper.

Shrieues.
Maior.

The 12 of Nouember, the Quene (returning after her Progresse) came to her Manor of St. James, where the Citizens of London, to the number of two hundred, in coates of Veluet, and chaines of gold, on horsebacke, and 1000 of the Companies on foot, (hauing torches ready, to giue light on euery side, receiued and welcomed her. And on the twenty foure day of the same moneth, her Maiesty and the Lords, rode to the Parliament, which was that day begun at Westminster.

An. reg. 27

In the moneth of January deceased Edward Earle of Arundell, Lord Clinton, Earle of Lincolne, and Lord Admirall of England, Knight of the Garter, and one of her Maiesties priuy Councill, and was buried at Windsor.

Earle of
Lincolne
deceased.

The 21 of January, Jesuites, Semina-
ries, and other Massing Priests, to the number
of 21, late prisoners in the Tower of London,
Dartmouth, and Kings Bench, were shipped at
the Tower Wharfe, to bee conueyed towardes
France, and banished this Realme for euer.

Semina-
ries, and
massing
Priests ba-
nished.

Henry Earle of Darby, appointed by her
Maiesty, Ambassadour to Henry, the third
French King, to inuest him with the order
of the Garter, on the 26 of January passed
with his traine from London to Grauesend, and
from thence to Douer, where they embarked &
lan.

Earle of
Darby
Ambassa-
dour into
France.

landed at Calles on the first of February, and returning againe, landed at Dover on the 11 of March.

W. Parry
executed.

The second of March, W. Parry was drawne from the Tower, through the city of London, to Westminster, and there in the Palace Court, hanged and quartered for high treason, as may appeare by a booke, intituled, A true and plaine declaration, of the horrible treasons, practised by William Parry, &c. hee was a cunning Traitor.

Emanuel
Colledge
founded.
1585.
Parliament
dissolved.

This yeere, sir Walt. Mildmay Knight, one of her Maiesties priuy Councill, founded a Colledge in the Uniuersty of Cambridge, and named it Emanuel colledge.

The twenty nine of March, the Parliament was dissolved, at the breaking vp whereof, her Maiesty in the Parliament house, made an Oracion, as ye may reade in my larger labours.

Citizens
of London
trained vp
with shot.

About the 24 of Aprill, by commandement from her Maiesty, the citizens of London appointed out of the companies of the same city, to the number of foure thousand men with armour ensignes, &c. the greater part whereof were shot, the other were pikes and halbarts in faire cozlets, all these were trained vp vnder expert Captaines, and other officers, who mustered and skirmished daily at the Hiles end, or in Saint Georges field, and on the 18 of May, mustred in the Parke of Greenwich, and skirmished before the Quenes Maiesty, who gaue

gane them thanks.

The 25 of April, Philip Howard Earle of Arundell, was brought to the towre of London, for attempting to haue passed beyond the Seas, without licence of the Quene. Earle of Arundell sent to the Tower.

On the twentieth of June, Henry Percy, Earle of Northumberland, prisoner in the towre of London, upon vehement suspicion of high treason, was found there to haue murdered himselfe, as moze at large in a larger booke I haue set downe.

The 26 of June, arrived at London, Deputies for the States of the Netherlands, who were lodged about the Tower streete, and had their diet worshipfully appointed at the charges of her Maiesty, in the Clothworkers hall. Those on the 29 of June, repayed to the Court then at Greenwich, where they presented to her Maiesty, the soueraignty of those countries. The soueraignty of the Low Countries presented to her Maiesty, and a pedigree drawne to proue the Q^e title to those provinces by descent.

The 4 of July, Charles, Lord Howard, late Lord Chamberlaine, was made Lord Admirall: and Henry, Lord Hunsdon, was made Lord Chamberlaine of the household.

The 5 of July, T. Awfield Seminary Priest, and T. Welby Dyer, were arraigned at London, found guilty, and had iudgment to be hang- Awfield & Welby executed.
ed, as felons, for publishing of booke, contayning false, seditious, and slanderous matter: these were on the next morrow executed at Tiburne.

The sixteenth of July, Sir Francis Russell,
A a sell,

Earle of
Bedford
deceased.

Souldiers
transported
into
the Low
Countries
by com-
mission.

Ground
and trees
sunke.

sel Knight, Lord Russell, third sonne to Francis Russell, Earle of Bedford, was slaine with a dagge in the borders of Scotland, beside Barwicke, by a Scot, as they met vpon a truce day. On the next morrow, Francis Russell, Earle of Bedford, Knight of the Garter, and one of her Maiesties priuy Councell, Father to the late named Sir Francis Lord Russell, slaine on the borders of Scotland, deceased, and was honourably buried at Cheineies in Bedfordshire.

In the moneth of Iuly, Souldiers were pressed in the Citie of London, and being furnished for the warres, at the charges of the companies, set forth towards the Seas, on the 13 of August, and were transported ouer into Holland, Zeland, &c. as other the like Souldiers, out of other parts of the Realme befoze had beene.

On the fourth of August, at the end of the Towne called Hedingham, in Kent, 8 miles from London, the ground began to sinke, three great Elmes being swallowed vp, and driuen into the earth, past mans sight.

The fourteenth of September, Sir Francis Drake Generall, as well by sea, as by land, Christopher Carlile Esquire, Lieuetenant Generall, Martine Frobisher, with diuers other Gentlemen Captaines, and two thousand and three hundred Souldiers and Sailers in twentie two Shippes and Pinesses, departed from Plymouth: and passing by the Isles of Bayon, and the

the Canaries, arrived at Saint Iago, which city they tooke and burned: after, they sailed to Saint Domingo, which they spoiled and ransomed: from thence to Cartagena, which they also tooke, spoiled and ransomed: and returning homewards, razed and burned the city and Fort of S. Augustine, in Terra florida, and the 27 of July, in Anno 1586, arrived at Plymouth: their souldiers and saylers got but small spoyle.

The nineteenth of September, to the number of two and thirty Seminary Priestes, and other late prisoners in the Towre of London, Marshalsey, Kings Bench, and other places, were imbarked, to be transported over into the costes of Normandy, to be banished for ever.

Antony Ratcliffe, Henry Prance
Sir Wollstone Dixie, Skinner.

Shrieves.
Maier.

In the moneths of November and December, many men and horses were shipped at the Tower wharfe, to be transported over into the Low countries.

The 2 of December, Fredericke Lord Wind-
sor, deceased at Westminster, and was honour-
ably buried at Bradenham, in Buckingham-
shire.

And on the first of December, the Lord Robert Dudley, Earle of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant Generall, with his traine, entred the Towne

An. reg. 28

The Earle
of Leice-
ster Lieu-
tenant ge-
nerall of
the Low
countries.

of Colchester in Essex, where he lodged at the house of sir Thomas Lucas, on the next day he set forward to Harwich: and on the eight of December, the said Earle, accompanied with the Earle of Essex, the Lord North, the Lord Audley, sir W. Russell, sir Thomas Sherley, sir Arthur Bassett, sir Walter Waller, sir Geruaise Clifton, and other with his traine, to the number of 50 sailes of shippes and hoyes, set forward towards Vlushing, where, by sir Philip Sidney Gouvernor, and others, he was honorably entertained, as he was the like into all other townes of the Low countries.

The Quene tooke order for the peopling and inhabiting of the countries late belonging to the Earle of Desmond, to which end, diuers honorable and worshipfull Gentlemen, provided to be vndertakers of signories there, whereof some went into the said Country, others according to order taken, sent their people, among which were, Sir Christopher Hatton, sir Walter Raleigh, sir William Courtney, sir Richard Molineux, sir George Bourchier, sir Edward Fitton, sir Valentine Browne, sir Walter Luson, Iohn Popham, her Maiesties Atturney Generall, and others.

Desmond
in Ireland,
peopled of
the Eng-
lish natio.

Order for
plantati-
on in Ire-
land.

The nineteene of January, Nicholas Deuorox, alias Wodson, was condemned for treason, in being made Priest at Keymes in France. Also Edward Barbat, being made Priest as aforesaid, and coming into this Realme, was likewise condemned of treason, and both

both hanged to Tyburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, on the one and twentieth of January.

On the same day, a French was burnt in Smithfield, for poisoning of her Aunt and Nephew, and attempting the like to her Uncle.

On the feast day of the purification of our blessed Lady, Doctor John Whitegift, Archbishop of Canterbury called to be of the privy Council, Bishop of Canterbury, William Lord Cobham, Warden of the five Ports, and Thomas, Lord Burckhurst, were chosen and taken to be of her Majesties privie Councell: the two first were sworn on that day, and the third on the next morrow.

The eleventh of February, Thomas Louelace was brought prisoner from the Tower of London, to the Starre-chamber, against whom her Majesties Atturney did informe, that the same Louelace, upon malice conceived against Leonard Louelace, and Richard Louelace, his cousin germanes, had falsely and devilishly contrived and counterfeited a very traiterous Letter in the name of Thomas Louelace (another brother of the said Leonard and Richard, then resident beyond the Seas) purporting that the same Thomas should thereby incite and provoke the said Leonard, to procure the said Richard, to execute her Highnes destruction, with other circumstances of treason.

This Letter he cast in an open high-way, pretending thereby, that upon the discovery

A notable
& praise-
worthy
ensample
of Iustice.

thereof, his said kinsmen Leonard and Richard, should be drawne in question for the treasonable matter against her Maiesty in that bill contained, euen in the highest degree, for which offence, her Maiesties Atturney prayed, that the said Thomas, then prisoner, might receiue condigne punishment. Whereupon the Court adjudged him, that he should be remitted to the Tower, from whence he came. That he should be caried on horsebacke about Westminster hal, with his face to the horses taile, and a paper on his backe, wherein to be written: For counterfeiting of false and trecherous Letters against his owne kindred, containing most trayterous matters against her Maiesties person. And from thence to be caried in that maner, and set on the pillory in the Palace at Westminster, and there to haue one of his eares cut off, also to be caried in like maner into London, and set on the pillory on market day in Cheape, with the like paper. And after that, caried into Kent, and at the next Assise there, to be set on the pillory with the like paper, and his other eare to be cut off: also to be set on the pillory, one market day at Canterbury, and another at Rochester in the like manner, and at euery the said places: this order taken touching this offence openly read, the sentence whereof was duly executed.

Strange
sicknes at
Excester.

The 14 of March, at the Assises kept at the City of Excester in Deuonshire befoze Sir Edmond Anderson, L. chiefe Iustice of the common pleas, Sergeant Floriday, one of the Barons

rons of the Exchequer, and other Iustices, there happened a strange sicknesse: first, amongst the prisoners, and then amongst other persons, and beside the prisoners, many of all degrees died thereof, namely Serieant Floriday, Sir Iohn Chichester, Sir Arthur Bassett, and Sir Bernard Drake Knights, Tho. Carew, Richard Carie, I. Fortescue, I Waldran, and Tho. Risdone Esquires, and Iustices of the peace: of the common people died, very many Constables, Reues, Tithmen, and Iurozs, and namely of one Iury being twelue of them, died eleuen.

The seuentéene of March a strange thing happened, Master Dorington of Spaldwick, in the Countie of Huntington Esquire, one of her Maiesties Gentlemen Pentioners, had a horse which died suddenly, and being ripped to see the cause of his death, there was found in the hole of the heart of the same horse, a strange worme, which lay on a round heape, in a Call or skinne, in the likenesse of a Loade, which being taken out & spread abroade, was in forme & fashion not easie to be described, the length of which worme, diuided into many graines, to the number of 50, spred from the body, like the branches of a tree, was from the snout to the end of the longest graine, 17 inches, hauing foure issues in the grains, from whence dropped forth a red water, the body in bignes round about, was 3 inches & a halfe, the coloz whereof was very like to a mackarell. This monstrous worme found in maner aforesaid, crawling to haue got away,

A strange
worme
found in
the heart
of a horse.

was stabbed in with a dagger, and died, which after being dried, was shewed to many honourable persons of the Realme.

1586.
Seminary
Priests ex-
ecuted

The 18 of Aprill, in the Shires holden at London, in the Justice hall, William Tompson made Priest at Keymes in France, and remaining within this Realme, was condemned of treason. Also Richard Lea, made Priest at Lions, was likewise there condemned, which said William and Thomas, were both on the twentieth of Aprill, drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

Sir Henry
Sidney de-
ceased.

The first of May sir Henry Sidney, knight of the Garter, Lord president of Wales, departed this life, and was honourably buried at Penshurst in Kent.

Ambassa-
dors from
the K. of
Denmark.

The 8 of May, arrived at London on the Tower Wharfe, Henry Ramelius, Chancelloz for Germany, Ambassadour from Frederick the second King of Denmarke, unto the Queenes Maiesty of England, he was honourably received of the Lord Talbot, the Lord Cobham, and other great estates, and by them conuayed through Tower strate, Fanchurch street, and Grace street, into Bishops-gate street, to Crosby place, where he remained till hee had finished his Ambassage, and returned on the thirtieth of May towards Denmarke.

Wolston Dixie Maior, 1586, founded a free schole at Bosworth, in Leicestershire, endowed with twenty pounds land by yeere & better: more, he gaue to the gouernors of Emanuel Colledge

Colledge in Cambridge, 600 pounds to buy land, for the maintenance of two Scholarships, and two fellowships there, the scholars to come forth of Bosworth schoole: he gaue also toward the erecting of Emmanuel Colledge 50 pounds, to Christs hospitall in London, 42 pounds the yeare for euer, toward the Diuinity lecture, to S. Michaell bassings hall in London 10 pounds the yeare for euer. Vnto his company of Skinners, 500 pounds, to be lent vnto young men of that company, viz. 200 pounds to foure yong men marchant Aduenturers for 3 yeare, at 3 pounds 6 shillings, 8 pence the yeare, and three hundred pounds to ten other, after the same rate, part of the profits to be spent in coles yearly to the poore of Saint Michaels parish, Basing hall, for euer. To Saint Bartholmewes hospitall, and Saint Thomas hospitall 50.l. to each. The poore of Bridewell 20.l. To the poore of Newgate 20.l. To the poore of the Compters 10.l. to each, to Ludgate 10.l. To Bethlem 10.l. To the foure prisons in Southwarke 20. pounds thirteene shillings and foure pence. To poore maides marriages 100.l. To poore strangers of the Dutch and French Churches 50.li. To the poore of Basings hall 10.l. To the poore of Cling in Middlesex, foure pounds. And 200. toward building of the Westhouse.

The 17. of May Philip Earle of Arundell was conuained from the Towre of London to Westminster, and there in the Star-chamber, by the Counsell condemned to pay 10000. l. fine
 The Earle of Arundel censured in the Star-chamber.

for his contempt, and to remaine in prison at the Quenes pleasure.

League
with the
King of
Scots.

A Commission was erected from her Maiesty, tending to the ratifying of a firme League of amity, betwene her Maiesty and Iames King of Scots, which League being articulated, Commissioners were appointed, Edward Earle of Rutland, W. Lord Evers and T. Randolph Esquire, who with their Train came to Warwicke on the 19. of June, were the Ambassadors of Scotland being present, they accomplished the matter, according to the commission, the Articles of the said league in all and every part sufficiently confirmed on 1. of July, which being done, the said Earle of Rutland with his train returned home. Master Randolph went into Scotland to take his leave of the King and returned into England.

Captains
of the ar-
tillery gar-
den, other
wise called
London
Captaines.

This yere 1586. certaine Merchants and other gallant active Citizens at their owne proper charges onely for their countries service and defence, practised weekly diuers feats of Armes, and by orderly course euery man bare all degrees of Offices from the corporall to the captaine: and when they had by vsuall practise attained vnto some perfection with obseruation of Martiall discipline, then they trained the common souldiers of the City & taught them the managing of their peeces, pikes, & halbeards, to march, countermarch, and ring: this president was taken from the Merchants of Antwerp.

The 18. of June Henry Elkes clarke, for coun-

unterfeiting the Quænes signe manuell, to
presentation of the personage of all Saints in
castings, directed to the Archbishop of Canter-
bury, or to his Comissary generall (the Diocesse
of Chichester being void) that he might be insti-
tuted Parson there, was drawne to Tiburne &
there hanged and quartered.

A Lottery for marvellous rich and beautifull
armour, was begun to be drawne at London in
Saint Pauls Church yeard, at the great West gate
in house of timber and board being there erect-
ed for that purpose) on Saint Peter and Pauls
day in the morning, which Lottery continued
drawing, day and night for the space of two
or three daies.

Tho. Candish hauing of his owne charges
built and furnished for two yeares prouision, a
ship called the Desire, of 140. tun, & a lesse of 60.
tuns, named the Content ioyning thereto a
barke of 40. tuns named Galliane, in which fleet
were 125 men, set saile from Plimoth on the
1 of Iuly, and began his voiage about the
Globe of the earth, which voiage he finished in
the space of two years & lesse then two moneths,
as ye may read in R. Hacluyt.

In the moneth of Iuly, diuers traiterous per-
sons were apprehended, and detected of most
picked conspiracie against her Maiesty, and
also of minding to haue stirred vp a gene-
rall rebellion throughout the whole Realme.
For toy of whose apprehension, the Citizens of
London on the 15 of the same moneth at night,
and

Elkes exe-
cuted for
counter-
feiting the
Q. signe
manuell,

A lottery
at Lond^o
for rich
armour.

Tho. Can-
dish his
voiage.

Great re-
ioicing in
London
for appre-
hension of
traitors.

and on the next morrow caused the Bels to rung, and bone fires to be made, and also banqueted euery man according to his ability, some in their houses, some in the streets, with singing of Psalmes and praising God for preserving her Maiesty, and people of this Land: which doings of the Citizens were so well accepted of her Maiesty, as by her letters to them directed may appeare.

Traitors
indicted.

The seuenth of September certaine of the wicked Subiects were indicted, first for intending Treason against the Quenes olone person, secondly, for stirring ciuill wars within the Realme, and thirdly for practising to bring to foraine power to inuade the Realme, 7 of them appeared at Westminster, on the thirteenth of September, who all pleaded guiltie, and were condemned.

On the fiftenth of September, other 7 were likewise arraigned, who pleaded not guilty, were found guilty by the Iurie, and had iudgement.

Traitors
executed.

These traitors 14 in number were executed in Lincolnes Inne fields, on a stage or scaffold of timber strongly made for that purpose, euery in the place where they had vsed to meet, and to confer of their traiterous practises, there were they hanged bowelled and quartered, seven of them on the 20 of September, to wit, I. Ballard Priest, A. Babington Esquire, I. Sauage gentleman, R. Barnewell, gentleman, Chidirke Tichborne Esquire, Charles Tilney Esquire, E. Abington

bington Esquire. The other 7 were likewise
 ecuted on the 21 of September, to wit, T. Sa-
 bury Esquire, Henry Dunne Gentlemen,
 Edward Iones Esquire I. Trauarse gentleman,
 Charnocke Gentleman, R. Gage gentleman,
 Rome Belamie gentleman &c.

The twenty two of September, Sir Philip
 Sidney knight, a most valiant and towardly
 gentleman, sonne and heire to Sir Henry Sidney
 deceased, in seruice of his Prince and de-
 fence of his country, in the warres of the Ne-
 derlands, was shot into the thigh with a mus-
 ket, at Zutphen in Gelderland, whereof he died
 the 17 of October, whose body was conuayed
 to England, & on the 16 of February conuai-
 ed from the Minories without Algate of Lon-
 don through the principall streets of the same
 citie, accompanied of many honourable per-
 sons vnto S. Pauls Church and there honou-
 rably buried, the Captaines of the Artillery
 garden being 250 in number, all in mourning
 habit, accompanied the Corps to Church, these
 captaines at this time flourished.

Sir Philip
 Sidney
 wounded,
 and died
 thereof.

The eight of October, Iohn Low, Iohn A-
 ms, and Richard Dibdaile, being before con-
 demned for Treason in being made Priest by
 authority of the Bishop of Rome, were drawne
 to Tyburne and there hanged bowelled and
 quartered.

Seminary
 Priests
 executed.

Robert House, William Elkin.
 Sir George Barnes, Haberdasher.

Shrieues.
 Maior.

One

Ludgate
at London
new build-
ed.

One of the West gates of the City of London, commonly called Ludgate, being soe decayed, & in perill to haue fallen, was taken downe the prisoners thereof in the meane time remaining, in the Southeast quadzant, to the same gate adioyning; which quadzant, for the ease of the prisoners was sometimes builded by Stephen Forstar, Fishmonger, Maior, and Dame Agnes his wife, &c. And this yeare the said gate was againe not onely newly, but also strongly and beautifullly builded at the charges of the Citizens of the same City. The foundation whereof in the name and presence of Sir Wolston Dixie Maior, certaine Aldermen, Anthony Radcliffe, Henry Prannel Shrieues, was laid on the second of May, & forthwith so diligently applied, that the same gate was fully finished in the space of sixe monethes or lesse, so that on the twenty nine of October in the same yeare the said gate was set open to Sir William Cecill Knight Lord Treasurer, who first entred the same on horse backe, accompanied of the Earle of Darby, and diuers other honourable persons & noble men of her Maiesties priuy Counsell, who all rode to the Guild hall, where, on the same day George Barne Lord Maior of that City kept his feast after he had taken his oath and charge in the Exchequer at Westminster.

On the same 29 of October the Archbishop of Canterbury, the L. Treasurer and the Earle of Darby, representing the Quenes Maiesties person, began the high Court of Parliament by

Parliament
at West.

proie,

proie, which Session of Parliament was at this time assembled for triall of matters concerning Mary Quene of Scots &c. The 23 of Nouember the Earle of Leicester, Lieutenant generall of her Maiesties forces in the vnited Provinces of the Low countries, returning from thence arrived at London.

The second day of December the Parliament was proroged vntill the 15 of February: the substance of matter handled in the same Session of Parliament, concerning the Queen of Scots is set downe in a letter learnedly penned, and published, directed to the Earle of Leicester.

Parliament
against the
Queene
of Scots.

The 6 of December, the Lord Mayor of London, assisted with diuers Carles, Barons, the Aldermen in their scarlet, the principallest officers of the Citie, the greatest number of Gentlemen of the best account in and about the City, with the number of eighty of the grauest Citizens in coats of beluet and chaines of gold, all on horsebacke in most solemne and stately manner, by sound of foure Trumpets, about ten of the clocke in the forenoone, made open and publike proclamation and declaration of the sentence lately giuen by the Nobility against the Quene of Scots, vnder the great Scale of England, bearing date at Richmond the fourth of December, being openly read by Master Sebright, Towne-Clarke of London, and with loud voice solemnely proclaimed by the Serisant at Armes of the said Citie,

Proclamation
against the
Queene
of Scots.

in foure seuerall places, to wit, at the Crosse in Cheap, at the end of Chancery lane in Fleet-Street, ouer against the Temple, at Leaden hall corner, and at S. Magnus corner neare London bridge; during which time, like solemne proclamations were made with great solemnity in the country of Middlesex, namely in the Palace at Westminster, without Temple Bar, and in Holborne, by the Shrieues of London and Middlesex, assisted with sundry Noblemen and Gentlemen of good account, and the Iustices of Peace of the said country, to the great and wonderfull reioycing of the people, as it seemed, ringing of bells, making of bonefires, and singing of Psalmes.

The Quenes Maiesty foreseeing the generall dearth of corne and other victuals, growne partly through the vnseasonableness of the yeares past, partly through the vncharitable greedinesse of such as bee great corne masters, but especiallie through the vnlawfull and ourmuch transportation of graine into foraine countries, by the aduice of her honourable Councell, published a proclamation, and booke of orders, to be taken by her Iustices, for reliefe of the poore, notwithstanding all which, the excellent prices of graine still encreased, so that wheat and meale was sold at London for 8 s. the bushell, and in some other parts of this Realme dearer.

The 8 of February being Wednesday according to sentence lately giuen by the nobility,

Mary

Mary Steward **Quēne** of Scots, about fenne of **Queen of**
the Clocke before none, was executed and suffe- **Scots after**
red death, by beheading vpon a scaffold set vp **19 yeeres**
for that purpose, at the great Hall of the Castle **imprison-**
of Fodringay, in the presence of George Tal- **ment in**
bot Earle of Shrewsburie, Henry Grey Earle **Scotland**
of Kent, principall Commissioners, and others **& Englad**
the Gentlemen of the Country neare adioy- **was be-**
ning, to the number of about 300, all her appa- **headed.**
rell was burned, but her body with the head
was royally buried at Peterborow, on the first
day of August next following.

The 15 of February the Parliament began **Parliamēt**
at Westminster, wherein was granted to her **at West-**
Majesty towards her charges for the defence of **minster.**
this Realme, a subsidy by the Clergy of 6 shil-
lings the pound, and of the temporaltie two
shillings eight pence goods, and foure shillings
lands, with two fiftēnes &c.

Sunday the twenty foure of Februarie a
man hanged for felouy at Saint Thomas of
Waterings being begged by the Chirurgions of
London, to haue made of him an Anatomie, af-
ter he was dead to all mens thinking, cut down,
stripped, laid naked in a Chest, throwne in a
Carre, and so brought from the place of executi-
on through the Borow of Southwarke, and the **A man re-**
city of London, to the Chirurgions hall, neare **uiued af-**
vnto Aldersgate, the chest being there opened **ter he had**
and the weather extreame cold, he was found to **beene ex-**
be alieue, and liued till thursday next following, **ecuted.**
and then died.

The twentieth three of February a gunpowder house at Radziffe was blowne vp with much harme.

Sir Thomas Bromley knight, Lord Chancelour of England, deceased on the 12 of Aprill, and was buried at Westminster.

The first
making of
great round
Globes.

This yeare 1587, Master William Sanderfon of London Fishmonger, attained the perfection of making the great round globes, viz. Celestiall and Terrestriall.

On the 16 of Aprill, deceased the Dutchesse of Somerset at Hanworth, and was buried at Westminster.

Earle of
Rutland
deceased.

Edward Carle of Rutland, Knight of the Garter, departed this life at London on the 18 of Aprill, and was very honourably conuaid from thence to his Castle of Beauoyze, and buried in the Parish Church at Bettisford.

Sir Christopher
Hatton L.
Chancel-
lour.

The 29 of Aprill, Sir Christopher Hatton knight late Vicechamberlaine, and one of her Maiesties priuy Counsell, was made Lord Chancelloz of England at Croidon, & on the 3 day of May, being the first day of the tearme, he rode from Cly place in Holbozne to Westminster, there to take his oath, before whom went about the number of soety, his gentlemen in one livery and chaines of gold, diuers Pentioners and other Gentlemen of the Court upon foot-clothes, the officers and Clarkes of the Chancery, and then the Lord Chancellour, having on his right hand the Lord Treasurer, and on the left hand the Earle of Leicester, after whom rode

rode certaine of the Nobility, the Judges of the Realme, and many knights.

The 22 of May was published by proclamation an order, granted by the Quene in fauour of her Subiects, for the transporting of clothes out of the Realme, to wit, that the Merchants of the Stilyard resident in London, and all other Merchants, strangers, or other of the realme, may buy of the Clothiers, any cloth brought, unbarbed or unshorne, and shall haue full liberty to ship and carry away out of the port of London, any such cloaths: and further, that all Merchants, strangers, and English, that shall not haue liberty to buy cloathes at Blackwell-hall, or within the liberties of the City of London, may buy all manner of clothes, in the Citie of Westminster.

Clothes to be transported generally.

The 18 of June Robert Earle of Leicester was made Lord Steward of the household, & Robert Deuorex Earle of Essex, was made master of her Maiesties horse.

The fiftene of June Robert Earle of Leicester tooke shipping at Margate in Kent, toward the Low Countries, where he remained not long but returned.

This yeares was a late spring, and a cold Sommer, so that at Midsomer Beaton in the cods were sold at London for 8 pence the pecke, yet after were plenty, no cherries ripe till Saint James-tide or Lammas, and then such plenty that they were sold for a penny the pound.

A strange backward Spring.

The 7 of September sir Thomas Henage was
25 b 2 made

made Vicechamberlaine.

Shrieues.
Maior.Thomas Skinner, Iohn Catcher.
Sir George Bond Haberdasher.

An.reg.30

Richard May Merchant, tailor lately deceased, gaue to the Chamber of London 300 pounds, toward the new building of the Blackwell Hall, which at length tooke effect.

Blackwell
hall.

Upon this gift the said Blackwell hall was taken downe, a new foundation was laide, and within the space of ten moneths after, with the charges of 2500 l. the same was finished.

1588.

Campe at
Tilbury.

Great prouision was made this yeare both by Land and Sea, to withstand the inuasion by the Spanish Armado against the Realme, for besides the generall forces of the Realme appointed to be mustered, trained, and put in readinesse in the seuerall shires, for the defence of the land there was also a leauy made of two seuerall armies, the one to make the body of a campe to reside at Tilbury in Essex, to encounter with the Enemy, if he should attempt to land in any place of that country, whereof the Earle of Leicester, Lord Steward of her Maiesties household was Lieutenant Generall, as also of the Armies leuied against foraine inuasion. The other to be imploied for the guard of her highnesse person, vnder the charge of the right Honourable the Lord Hunsden, Lord Chamberlaine to her Maiestie. The campe at Tilbury, consisting both of horsemen and footemen, raised out of all

all the shires, were of Lancers 253, of light horsemen 769, of footmen 22000. the armie for the guard of her Maiesties person, Lances 481, light horsemen 1431, footmen 34050. The Paue set forth and armed to the seas, consisted partly of her Maiesties shippes, partly of the ships of her subiects, which were furnished out of the Port townes whersunto they belonged, of this Paue, the chiefest and greatest part was vnder the charge of the Lord Charles Howard of Effingham, Lord Admirall of England, and were addressed to encounter with the Spanissh Fleet: the rest of the ships were assigned vnto the Lord Henry Seimer, Admirall of the Fleet to guard the narrow Seas, and to impeach the issuing forth of the ships and vessels, prepared by the Duke of Parma at Dunkirke.

The 23 of May, the Lord Admirall came to Plimouth with the Fleet aforesaid, finding there Sir Francis Drake in a readinesse with more then 50 ships and pinnaces. The 24 of June the Lord Admirall issued out toward the Sea from Plimmouth: he diuided her Maiesties Fleet into three parts, viz. Sir Francis Drake Vice Admirall in the Revenge with other, towards the Islands of Sillie, Iohn Hawkens Kere Admirall in the Victory, with other toward the Isles of Ashent: And the Lord Admirall with the rest, remayning in the ſleue, appointed other there, all to discerne, if the Spanissh forces did any way passe.

The 19 of July, intelligence was brought to the Lord Admirall by a pyrate Pinnis, whose captaine was Thomas Fleming, that the Spanish Flæte was scene in the sea.

The 20 of July, the Lord Admirall made toward the Sea, and the same day had sight of the Spanish Flæte, in number by estimation 158 sailes. The Lord Admirall cast about toward the Land to interrupt them from approaching, & hauing got the wind of them, prosecuted them all that night, and so continually, from place to place, vntill the second of August, in which space hauing by the power GOD wonderfully overcome them, he returned to Margate in Kent. Now the Campe being kept at Tilbury in Essex, vnder the charge of the Earle of Leicester, the ninth of August her Maiesty repaired thither; where all the whole Campe being set in order of Battaille, she passed through euery rank of them, to their great reioycing, & lodged that night, and the night following, in the house of Master Edward Rich a Justice in the Parish of Hornedon. On the next morrow her Maiestie returned to the Campe, and on the twelfth returned to Saint James, and shortly after the Campe was dissolved.

Her maiesty went to the Campe at Tilbury.

Sermon of thanksgiuing.

Sunday the 20 of August Master Nowell Deane of Pauls, at Pauls Crosse, in the presence of the Lord Maior, the Aldermen in Scarlet, the Companies in their liueries, preached, mouing them to giue laud vnto God, for the great victoꝝy giuen to our English Nation, by the

the ouerthrow of the Spanish flæte.

The 26 of August, at the Sessions hall neare
vnto Belogate, were condemned 8 persons, for
being made Priests beyond the Seas, and re-
mayning in this Realme contrary to a Sta-
tute; foure Tempozall men for being reconci-
led to the Romish Church, and foure other for
relieving the others. The 28 W. Deane and H.
Welby were hanged at the Hiles end, W. Hun-
ter, R. Morton, and Hugh More at Lincolnes
Inne fields, T. Acton at Clarken well, T. Ful-
ton, and Iames Clarke son, betwæne Wainford
and Hounslow. The 30 Richard Flower, G.
Shesley, Richard Leigh, Richard Martin, Iohn
Roch, and Margaret Warde gentlewoman, who
had conueied a cord to a Priest in Bridewell,
whereby he escaped from thence, were hanged at
Tyborne.

Semina-
ries & o-
thers exe-
cuted.

This yeare 1588, the Patriarke of the
Greeke Church came from Chyo, alias Syo in
Greece, vnto the City Mosco in Russia, and for
a certaine summe of money resigned all his Ec-
clesiasticall Jurisdiction, State, stile, and dignity,
vnto the Metropolitane of Mosco and his suc-
cessors for euer, which done, the old Patriarke
left Mosco, and in his returne towards Grecia,
the Turkes robbed him of all his treasure, and
slew him. A iust reward for his cowardise and
couetousnesse.

The trans-
ferring of
the Greeke
patriarke
from
Greece
into Rus-
sia.

The 2 of September at night, a vehement
fire brake forth against the Dutch Church in
London, to the great terrour of the whole City,

but by the burning of one house, and pulling
downe of some other the fire was quenched.

Earle of
Leicester
deceased.

The 4 of September, deceased Robert Dudley
Earle of Leicester, Lord Steward of her Maie-
ties household, lieutenant generall, and Marshal
of England, at Cornebury in Oxfordshire,
from whence hee was conuaid to his Castle of
Kenelworth, and from thence to Warwicke,
where hee was honourably interred. He had in
his towne of Warwicke, founded one Hospitall
of an old guilde, giuen him by the townes for
twelue poore men, endowing the same with
lands to the yearely value of 200. pound, and
fifty load of Wood out of Killingworth Parke,
and gaue to the same Hospitall, by his Te-
stament, 200 pounds in money, for a stocke: hee
was extreame tyzannous in authority.

Banners
taken fro
the Spani-
ards shew-
ed at Pauls
Crosse.

The 8 of September, the Preacher of Pauls
Crosse moued the people to giue God thankes
for the ouerthrow of our enemies the Spani-
ards, and there were shewed 11 ensignes or ban-
ners, taken in the Spanish ships by our men, and
on the next morrow hanged on London bridge
towards Southwarke, where then the Faire
was kept, being our Lady day.

Shrieues.
Maioir.

Hugh Offley, Richard Saltonstall,
Sir Martin Calthorp Drapor.

Seminary
Priests ex-
ecuted.

The 5 of October Iohn Welden and William
Hartley made Priests in France were hanged,
the one at Hiles end, the other at Holliswell; Ro-
bert Sutton, for being reconciled to the Church
of

of Rome was hanged at Clarkenwell.

The 8 of October at night was burnt one stable with horses about the number of twenty at Drury house, neare to the Strand.

Stable and
horses
burnt.

An. reg. 32

The 19 of Nouember was this yeare kept holy day throughtout the Realme, with sermons, singing of Psalmes, Bone fires, &c. for ioy and thanksgiuing vnto God, for the ouerthrow of the Spaniards, our enemies on the sea, and the Cittizens of London assembled in their Lueries that day at a Sermon at Pauls Crosse tending to that end.

The 24 of Nouember being Sunday, the Quenes Maiesty hauing attendants vpon her, the Priuy Counsel, Nobility and other honorable persons, aswell spirituall as temporall in great number, all on horse backe, did come in a chariot throne, made with foure pillars behind to haue a Canopy, on the top wherof was made a crowne imperiall, and two lower pillars before, whereon stood a Lion and a Dragon, supporters of the Armes of England, drawne by two white steeds from Somerset house, to the Cathedrall Church of Saint Paul &c. At the temple Barre, the Lord Maior and his Brethren the Aldermen in Scarlet receiued and welcomed her Maiesty to her city, deliuering to her hands the Scepter, which her Highnesse deliuered to the Maior, who bare the same before her. The Companies in their Lueries stood along to Pauls Church, where at the great west doze she dismounted about 12 of the clock, and

The Qu.
Maiesty
came to
Palus.

and was receiued vnder a canopy by the Bishop of London, the Deane & others of the Clergy, to the number of moze then 50. all in rich Coapes, and by them brought to a Closet, towards, the Pulpit Crosse, where she heard a Sermon made by Doctor Pierce, Bishop of Salisbury, and then returned to the Bishops Pallace, where she dined, and returned to Somerset house by Torchlight.

Great
winde.

The 5 of January at night, a great wind in the Northeast ouerturned trees, and otherwaies did great harme in very many places.

The Qu.
receiued
into West-
minster.

The 30 of January, the Quenes Maiesty came from Richmond to Chelrich, and so to Westminster, and was receiued by the Maior, Aldermen and commoners of her city of London, in coates of beluet, and chaines of gold, all on horse-backe with the Captaines of the citty, betwixt 5. and 6. of the clocke at night by torchlight.

Souldiers
punished
for abu-
sing their
Captains.

The first of February two Souldiers were set on the Pillory at the Leaden hall, whereon they stood by the space of thre houres, the one had his eare nailed, the other his tongue pierced with an aule, which aule remained in his tongue till hee was taken from the Pillory, for abusing their captaines, and Gouvernours with bad speeces.

A Parlia-
ment.

The 4 of February began the Parliament at Westminster.

An Here-
tick bur-
ned.

About this time Francis Ket, M. of Art of Wimondham, for holding diuers detestable opinions

opinions against Christ our Sauioz, was burnt nere to the city of Pozwich.

The 5 of February, two souldiers were hanged on trees at the Piles end, for being mutinous. Matthall Law.

The 29 of March, being Easter Euen, the Parliament brake vp at Westminster, where- 1589.
Parliamēt
dissolued.
in was granted two subsidies, of two shillings eight pence the pound the pēce, soure fiftēnes, and a tenth.

The 14 of Aprill, Philip, Earle of Arundell, Earle of was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, Arundell and found guilty by his Peeres, had iudgment arraigned. accordingly.

The 18 of Aprill, Sir Iohn Norris, and Sir Francis Drake, Generals, with fire of her Maies ships, 20 ships of warre, and 100 fit for burden, hauing in them a choice company of knights, Captaines, Gentlemen and souldiers, departed from Plimouth, and the 23 of the same, arriued at the Coine. The 26, they tooke the lower Town, with great store of ordnance, Voiage to
Portugall.
victuals, cables, and other furniture for shipping. About the 6 of May, they fought with the Spaniards, at Bozges bridge, where the enemies fled with the losse of 700 men. The lower town of Coine was burned, and the ninth of May, our Fleet set saile the thirtēth, the Earle of Essex, sir Philip Butler, and sir Roger Williams met the said Fleet, so that on the sixtēth, the whole Maie arriued at Rhinicha, where they set a land, and the same day wanne both Towne and

and Castle. After this they diuided the Armie, whereof part marched with Sir Iohn Norris, by land, to Lisbozne, the rest with Sir Francis Drake, passed by Sea to Cascales. The twenty fourth, our men entred the suburbes of Lisbozn, where they obtayned rich spoyles, and plenty of euery good thing. The twenty seuenth, the Army left Lisbozne, and came to Cascales, without any great fight or skirmish, where they tooke the castle, and thence returned for England, but landing at Uigo, they tooke the towne, and wasted the country.

Norris &
Drake re-
turne frō
Portugall.

The 21 of Iune, sir Francis Drake arrived at Plimouth: and the third of Iuly, sir Iohn Norris, with the rest of the Fleet, arrived there also, the two Generals being offended the one with the other.

L. Maior
deceased.

The third of May, deceased Martin Calthrope Lord Maior of London, M. Richard Martin Alderman succeeded.

Maior.

Richard Martin Goldsmith, the 5 of May.

Lightning
and thun-
der.

The first of August at night, was the greatest lightning and thunder about London, that euer was scene or heard, of any man liuing, and yet but small hurt done, thanks bee to God therefore.

Sir Iohn Norris, and sir Francis Drake being returned, as you haue heard, many of their sailers and souldiers, shortly after their landing, fell sicke, and died, of a stinch bred amongst them

them on shipboord, othersome of them so rudely behaued themselues, about the cāuntry, and elsewhere, that diuers of them being apprehended, on the 27 of August, one of them was hanged on the end of a signe, at an Anne dooze, in Kingston vpon Thames, for a terroꝝ to the rest: and on the 29 of August, two moze of them were hanged in Smithfield, two at the Towerhill, two besides Westminster, and one at Tiborne. It was now vsuall with sailers and others, at their returne of such voyages, to rob, pilfer and mutiny at their arriuall.

Sailers & souldiers executed.

In the moneth of September, the Citizens of London furnished 1000 men to be sent ouer into France, to the aiding of Henry late King of Nauarre, then challenging the Crowne of France.

Souldiers sent into France.

Richard Gurney, Stephen Some.

Shrieues.

The 21 of October, Richard Martin Maior of London, accompanied with his brethren the Alderman, being inuited guests, rode to the Sericants feast, then holden in the new Temple hall, and at the Temple gate, the Lord Maior was by certaine young Gentlemen, denied to enter with his sword before him, whereupon he with his brethren returned home.

Sericants feast.

Sir Iohn Hart Grocer, the 28 of October.

Maior.

The 6 of Nouember, Lodowicke Griuell of
War.

Lodowick
Griuel
pressed, to
death.

Warwickshire Esquire, was brought from the Tower of London, to Westminster, and there at the Kings bench barre, for murther, and other notozious trespasses, wherewith he was charged, arraigned and found guilty: but standing mute, had iudgement to bee pressed to death, which iudgement was put to execution in the Tayle of the Kings bench in Southwarke, on the 14 of Nouember, on the which day, for the same fact, his man was hanged in the Palace court at Westminster.

An. reg. 32

Citizens
of London
frighted
by fire.

In this moneth of Nouember, the citizens of London, were sundry times affrighted by casualltie of fire: first on the 20, about 4 of the clocke in the morning, on Fish-Street hill, where one large house was burned to the ground, and some people, in helping to quench, were consumed, and the houses next adioyning: also the one side of Saint Leonards Church was sore spoiled. On the 22 at night, about 11 of the clocke, one other house, ouer against the first, on the other side of the way, was in great danger, but some flaked. On the twenty sixt, about one of the clocke in the morning, one other house, and some people were burnt, on the backside of the first house burnt, and other houses neere about, were soze spoyled, &c.

Tempest
of winde.

The 5 of January, about five of the clocke in the euening, before twelfth day, began a great and terrible tempest of winde in the South-west, which continued with great vehemency, till about eleuen of the clocke of the same night, this

This in the city of London, blew the Tiles off
mens houses, and caused them to feare the o-
uerthrow of their houses. The lesser west
gate of Saint Pauls Church, next to the
Bishops Palace, was broken, both boltes,
barres and lockes, so that the same was blown
ouer. A doore
of Pauls
blowne o-
uer.

In the countrey, houses and barnes were
pozne ouer, & some blowne farre from the pla-
ces wheron they had stood, besides trees in great
numbers, blew vp by the roote. On the seas, no
man can tell what harme was done. At South-
hampton, the ships and barkes riding at ancho-
re, were dizen aland, and sunke, the like was ne-
uer scene.

Sir Iohn Hart, knight, Alderman of Lon-
don, builded a free Schoole, in Cuccold, alias
Corold in Wozkeshire. And endowed it with
thirtie and five pounds a yere for euer. He like-
wise gaue into Suffer, Sidney Colledge in
Cambridge, two Fellowshipes, and four Schol-
arships, viz. forty and five pounds a yere, for
euer. Sir Iohn
Harts
bountie.

The 21 of February, Ambrose Dudley, Earle
of Marwicke deceased, and was buried at
Marwicke.

This yere 1589, was deuised and perfec-
ted, the Art of knitting, or weaning of silke
stockings, Masticotes, Couerlets, and diuers
other things by engines, or Steele Loomes, by
William Lee, sometime Master of Arts of Saint
Johns colledge of Cambridge: and sixteen yeres
after A new
kinde of
weaving.

after this, he went into France, and taught it to the French, because he was not regarded in England.

A Wench
burnt.

The 5 of March, a Wench was burned in Saint Georges field without Southwarke, for poisoning her Mistris and other.

The Duke
of Guise
slaine.

This yeare 1589, Henry Duke of Guise, and his brother the Cardinall Guise, were both slaine by commaundement of the French King Henry the third. This Duke was wonderously beloued of the Clergy, and of the Peeres and commons of France: he was also very highly esteemed of the Conclauē, and of many other foraine Princes. The manner of his death was taken very grieuously, especially by such as had combinde themselves in league to suppress the Protestants, and preferre the Romane Catholike Religion.

The French
K. slaine.

Within a while after, the said King Henry the third was also slaine by a frier, in reuenge of the death of the two brethren before named, and the frier himselfe was instantly slaine by such as were about the King, who slew him with the said enuened knife, wherewith hee stabd the King. This Henry the third, was the last of the house of Valois. And presently vpon his death, Henry of Burbon, King of Nauarre, laid iust claime to the crowne, who with great difficultie, and almost eight yeares, sharpe warres with the Leagers, he got peaceable possession of the whole Kingdome. But at the first, the Leagers dzone him into diuers extremities,
and

and forced him to flie into Déepe, where he was ready to haue embarked for England, if the Quæne had not speedily sent a resolute Armie vnto him, vnder command of the Lord Willlowby. And from that time, the Quæne ayded him with diuers Armies, vnder the commaund of the Earle of Essex, Generall Norris, sir Roger Williams, and many others, besides incessant supplies, vpon sudden occasions from London, Kent, Essex, Suffolke, Surrey, Sussex, and Hambs hire, both of horse, men, and munition.

The next yeare following, the great and ancient Citie of Paris was besieged by their new King, Henry the fourth: which City vntill their day of visitation, was a glorious and a flourishing City, and the most populous of all the cities in Europe, vntill for their better defence, they were constrained to pull downe all their suburbs: and albeit the siege held not full five moneths, yet such was the extremitie of famine vnto all the inhabitants, as it may well be said to be greater and more miserable, then either the siege of Samaria, or Ierusalem: for, after they had eaten bp all manner of herbage and carrion, and all manner of moist leather, with whatsoeuer else they could get to eate, they did eate many children: concerning which, and many other memorizable and capitall Accidents, you may reade more at large in my larger Chronicle. Yet sith I haue spoken thus much of France, I will also for thy further delight, giue thee

The first
K. of France

thee a touch of some of the chiefe ancient Kings thereof. Faramond was the first King of France, in the yeere 431, and raigned 11 yeeres. Clodovius, alias, Clouis, was the fift King of France, in the yeere 485, he was the first King of France that was christened, he was baptized by S. Remy, Arch-bishop of Keynes, after diuers victories vpon his enemies, and had enlarged his territories. Pope Anastasius sent him the name and title of Patrician and Consull, with a crowne of gold, richly adorned with precious stones. At this time, the Arrian heresie much troubled Ch�istendome. Clotarius, alias, Cotane, the first & seuenth King of France, his son Cranus w^a strong faction, rebelled against him, whō he ouerthrew in battaile, toke him prisoner, & burned him, his wife and childzen, and the chiefe of his seruants, Pepinus, alias, Pepin, the Wziese, began in the yeere 750. He instituted the Parliamt at Paris. Carolus Magnus, alias, Charles le Maine, so called, for his many noble Acts which he did, for the generall good of Ch�istendome, beganne his raigne in the yeere 800, hee was King of France forty six yeeres, and Emperoz thirtēne yeeres, and died at 71 yeeres of age.

Disobedi-
ence se-
uerely pu-
nished.

Wlfring-
hampton
burnt.

Souldiers
transported.

On Wednesday in Easter weeke, by shooting of a Gunne, in the Towne of Wlfringhampton, in Staffordshire, about the number of 80 houses were burned.

In the moneth of April, 3000 footmen were sent from hence into Britaine in France, vnder the

the conduct of Sir Iohn Norris, Knight, to ioyne with the Prince, sonne of the Duke Mountpoinster, and Generall of the French Kings forces in the Prouince: which company, were often since supplied.

About this time, (as I am informed) Robert Iohnson, a zealous Minister, Preacher and Parson of Northluffingham, in the County of Rutland, finding the poore of those quarters, to be vnprouided for, and no Grammer Schools erected in that country, for edification of youth, at his owne proper costs and charges, caused two faire free Gramer Schools to be builded in Dkham, and Uppingham, the two market towne of that shire, and in each of them prouided a Scholemaster, and an Usher: more, he caused Hospitals to be builded in the said Towns, both called Christs Hospitall: in euery of which may be placed twenty foure poore people: and for their maintenance here, he bought and procured lands of the Queen, with a corporation & mortmaine for the same. This man hath left a good example to the other Ministers and Preachers, to the glory of God, for hee preached both by word and life, not to enrich himselfe, but was bountifull to the poore, both in his owne Parish, where he was married, and keepeth a good house, and also in the Towne of Stamford, where hee was borne: in which Towne, for many yeares together, hee caused forty poore mens childzen to be taught at his charges.

Free
Schooles
and hospi-
tals found-
ded.

The 21 of September, being the Feast of
C 2 Saint

Saint Mathew in the afternoone, was a great stir at Lincolnes Inne, by Apprentises, and others, against young Gentlemen Students at Law there, for some rude demeanors, late befoze by them done, against the inhabitants of Chancerie Lane, which had like to haue growne to great mischiese, had not the same bene by wise Magistrats soone appeased: for the byrozze grew great and violent, suddenly.

Shrieues.
Maioir.

Nicholas Mosley, Robert Brooke.
Sir Iohn Allot Fishmonger, the 28 of Oct,

An.reg.33

Hee deceased in the moneth of September, next following, and sir Rowland Heyward clothworker, serued out the rest of that yere.

A puruei-
erhanged.

In the moneth of Januarie, one Nichols a Purueyer, for conuerting to his owne vse, certaine prouision taken for her Maiesty, was hanged for example to other the like purueyers.

Bold im-
postures
that dis-
tracted
the peo-
ple.

The 16 of Iuly, Edmond Copinger, and Henry Artington Gentlemen, came into Cheap, and there in a carre, proclaimed newes from heauen, (as they said) to wit, that one William Hacket Peoman, represented Christ, by partaking his glorified body, by his principall spirit, and that they were two Prophets, the one of mercie, the other of Iudgment, called and sent of God, to assist him in his great work, &c. These men were afterward apprehended. The 20 of Iuly Hacket, was arraigned, and found guilty, as to haue spoken diuers most false and trayte-
rous

rous words against her Maiesty, to haue rased
and defaced her Armes, as also her picture, thru-
gging an iron instrument into that part that did
represent the brest and heart, &c. For the which
he had iudgment, and on the 28 of July, brought
from Newgate, to a gibbet by the crosse in
Cheape, where being moued to aske G D D
and the Quene forgiveness, he fell to rayling
and cursing of the Quene, and began a most
blasphemous prayer against the diuine Maie-
sty of G D D, he was there hanged and quar-
tered. His immodest speeches at his arraignment
and death, vtterly disgraced all his former-seem-
ed sanctity, wherewith he had shroudly posses-
sed the common people.

Hacker
hanged.

The next day, Edm. Copinger, hauing wilful-
ly abstained from meat, and otherwise tormen-
ted himselfe, died in Bridewell, and Henry Ar-
rington, long after in the Counter, submitting
himselfe, wrote a Book of repentance, and was
deliuered. The people had formerly receiued a
very reuerent opinion of them.

Copinger
died in
Bridewel.

In this moneth of July, Robert Deuorex,
Earle of Essex, was by her Maiesty appointed
to haue the charge and conduction, as her Lieu-
tenant Generall of 4000 footemen, and some
number of horsemen, and Pioners sent into
France, for the assistance of the French King, a-
gainst the confederats of the League. In which
expedition, he was also honorably accompanied
with sundry Gentlemen Souldiers, that volun-
tarily followed him in his seruice.

Shrieues.
Maior.

William Rider, Benedict Barnham.
Sir William Webbe.

Proclama-
tion a-
gainst Ie-
suites and
Seminari-
es.

In the moneth of October, a Proclamation was published, contayning a declaration of troubles, pretended against the Crowne, by Seminaries and Iesuites, &c. For the preuenting whereof, charge was giuen to all Officers, to looke to their charges, for defence of the Realme: and speciall Commissioners were appointed in all Shires, to enquire out the said Seminaries, and such as might be reconciled by them, &c.

Bren O
Royrke
apprehen-
ded.

On the 28 of October, Bren O Royrke, a great man of Ireland, was arraigned at Westminster, where hee was found guilty of high treason, and after for the same, executed at Tyburne, on the third of Nouember, as more at large I haue exprest in mine Annales.

An. reg. 34
Lord Chā-
celior de-
ceased.

The 20 of Nouember, sir Christopher Hatton, Knight, Lord Chancelloz of England, deceased at his house in Holborne, commonly called Cly house, because it belongeth to the Bishop of Cly. On the 16 of December, he was honorably buried in Saint Pauls Church at London, one hundred more people, hauing golwnes and caps giuen them, and goe before him, of Gentlemen and Yeomen in golwnes, cloakes and coates, more then three hundred, with the Lords of the Councell, and other, beside 80 of the guard, that followed, &c. A sumptuous

fuons monument for him, was since provided in Pauls Church.

The 10 of December, three Seminaries, for being in this Realme, contrary to Statute, and foure other for relieuing them, were executed, to wit, Ironmonger, a Seminary, and Swithen Welles, Gentleman, in Graies Inne fields: Blakston and White, Seminaries, and three other their abettors at Tiburne.

The fourteenth of January, Captaine Arnolde Cosby, an Irishman, did forcibly set vpon Iohn, Lord Burke, (also an Irishman) neare to the Towne of Mansworth, in the County of Surrey, and there vpon a malicious intent, did wilfully murder him, giuing him one mortall wound with a Rapier, by meanes whereof, hee fell downe, and after that, the said Cosby with a dagger, gaue vnto the said Lord Burke, twelue, or more, grievous and severall wounds, of the which mortall wound, hee died within two houres after. For the which fact, Cosby was hanged on a gibbet, neare vnto Mansworth, on the 27 of January.

The 18 of February, Thomas Parmort, was conuicted of two severall high treasons, the one for being a Seminary Priest, and remaining in this Realme, and the other for reconciling Iohn Barwis, against the forme of a statute. The said Barwis was likewise conuicted of treason, for being so reconciled, and also of felony, for relieuing the said Priest, Thomas Parmort

was executed in Pauls Church-yard, on the 20 of February.

Souldiers sent into France. In the moneth of February, Sir Edmond Yorke, Knight, conducted ouer into France, two thousand footmen, sent from hence, for the seruice of the French King, which vpon their arriuall, remained vnder the charge of Sir Roger Williams, Generall of the English companies there.

1592. The twenty seventh of Aprill, Sir Iohn Par-rat Knight, was arraigned at Westminster, found guilty of treason, and had iudgment in the same place, on the 16 of Iune, but died in the Tower.

Tiltboat drowned. The fourth of May, a Tiltboate of Grauesend, hauing in the same Boate about the number of forty persons, was ouer-runne by a Hoy, so that the greater part of those people were drowned ouer against Grænewich, the Court then being there, and the Quæene beheld the mischance.

New Lord Keeper. The 4 of Iune, Sir Iohn Puckering made Lord Keeper of the Great Seale.

Executiō in Smith-field for poisoning. In the moneth of Iune, a young man was hanged in Smithfield, and a woman was burnt, both for poisoning of her husband, a Goldsmith.

Almes houses founded by the Marchant Taylors. The Marchant Taylors in London, this yeare founded faire Almes-houses, vpon a plot of ground neare vnto East Smithfield, in the Parish of S. Botolph without Aldgate, which plot of ground was giuen to them by Richard Hilles, sometime Master of that Company,

as also one hundred load of Timber by Anthony Ratcliffe of the same society, Alderman: In these Almshouses fourteene charitable men, brethren of the said Merchant Tailors yet living, haue placed fourteene poore aged sole women, which receiue euery one of them of their founder, sixteene pence or better weekly, besides 8. pounds, 15 shillings yearly paid for of the common treasure, to the said Company for fuel.

The fourth of September a woman was burnt in Smithfield, for poisoning of her husband.

Wednesday the first of September, the wind West, as it had bene for the space of two daies before very boisterous, the Riuer of Thames was made void of water, for forcing out the fresh and keeping backe the salt, that men in diuers places might goe 200 paces ouer, and then sling a stone to the Land. A Colliar on a Mare rode from the North side to the South, and back againe, on either side London Bridge, but not without perill of drowning both waies.

John Gerrard, Robert Taylor.
Sir William Roe Ironmonger.

Shrieues.
Maio.

This Maio rode from the Guild-hall to the Tower, and there took his oath, being accompanied of the Aldermen, Recorder and Shrieues, the Liuerie and Batchelers of the Ironmongers, the liuerie of the Haberdashers, and no more, these

No Ma-
iors feast.

these dined at the Lord Maiors house, and at the Halls of these two Companies, and this was done by the appointment of the Quenes Council, for auoiding infection of the plague.

Tearme
kept at
Hartford.
An.reg.35

Michaelmas Terme was kept at Hartford, & began on Crastina animarum.

The third of Nouember deceased sir Iohn Parat in the Tower of London.

A butchers daughter sayd she was daughter to King Philip and Queene Mary.

Parliament
at Westminster.

The 13 of December, a certaine gentlewoman by the Councels commandement was whipped through the City of London, for affirming her selfe to be the daughter to Philip king of Spaine, as she had bene perswaded (by some accounted Sooth-saiers, after proued liers) for she was knowne to be a Butchers daughter in Castcheape.

The 19 of Febzuary, the Parliament began at Westminster.

Barrow &
Greenewood
hanged.

The 21 of March, Henry Barrow gentleman, Iohn Greenwood Clarke, Daniel Studley Girdler, Sapio Bissot gentleman, Robert Bowley Fishmonger, were indicted of felony, the said Barrow and Greenwood for writing sundry seditious bookes, tending to the slaughter of the Quen and State: Studley, Bissot and Bowley, for publishing and setting forth the same Bookes, and on the 23, they were all arraigned, found guilty, and had iudgement on the last of March, Henry Barrow and Iohn Greenwood, were brought to Tiburne, and there hanged on the 6 of Aprill.

The tenth of Aprill the Parliament at Westminster

minifter brake vp for a time, wherein was Parliamēt
granted three Subsidies of two shillings eight ^{diffolued.}
pence the pound goods, & foure shillings lands,
and 6 fiftēnes.

About the same time Penry, a principall pen-
ner and publisher of bookes intituled Martin Penry ap-
Marre prelate, was apprehended at Stebben- ^{prehen-}
heth by the Vicar there and committed to pri- ^{ded and}
son. In the moneth of May he was arraigned ^{hanged.}
at the Kings Bench Barre, condemned of Fe-
lony, and afterward conuained from the Goale of
the Kings Bench to Saint Thomas Water-
ings, and there hanged, this pernicious booke
much troubled the people.

The 19 of July the Court of Assise for Sur- ^{Court of}
rey, was holden and kept in S. Georges field, ^{Assises}
in a Tent there set vp for that purpose, many ^{kept in S.}
prisoners were there arraigned, nineteene were ^{Georges}
burnt in the hand, but none executed. This As- ^{field.}
sise was ended the same day, which was thought
would haue lasted three daies, but the Iustices
(all duties being paid) made hast away, for feare
of being infected with the pestilence.

This yeare was no Bartholmew faire kept ^{No Bar-}
at London, for the auoiding of concourse of peo- ^{tholmew}
ple, whereby the infection of the pestilence might ^{faire at}
haue increased. ^{London.}

Paul Banning, Peter Hawghton.
Sir Cuthbert Buckle Vintner.

Shrieues.
Maior.

For part of y^e yeare, sir Rich. Martin goldsmith.
The

An. reg. 36

Number
of the
plague di-
ed in Lon-
don.

The whole number this yeare buried within the Citie of London, the suburbs and other places adioyning, as well of the plague, as of the other diseases, from the 29 of December in the yeare 1592, vntill the 20 of December, 1593 was as followeth. Within the walls of all diseases, 8598, whereof the plague, 5390, without the walles & in the liberties, 9295. the plague 5285. so that within the City and Liberties, of all diseases 17863. whereof the Plague was 10675.

Prince
Henry
borne.

The 19 of February 1593. at Edenburgh in Scotland was borne Prince Henry the eldest sonne of King James the 6. King of Scots.

ASemina-
ry execu-
ted.

The 18 of February Harington a Seminary, was drawne from Newgate to Tiborne, and there hanged, cut downe alive, struggled with the hangman, but was quartered.

Lopez ar-
raigned.

The last of February, Rodoricke Lopeza a Portugal (as it was said) professing Physicke, was arraigned in the Guild-hall of London, found guilty, and had iudgement of high Treason, for conspiring her maiesties destruction by payson.

1594.
Great
wind ouer
turned
trees.

In this moneth of March were many great stormes of winde, which ouerturned trees, steeple, houses, barnes, &c. namely in Worcester-shire, in Beaudley forrest many Oakes were ouerthrowne. In Horton wood of the said shire, more then one thousand five hundred Oakes were ouerthrowne in one day, namely, on the Thursday next before Palmesunday.

In

In Staffordshire, the shaft of the steeple in Stafford Towne was rent in peeces along through the midst, and throwne upon the Church, wherewith the said roose is broken: 1000 pounds will not make it good. Houses and Barnes were ouerthrowne in most places of these shires. In Canke wood moze then 3000 trees were ouerthrowne: many steeples moze or lesse aboue 50. in Staffordshire were perished or blowne downe.

The 11. of Aprill was a great raine, which Great continued moze then 24 houres long, and with raine. all a great North winde.

The 14 of Aprill, a woman was burnt in Smithfield, for killing of her husband. A woman burnt for

The 16 of Aprill Ferdinando Earle of Darby deceased at Latham, in a very strange manner. pety Treason.

The second of May came downe great flouds, by reason of sodaine showres of haile and raine that had fallen, which bare downe houses, Iron milles, the provision of coles prepared for the said mils, it bare away cattle, &c. Great flouds.

The second of May, the new Sericants of the Law in number ten, held their dinner in the Temple. Sericants dinner.

The third of June deceased Iohn Aylmer Bishop of London, at Fulham, and on the 26 of June was solemnly interred in his Cathed:all Church of Saint Paule in London. Bishop of London deceased.

The 7 of June, Doctor Lopez, and two other Portugals, were drawne from the Kings Bench D. Lopez & others executed.

Wench in Southwarke, to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered.

Maio^r of
London
deceased.
Sir Ri-
chard Mar-
tin Maio^r.
Ships set
out by the
Citizens
of London

The first of July, deceased Sir Cuthbert Buckle, Lord Maio^r of London, and on the next morrow was elected Sir Richard Martin to be Maio^r for the rest of that yeare, & on the third of July, he tooke his oath at the Tower of London.

The fiftene of July by a common Councell in the Guild hall was graunted (according to a precept from her Maiesty) that fire ships and two pinnaces should be set forth at the charges of the City, the same to be ready with men, munition and victuals for thre moneths by the last of July.

Souldiers
set out by
the Lon-
doners.

More on the 17 of July, the same Common Councell, according to another precept granted 450 men on foote to be likewise set out by the citizens, towards the charges wherof a fiftieth was seized and paid.

Great
raine.

Bridges at
Cábridge
and at
Wareborn
downe.

This yeare in the moneth of May, fell many great raines, but in the moneth of June and July much more, for it commonly rained day and night till Saint James Cue, & on Saint James day in the afternone it began againe, and continued for two daies together: notwithstanding there followed a faire harvest in the month of August, but in September great raines raised high waters, such as staid the carriages, and bare downe bridges, as at Cambridge, Ware, and elsewhere. Also graine grew to be of a great price, as a strike of bushell of Rie 5 s, a bushell of

of wheat 6, 7, or 8 s, &c. which dearth happened more by meane of ouermuch transporting by our Merchants, then the vnseasonablenes of the weather passed.

This yeare Beuis Bulmar an ingenious Gentleman made an engine at Broken wharfe, thereby from thence to conuay Thames water vp into the Citie, sufficient to serue the whole West part thereof, being conuayed into mens houses by pipes of lead. The same Gentleman on the 18 of October gaue vnto sir Richard Martin then Lord Mayor of the City of London, and to the Citie for euer, one cuppe of siluer with a couer, weighing 137 ounces of fine, better then the Sterling; the siluer of which cup with other (he said) was digged out of the mine in England, in the moneth of August last before passed.

Thames
water
conuayed
into Lon-
don.

A siluer
Mine found

Robert Lee, Thomas Benet.
Sir Iohn Spencer Clothworker.

Shrieues.
Maior.
An. reg. 37

The 30 of December a woman was burnt in Smithfield for coyning of money. The same day D. Fletcher B. of Worcester was elected B. of London.

A woman
burnt in
Smithfield
Bishop of
London
elected.

The 26 of January William Earle of Darby married the Earle of Drfoxes daughter, at the Court at Greenwich.

Earle of
Darby
married.
Yorke and
Williams
executed.

The tenth of February two souldiers or Capitaines, named Yorke and Williams, were executed at Tiburne for felony.

The

1595
A Iesuit
executed.

The 10 of February Southwell a Iesuite, that long time had laine in the Tower of London, was arraigned at the Kings Bench barre, he was condemned, and on the next morrow drawne from Newgate to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

Great
dearth of
corne and
other vi-
tuals.

This yeare by meanes of the late transporta- tion of graine into foraine Countries, the same was here growne to an excessive price, as in some parts of this Realme, from fourtene shillings to 4 markes the quarter.

Disordered
youthes
punished.

On the 27 of June, certaine yong men apprentices and other, were punished by whipping, setting on the Whilozz, &c. for taking of butter from the market women in Southwarke, after the rate of thre pence the pound, whereas the sellers price was 5 pence the pound, they would be their owne caruers.

Coiner
and a
cunning
cofoner
punished.

Certaine men for coyning were hanged, and also a Scriuener in Holborne was hanged, and quartered for taking the great seale of England from the olde patent and putting the same to a new.

Vnruly
youths on
the tower
hill appre-
hended for
being ther

On the 29 of June being Sonday in the afternoone, a number of vnruly youths on the Tower hill, being blamed by the Warders of Towerstrate ward to seuer themselves and depart from thence, threw at them stones, and drawe them backe into Tower strate, and were heartned thereunto by a late Souldier, sounding of a trumpet, but the trumpeter and many other of them being taken by the shreues of

Lon

London, and committed to prison. About 7 of the clocke the same night, sir Iohn Spencer Lord Maioz rode to the Tower hill, attended by his officers and others, to see the hill cleared of all tumultuous persons, where about the middle of the hill, some warders of the Tower or Lieu- tenants men told sir Iohn that the sword ought not to be borne vp there, and two or three catching hold thereof, some bickering was there, and the sword bearer hurt, but the Lord Maioz seeing the hill cleared of all trouble rode backe, the sword bearer bearing vp the sword.

The two & twenty of July, in presence of the Earle of Essex, and other sent from the Queene, were arraigned in the Guild-hall of London, five of those unruly youths that were on the Tower hill apprehended, they were condemned, and had iudgement to be drawne, hanged and quartered, and were on the twenty foure of the same month drawne from Newgate to the Tower hill, and there executed accordingly.

Sir Thomas Wilford knight, Prouost Marshall for the time in the City of London rode about, and through the city of London daily, with a number of men well mounted on horse backe, armed with cases of pistols, &c. This Marshall apprehended many vagrant and idle people, brought them to the Iustices, who committed them, &c.

Thomas Low, Leonard Haliday.
Sir Stephen Slany Skinner.

Do

This

Vnruly youths executed on the Tower hill, they died penitent.

Sir Tho. Wilford Prouost Marshall within London, he behaved himselfe very mildly and discretly. Shrieues. Maior.

Two mar-
shals in
London at
one time.

This yeare in February, 1595. the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, as well for expelling vagrant people out of the City, reforming of common abuses to be aiding to Clerks of the Market, for redress of forainers false waightes and measures, as to be assistant vnto all Constables and other ciuill officers for the moze speedy suppression of any distemperature that may arise by youth, or otherwaies; they ordained two Marshals, viz. Master Reade, and Master Simson, and after them Master Roger Walrond was admitted alone.

An. reg. 38

Notorious
knaues.

The 20 of February five men for couzonage and counterfeiting of Commissions, &c. were set on the Pillory in West Cheape, some of them had their eares nailed and cut off, others that had before lost their eares were burnt in their cheekes, and forehead.

A Pinnace
made in
the Lead
Hall by a
Land
Carpenter
being ne-
uer taught
nor vsed
to make
any Ships
or Boats.

This yeare a certaine Pinnace was made by a House-carpenter, in the Greene-yeard of Leaden hall in London, it was about some 5 tun, to be taken a sunder, and set together with vices; the same was finished and launched out of Leaden hall on the 12. of March in the night, and drawne by strength of men and horses on a sled with wheelles made for that purpose, towards Algate, where about the parish Church of S. Catherine Christs Church, the wheelles taking fire on the Axeltrees, were broken about one of the clocke in the morning, where it staid till the next night, and then was drawne to the Tower hill, where the same was calked and

and pitched, and on the xx. of March drabone and lanchd into the riuer of Thames, at the water gate by the Tower, and from thence by water drabone to Ratcliffe, and there tackled.

The ninth of Aprill being good Friday in the afternoone, the Lord Maior and Aldermen were sent from the Sermon in Paules Church-yard, and forthwith vpon precept from the Councell, pressed 1000. men, which was done by eight of the clocke the same night, and befoze the next morning they were purueled of all manner of furniture for the warres, ready to haue gone towards Douer, and so to the aid of Callis against the Spaniards, but in the afternoone of the same day, they were all discharged.

And on the 11. of Aprill being Easter day about tenne of the clocke came a new charge, so that all men being in the parish Churches ready to haue receiued the Communion, the Aldermen, their deputies, and Constables, were faine to close vp the Churchdoores, till they had pressed so many to be souldiers, that by 12. of the Clocke, they had in the whole City 1000. men, and they were forthwith furnished of armour and weapons, &c. And they were for the most part that night and the rest on the next morning sent away, to Douer, as the like out of other parts of the Realme, but returned againe about a weeke after, for the French had lost Callis, &c. And in June 1598. the towne of Callis was quietly restozed backe to the French.

1596.
Souldiers
pressed &
discharged

Souldiers
pressed.

The Spa-
niards win
Callis.

Souldiers
sent to
Callis.

L. Keeper deceased. The last of Aprill at night, deceased Sir Iohn Puckering L. keeper of the great Seale, he died of a great palsie, wherewith he had bene taken on the 26 of Aprill at night.

Soldiers to the sea. On May day proclamation was made, that all souldiers appointed to sea, should in all haste passe to Portsmouth, &c. to the Earle of Essex, and other the Nobility there.

New L. Keeper. The 6 of May sir Thomas Egerton Master of the Rolles, was made Lord Keeper, and had delivered vnto him the great Seale. The 11. he rode (accompanied of the Nobility and others in great number) to Westminster, and there took his place.

Water floods. These inundations were very strange & terrible. In this moneth of May (as afoze.) fell continually raines euery day or night, whereby the waters grew deepe, brake ouer the high waies, namely, betwixt Ilford and Stradford & Bow, so that market people riding towards London, hardly escaped, but some were drowned: also towards Lambeth in the high way, people not on horsebacke were borne on mens backes, and rowed in wherries in Saint Georges field.

Cadize voyage. Robert Earle of Essex and Charles Howard, high Admirall of England, imbarcked with 150. good saile of ships on the first of Iune weighed anchor, and hoised vp sailes, outward their iorney from Plimmouth towards Spaine, and wonne Cadiz, and returned with great booties and spoiles.

The 22 of Iuly Henry Carey Lord Hunsdon,
and

and Lord Chamberlaine deceased at Somerset house without Temple barre, and was honourably buried at Westminster: about the same time also deceased Sir F. Knoles, one of her Majesties privy Counsell.

L. Chamberlaine deceased.

Sunday the eight of August, great triumph was made in London for the good successe of the Earle of Essex, and his company in Spaine, the winning, sacking and burning of the famous Towne of Cadiz, the overthrow and burning of the Spanish Navie, and other accidents. A Sermon of thanksgiving was preached at Paules Crosse in the forenoone, and bon-fires with great ioy.

Triumph in London for victory in Spaine.

In the yeare 528, and in the 2 yeare of Iustinian the Emperour, he gaue charge that his first Code should be composed of the Gregorian, Theodosian and Hermoginean Code.

The Ciuil Lawes reduced into order.

In the third yeare of this Emperour, the first Code came forth.

In the fourth yeare he commanded the Digests to be composed.

In the seaventh yeare of his raigne the Institutions were set forth, and within one moneth after them came forth the Digests.

In the eight yeare came forth the new Code of Iustinian.

In his ninth yeare, which was in the yeare of our Lord 535 diuers nouell constitutions were published.

The 15 of August a new house of Timber not full finished in Fleetstreete, sodenly fell downe.

A warning to Carpenters.

and with it one old house adioyning, by the fall whereof the good man, with a man-servant and a child were killed.

Too good
to last
long.

In the moneth of August began a new collection, for to releue the poore in this City, so that besides their ordinary pensions in money given to them, they also received weekly two shillings, bread ready baked, euery lofe weighing 24 oz 26 ounces the peece: but this charity lasted but a while.

Duke of
Bolloine
came into
England.

The 29 of August, the Duke of Bolloine being arrived in England, came to the Court at Greene-wich, and there by oath for the King his Master, confirmed the League of amity betwixt the two Realmes of England and France.

Souldiers
sent into
France.
Earle of
Shrewsbury
Ambas-
sador into
France.

Shoortly after souldiers were sent ouer to aide the French in their warres.

The 16 of September, Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury, and sir Anthony Mildmay Knight, Ambassadors, with Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, and other, to the number of more then two hundred horse, departed towarde France, arrived at Deepe on the twenty three, had audience of the King, who most princely welcomed them on the 7 of October, the fidelity or oth of the league was solemnly taken, the order of the Garter most royally performed, and the Ambassadors returning with great honours, arrived in the Downes on the 27 of October.

Richard Godard, Iohn Wats, 28 Septem.
Thomas Skinner Clothworker 28 Oct.
Henry Billingsley 31 December.

Shrieues.

Maior.

Thzough the diligent carefulnesse of T. Skin-
ner Maioz prouision was made for cozne to be
brought from Danske, & other the East Coun-
tries, by our Merchants, vnto whom was gran-
ted custome and stowage free, as also to make
their owne price, or transport to any part of
this Realme, whereupon it followed (were the
price neuer so high) this City neuer wanted for
their money.

Prouision
made for
grain fro
beyond
the seas.

This yeare, like as in the moneths of Au-
gust, September, October, and Nouember, fell
great raines, whereupon high waters followed:
wheat in meale was sold at London for ten shil-
lings the bushell, Rie five shillings, and Oate
meale eight shillings.

Great lād
waters.

Dearth.

The 17 of Nouember, a day of great triumph,
for the long and prosperous raigne of her Ma-
iesty at the Court, the Earle of Cumberland
Champion for the Quene, the Earle of Essex,
Bedford, Southampton, & Sussex, with other,
ranne at the tilt most brauely.

An. reg. 39
Great tri-
umph for
the prof-
perous
raigne of
her Maie-
sty.

Sunday the fift of December, great num-
bers of people being assembled in the Cathed:all
Church of Wels in Somersetshire, in the Ser-
mon time befoze none, a sudden darkenesse fell
among them, and stozme and tempest fol-
lowed, with lightening and thunder, such as

Tempests
in the Ci-
ty of
Wels.

ouerthrow to the ground them that were in the body of the Church, all which Church seemed to be on a light fire, a loathsome stench following, some stones were stricken out of the Wel tower, the wires and irons of the Clocke were molten: which tempest being ceased, and the people come to themselves, some of them were found to be marked with sundry figures on their bodies, and their garments not perished, nor any marked that were in the Chancell.

The 30. of December at night, deceased Peter Hanton, an Alderman of London, and the same night also deceased Thomas Skinner Lord Mayor of the same City. Whereby was made frustrate the great hope that men had conceived of his good gouernment to come. And on the next morrow being the last of December, Henry Billingsley Haberdasher, was elected Mayor, who being chiefe customer for her Maiesty, on the twelfth even, sate in the Customs house with the sword before him lying on the table.

The eleuenth of January he tooke his oath at the Tower of London.

In the moneth of May, Souldiers were pressed in the city of London to the number of 550. with all the furniture, at the charges of the Citizens: these were trained to the field, out of which was picked 400. and the rest dismissed: these and other picked men out of diuers Shires about the number of 6000. most brauely furnished of all things necessary, besides the superfluities of voluntaries, who spared for no cost, namely,

T. Skinner
Maio^r deceased: he
spent more
for his
time then
any of his
predecessors.
H. Billingsley
Maio^r

1597.
Souldiers
trained &
sent to the
sea.

namely, in gold lace and feathers, vnder conduct
of Robert Earle of Essex, were sent to the seas :
they set from the west coasts of England, about
the tenth of Iuly, being Sunday, & on monday
the same fleet was sailed out of sight from Eng-
land, but the 17. being Saturday, having the
winde against them, as the like for three or foure
daies before, a tempest of lightning and thunder,
raine, and darkenesse, shooke and dispersed them,
whereupon they returned : Sir Water Rawley,
with forty saile came to Plimmouth, and after-
ward the Earle and others, to Falmouth, some
of their company wanting, namely, the Lord
Thomas Howard, the Lord Mountioy, the Lord
Rich, and other : the gallants or voluntaries
came home againe, but not with such iollity, as
they went out, for many left their feathers at
sea. About the twenty seauen of October, was
newes that the Earle of Essex was returned, ha-
ving before sent home three or foure ships ve-
ry richly laden, and lately taken : he left the fleet
to pursue the action in taking more.

This Summer arrived here an Embassadoe
from the King of Polonia, and had audience the
twenty five of Iuly, whose Oration was pre-
sently answered by her Maiesty in Latine.

This yeare the Earle of Essex and the Lord
Thomas Howard, the Earle of Southampton, Sir
Water Rawleigh, & other brave Commanders,
with 18. of the Quenes ships, & many English
Marchants ships, and 12. Hollanders shippes,
made a warlike voiage to the Isles of Iercers.

The Islands
voiage.

In the moneth of August, the price of Wheate in the Markets of London, fell from thirtene shillings the bushell, to ten shillings. It rose from nine shillings, to five shillings, and fell to three shillings, but then rose againe to the old greatest price.

Ambassadors from Denmark.

This yeare also, Arnold Whitefield, Chancellor of Denmarke, Ambassadoz, and Christian Barnkun his assistant from the King of Denmarke, arrived hère: these had audience at the Court, then at Tibols, on the seventh of September, and were answered by her Maiesty without pause to every point of their ambassage, and feasted.

Shrieues.

Maier.

Lectures read in Sir Thomas

Greshams

Colledge.

Earle of

Notinghā

created.

Parliament

at Westm.

The cause

of this

spoyle of

the people

was the

indiscreet

behaviour

of the inferior

Marshals.

Henry Roe, Iohn Moore, 28 September.

Richard Saltonstall, Skinner. 28 October.

Monday, the 3 of Octob. began the reading of the Divinity lecture in Sir Tho. Greshams Colledge, by him founded in Bishops-gate street.

The 23 of October, the honourable Lord Charles Howard. Lord high Admirall of England, was created Earle of Nottingham at Westminster.

A Parliament began at Westminster, on the 24 of October: on the which day diuers people were smoldered and crushed to death, pressing betwene White-hall, and the Colledge Church, to haue scene her Maiesty, and nobility ryding in their Robes to the said Parliament.

This

This yeare, Pepper was sold for eight shillings the pound. An. reg. 40
Price of
Pepper.

The 25 of January, one named Ainger, was hanged at Tiburne, for wilfully and secretly murdering of his owne father, a Gentleman, and a Counsellor at the Law at Graies Inne, in his chamber there. Pety treason.

The ninth of February, the Parliament hath granted three Subsidies, of foure shillings the pound lands, and two shillings eight pence the pound goods, and sixe sittings was dissolved and brake vp. A Parli-
ment.

On the third of Aprill, Twisford Towne in Deuonshire was burnt by casualty of fire, beginning in a poore cottage, a woman there frying pancakes with straw, the same fired the house, and so to the Towne, about one of the clocke in the afternoone: the rage of which fire, lasting one houre and a halfe, consumed 400 houses, burned downe, one hundred and fifty thousand pounds consumed in money, Plate, Merchandise, household stuffe, and houses: fifty persons, men, women, and children, consumed: in Almes-house preserved with poore men there in the midst of the flames: two thousand pounds weekly was bestowed there in the market on Mondays in Deuonshire Tardies, nine thousand people maintained by the cloathing of that towne, in Cornwall, and Sommersetshire. It was the Carle of Deuonshires chiefe seate, where yet standeth his castle or court place. Thus much certified to her Maiesty.

On

Sir Robert Cicil
returneth
out of
France.

A Iesuite
executed.

On the first of May, Sir Robert Cicil, and other Ambassadors, returned out of France, and came to the Court.

The 12 of July, one Iohannes, alias, Buckley a Priest made beyond the Seas, hauing been arraigned in the King Bench, on the third of July, and there condemned of Treason, for comming into this Realme, contrary to a Statute, was drawne to Saint Thomas a Waterings, and there hanged and quartered, his head set on the pillozy in Southwarke, his quarters in the high-ways towards Newinton, Lambeth, &c.

Lord Treasurer deceased.

On the fourth of August, Sir William Cicil. Knight of the Order, Lord Burleigh, Master of the Wardes and Lineries, Lord high Treasurer of England, a famous Counsellor to the Queens Maiesty, during all her raigne, and likewise had bene to King Edward the first; who for his singular wisdom, was renowned throughout all Europe, departed this mortall life, at his house by the Strand, his body was conuayed to Westminster, with solemne funerall, and from thence secretly to Stanfozd, and there buried among his Ancesters.

The King
of Spaine
dieth.

The third of September, died Philip the second of that name, King of Spaine, at Madrid, at 72 yeares of age, his sonne Philip succeeded him.

Doctor
Cotton,
Bishop of
Excester.

This yeere 1598, the 12 of the moneth of Nouember, William Cotton, Doctor of diuinity, sometimes Cannon of Paules, was consecrated

Lord Bishop of Excester. He strongly maintained the Rites, and Gouvernement of the Church. And lived so long, that hee saw the change of Bishops, throughout all the Bishopricks of England and Wales.

The first of September, in the afternoone, Thunder and lightning at London, two great ricks, as it had bene the shooting of great Ordnance, some men smitten at the Posterne by the Tower of London, and one man slaine at the Bridge-house in Southwarke, over against the Tower.

Edward Holmdon, Robert Hampson, the Shrieues of September.

Sir Stephen Some, Grocer, the 28 of October. Maior.

The second of October, arrived the Earle of Comberland, being returned from the seas, and having made spoyle of the Strong Towne and Castle of Saint Iohn de Portarico, &c. Earle of Comberland returned from the seas.

The 9 of November, Squire of Greenwich was arraigned at Westminster, condemned of high Treason, and on the thirteenth, drawn from the Tower, to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered. Squire executed for high Treason.

The 14 of November, the Quenes Maiey came to Westminster, and was there most royally receiued by the Maioz of London, Aldermen and Shrieues in scarlet, and a great number of wealthy Citizens, in Velvet coates, and The Qu. receiued. An. reg. 41

and chaines of gold, all on horse backe in the evening by Torch-light.

Great
frosts.
Souldiers
sent into
Ireland.

In the moneth of December, great frost the Thames nigh ouer-frozen at London. In the beginning of the moneth of January, souldiers in diuers shires, as also in the City of London, were pressed and furnished of all things necessary for the warres, and were sent into the Low countries there to serue, in place of souldiers, from thence to bee transported into Ireland. The subsidy men in the city were leased at eight pence the pound, goods, or lands toward this charge. Also in this moneth, great lones of money were demanded and granted, by the citizens of London.

Souldiers
into Ire-
land.

The moneth of February, a fiftene wa granted, and paid by the citizens of London, for the setting forth of more souldiers into Ireland.

1599.
Earle of
Essex rode
towards
Ireland.

The 27 of March, about two of the clocke in the afternone, Robert Deuereux, Earle of Essex, Lieutenant Generall, Lord high Marshall, &c. departed from his house in Seding lane through Fenchurch street, Grace street, Cozne hill, Cheape, &c. toward Iseldone, High-gate, and rode that night to Saint Albons, toward Ireland: he had a great traine of Noblemen and Gentlemen, on horsebacke before him, to accompany him on his iourney, his coaches followed him: he had also (by the pleasure of God) a great sholwe or twaine, of rain and haile, with some great claps of thunder, as he rode through Allington.

The

The moneths of March, Aprill, and May
old and dry, but on Whitsonday great haile
and high waters, the like of long time had not
sene sene, the extreame violence of this Tem-
pest made London streetes moze fresh and faire
then euer was sene before.

In the Moneth of August by the Quenes
appointment (politickly to pzeuent dangerous Ships sent
innoiaunce of her estate, then feared to haue hap- to the seas
ened, but not expressed) the Citizens of Lon- and men
don were charged with the furniturs and setting trained
forth to sea, of twelue ships, since increased to for the
6. &c. Also with 6000. men and furniture for warres.
the warres, which men with all speede were
made in a readinesse. Thre thousand of them
were daily trained in the field vnder Captaines,
Citizens of the same City, from the sixth of Au-
gust, &c. The other thre thousand appointed to
attend vpon her Roiall person, were also like-
wise trained vnder Captaines, in bzaue furni-
ture, for they were houtholders of account: all
which their charges was partly bozne by them-
selues, the residue perfozmed by subsidies le-
uiued of the Citizens.

In this meane time, to wit, on the fifth of
August at night by commandement from her
Maiestie, the chaines were drazone thwart
the streetes and lanes of the Citie, and Lan-
thornes with light of candles, hanged one at e-
uery mans doze, there to burne all the night, and
so from night to night, and great watches kept
in the streets, which so continued a long time.
The

The City and Citizens kept vnusuall watch and ward, and all sorts of people were much amazed and frighted, as well by reason of preparation for wars, not knowing any cause, as also by the soddaine strange, and terrible rumors and reports of the Spaniards fierce approach.

Also many thousands of horsemen and footemen chosen persons, well appointed for the warres, trained up in armor, with braue liveries, vnder valiant Captaines in diuers shires, were brought up to London, where they were lodged in the suburbs, towne, and villages neare adioyning, from the eight of August, till the 20. or 23. in which time the horsemen were shewed in Saint Iames field, the footemen trained in other grounds about the City, and then all discharged homewards, with charge to be alwaies ready at an houers warning. And so it followed, that on the 25. of August at night, Posts were sent after them, to recall the horsemen, presently to returne to London with all speed possible, which charge they prepared to performe. But on the 27. of August the said Posts were likewise sent to stay them at home, or to returne them backe, whose forwardnesse in seruice of the Quene was such, as the like hath not bene seene or heard of, towards any Prince of this Realme, such was the dutifullnesse of her louing and obedient subiects. The 26. of August, being Sunday in the morning before sixe of the clocke, by the commandement from the Quene, the 3000. souldiers trained

by the Citizens, were all in Armour, in the open streets, attending on their Captaines, till past seven of the clocke: at what time being thozowly wet by a great shewre of raine, were sent home againe for that day. On the next morrow, being the 27, the other 3000 Citizens, householders, and subsidy men, shewed on the Miles end, where they trained all that day, and other untill the 4 of September, and so ceased their training: and whatsoeuer had bene foreseene, and wisely prevented by the Quene, and her Nobility, (whereof the Comminalty were utterly ignorant for that time) a good Peace within this Realme hath since followed, which God long continue among vs.

Humfrey Wilde, Roger Clarke, the 28 of Shrieues. September.

Sir Nicholas Mosley, Clothworker, the 28 Maior. of October.

This Roger Clarke Shzieue, bidding the Companies of London to dine with him, as had bene accustomed by other Shzieues his predecessors, toke no beneuolence of them towards his charges. Note.

On Michaelmas euen, Robert, Earle of Essex, Lientenant Generall for Ireland, hauing secretly returned into England, came to the Court at Nonsuch, & spake with the Quene, and on the second of October, was for contempt, &c. committed to the Lord Keeper. Earle of Essex returned out of Ireland.

C c

On

The people ignorantly muttered many things.

The Arch-dukes enstalled.

An.reg. 42

Twenty prisoners sent to Wisbich Castle.

L. Mountioy sent into Ireland.

1600.

On the 29 of Nouember, the Lord Keeper, and other Lords of the Counsell, in the Starre Chamber, perswaded against rumozous talke of the Earle of Essex.

In December, the late Cardinall Albertus, and Isabella his wife, Daughter to the late King of Spaine, with great pompe in Antwerpe, were swozne Arch-dukes.

A Tilt-boat from London, towards Grauesend, lost against Woolwich, with 40 persons, men and women, whereof 11 were saued.

The 19 of Ianuary, 16 Priests, and foure lay men, were remoned out of diuers prisons, in, and about London, and sent to the Castle of Wisbich, in Cambridge-shire, whereof one was a Bishop of Ireland, and another a Franciscan Frier, of the rule of the Caputians, which woze his Friars weede all the way as he went, a thing not sene in England many yeres befoze.

The eight of February, Charles Blunt, Lord Mountioy, departed towards Ireland, as Lieue-tenant there: souldiers out of diuers shires were sent befoze him, and also after him in the month of February, namely the Citizens of London, at their owne charges, furnished and sent 300 at that time into Ireland.

The 21 of Iune, Iohn Rigby was drawne from the Kings Bench in Southwarke, to S. Thomas Waterings, and there hanged and quartered, for being reconciled contrary to the Statute.

In the month of Iuly, were drawn, hanged, and

and quartered at Lincolne, two Priests, named T. Hunt and Sprat, for comming into this Realme, contrary to the Statute: two other Priests, Edward Thing, and Robert Nutter, were likewise executed for the like offence, at Lancaster. Also T. Palafer a Priest, executed at Durham, and a Gentleman with him, for relieving and lodging him in his house.

In the moneth of Iuly, the Citizens of London sent out 300 souldiers into Ireland with their furniture: also out of diuers shires, souldiers were likewise furnished and sent thither.

This yere, in the moneth of Aprill, Richard Bishop of London, with other Commissioners, to wit, Doctor Perkins, and Doctor Swale, were sent Ambassadors to Emden, there to treat with the Commissioners from the King of Denmark, who had long remained there for that purpose: but their commission expired, they were returned ere Ambassadors were come there: whereupon our Ambassadors also returned into England, the 8 of Iuly next following. In which service, the said Reuerend Father, so wisely, bountifully, & honorably caried himselfe, that the Queene very graciously accepted his proceedings.

The fifth of Iune, the Earle of Essex was called before the Lords of the Councell, at the Lord Keepers, where for matters laide to his charge, hee was suspended from vse of diuers offices, till her Maiesties pleasure to the contrary, to keepe his house, as before: whereat the

Executi-
on of Se-
minaries.

Souldiers
sent into
Ireland.

The Bi-
shop of
London
Ambassa-
dour to
Emden.

The Earle
of Essex
suspended
from his
office.

Conspira-
cie against
the King
of Scots.

Meanes
for an in-
treaty of
peace to
be had.

people still murmured.

The 5 of August, Charles Iames, King of Scots, in Scotland, escaped a strange and strong conspiracie, practised by the Earle of Gowry, and his Brother, as at large appeareth in a booke thereof extant, first published, and printed in Scotland, and since in England.

A peace being concluded at Meraine in France, in the yeare 1598, betwene Henry the fourth, King of France and Navarre, and Philip the second King of Spaine: The Queene of England, was likewise invited by the French King, her confederate allye, to dispose her selfe vnto a like treaty of amity with Spaine. To the effecting whereof, he had procured the consent of the K. of Spaine, then living.

After whose decease, Philip the third, succeeding his Father in the Crowne, the same was againe renewed and solicited by Andreas of Austria, the Gouvernour of the Low Countries, and the Bishop of Constance, both for the house of Burgundy, and Kingdome of Spaine, afterwards ratified by the Arch-duke, Albert returned out of Spaine, with the Infanta his wife. Upon which former promise made vnto her Majesty, shee was at length induced to descend vnto a treaty of peace at Volaigne in France, a place chosen by mutuall agrément on either side, with the assent and good liking of the French King; whether both Princes sent their Ambassadors, furnished with ample power and authozity in that behalfe, where the English

Ambas

Ambassadors arrived the sixteenth day of May, in this present yeare, 1600, being the day preferred for this assembly, and the Spanish, the seventeenth of the same moneth. The Commissioners on the English side were the e, Sir Henry Neuell Knight, her Majesties ordinary Ambassador, resident with the French King, John Harbert, Esquire, her Majesties Secretary in the North part, and Thomas Edmonds Esquire, her Majesties Secretary for the French tongue. The Commissioners for Spaine, were Baltazar de Caniga, and Fonseca, Ambassador resident for the King of Spaine, with the Arch-duke of Austria in the Low Countries, and Ferdinando Carillo, Doctor of the Civill Law, unto whom were adioyned on the Arch-dukes part, John Richardot, President of the counsell of the said Arch-duke, and Lewis Verraken, the said Arch-dukes Audiercer. The Commissioners on both sides, being viewed and considered of, some question for the presidencie and superiority of place, fell into disputation and debate, her Majesty challenging the same, as due unto her, before the time of the Emperour Charles, (as appeareth by Volaterran) in the time of King Henry the seventh, her Highnes Grandfather, when this self-same difference betwene both those Crownes comming into question, the Pope preferred England, and adjudged unto this Crowne, the most honourable place: but forasmuch as the same was contradicted by the Spanish Commissioners,

who not onely refused to yeld p[re]sianse vnto her Maiesty, but also to admit an equality, or of any other indifferent and middle course, where by the honour of her Maiesty might bee preferred; the present treaty (which hitherto was performed, onely by some p[ri]uate visitations and conferences of some one or two of the Commissioners on either side, without coming to any generall meeting or colloquie) was on the second day of August, in the yere aforesaid, for this time delayed, and by mutuall assent of the Commissioners on both sides, according to their severall authorities, respectively granted vnto them in that behalfe, suspended, vntill the the end of sixtie dayes following, in which meane while it might be vnderstood, what should be the determination of both Princes, for a further proceeding in the said colloquie of peace at some other time and place, wherein as yet no certaine resolution hath bene hitherto taken.

Ambassadors from
Barbary.

Right
Turkish
charity.

The 8 of August, 1600, came Ambassadors from Abdela Wayhetanow, King of Barbary, the chiefe whereof was his Secretary, diuers in commission with him were Artificers and Tradesmen: they were very bountifullly entertained at the Quenes charges, during their sixe monthes abode, they were very subtle and vnthankfull, they abhorred to giue any manner of Almes vnto any poore Christians. they sold their broken meat vnto such as would giue most for it, they killed all their owne meat in the Ambassa-

ambassadors house, as Lambes, and all kinde of
Mullen, &c. which they vsually killed, turning
their faces towards the East, they vsed to wash
their owne feete twice or thrice aday, and some-
times to wash their bodies: they vse beades,
and pray to Turkish Saints: they diligently
observed the manner of our weights and mea-
sures, and all things else that might auaille
their native Marchants, and preiudice the Eng-
lish Nation.

The 18 of September, came Embassadors from Borris Pheodorwich, Emperour of Rus-
sia, which said Borris was newly come vnto that
dignity by vsurpation, onely by meanes of his
greatnesse in popularity, hauing as he supposed
long before made away the late immediat Heire
Demetrius, second sonne to old Ivan Vasselo-
wich, and yonger brother to the late Pheodor
Vasselowich. This Borris at his first comming
to the crowne, was as bounteous and liberall
vnto all sorts of people, as he was when he was
a subiect; but within a while after he grew very
couetous, and desirous to fill his treasure, by
meanes whereof within fife yeeres hee was as
generally hated of all the Russians, as euer he
was beloued: of whose sudden and vnerspected
downefall, you may reade at large in the third
yeare of King Iames.

About the last of August, Robert, Earle of
Essex was set at liberty.

The 10 of September, the said Embassa-
dors of Barbary, were againe conueyed to the
Court

Ambassa-
dors from
Russia.

Earle of
Essex set
at liberty.
They were
sent home
at the Q.
charges.

They were sent home at the Qu. charges. Court at Datlands, there to take their leaue of her Maiesty, but were required to stay, to see the Jussing, and other triumphs at Westminster, on the 17. of November.

Souldiers sent into Ireland, run awaies punished. In the moneth of September, souldiers prest, in, and about the City of London, to the number of 350. and likewise out of diuers shires were sent towards Ireland, wherof diuers running from their Captaines and colours, were afterward taken and hanged for example to others.

Ambassadors from Russia and Muscouia. The 18. of September, Ambassadors from Muscouia or Russia, landing at Tower wharfe, were there receiued by the Aldermen of London, in scarlets, the Muscouy Marchants, and a number about two hundred, of the principall companies in velvet Coats, and chaines of gold, all well mounted, conuied them in coaches, from the Tower to the house sometime pertayning to Sir Cuthbert Buckell, Mas. 102.

The 14. of October, the said Ambassadors rode to the Court, and had audience before the Queene.

Hospital in Croydon founded. This yeare the most Reuerend Father in God Iohn Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, did finish that notable monument of our time, to wit, his Hospitall of the holy Trinity in Croydon, in the County of Surry, by him there founded & builded of stone and brycke, for the releife and sustentation of certaine poore people. As also a faire Schoole-house for the increase

increase of literature, together with a large dwelling house for the Scholemaster: and these remisses he hath through Gods assistance in his owne life time performed, for as (my selfe haue heard him say) he would not be to his Executors a cause of their damnation, remembzing the good aduice that an ancient Father hath left to all posterity.

Tutior via est, vt bonum quod quisquis post mortem sperat agi per alios, agat dum viuit ipse per se: It is a way farre more safe for a man to doo good and charitable deedes by himselfe, whilst he liueth, then to hope that others will do the same for him after his death.

Thomas Smith, Thomas Cambell, the 28 of Shricues. September.

William Crauen, the fourteenth of Februa-
rie.

Sir William Rider Haberdasher, the 28 of Maior.
October.

The 13 of November, the Quene being most honourably attended on by the Prelats, Nobles, and Judges of this Realme, was retued nere unto Chelsey, by the Lord Maior of London with his brethren the Aldermen, in scarlet, besides to the number of 500 Citizens, in coats of veluet, and chaines of gold, on horsebacke, euery of them hauing two staffe torches to attend on them, and they all wayted on her to her Pallace at Westminster.

The

An. reg. 43
Iusts at
Westmin-
ster.

The 17 of Nouember, there were most princely Iusts perfozmed at White-hall in honour of the Quēenes holy day by thre Charles, foure Lords, seauen knights and nine Gentlemen, her Maiesties Pensioners. At these Iusts was so great an assembly of people, as the like hath not bene sene in that place befoze. There were also present sundry Ambassadors, as namely from the French King, the King of Barbary, and Fez, and the Emperour of Russia.

Tempest.

The first of February in the morning being Sunday, a great tempest of wind brake the Windmill beyond Saint Giles in the field without London, the Miller throwne one way, an other man an other way, one North, the other South, a part of the Mill rofe, and halfe the milstone in like manner throwne.

Drumlers
made in
great hast
to little
purpose.

Notwithstanding, that for many yeares together vpon sundry deuises, the City was continually charged either with building, or furnishing ships and souldiers to Sea, or else in trayning, mustering, or leuying and sending souldiers well appointed, either into Ireland or Holland, or into both: all which were euer perfozmed with wondrous dexterity, so as their great trouble and charges for sixtene yeares space neuer ceased.ouer and besides all which, it hapned the last yeare, vpon a strong report of the Spaniards preparation for a second inuasion, that the City was at extraordinary charges in building and altering the vpper decks of many great strong hoves, and new cutting in them

them lower port-holes apt for the ready vse Gallies
of great Ordnance, which vessels so altered made by
and prepared for warre were called Drumlers. the Citi-
zens of
And this yeare the Citizens gaue five fiftaines London,
towards the new making and ample furnish- and giuen
ing of two Gallies. And when these costly to the
Gallies were lanchted, rigged, and in all points Queene.
furnished, then the City gaue them vnto the
Queene.

The Crosse in Cheape was partly repayzed,
which the Quene thought had beene fully re-
payzed, for so she commanded it should.

Sunday the eight of February, about ten of Earle of
the clocke before none, Robert Deuoreux Earle Essex his
of Essex, assisted by sundry Noblemen and Gen- rising.
tlemen in warlike manner entered the City of
London at the Temple barre, crying for the
Queene, till they came to Fenchurch street, and
there entered the house of Master Thomas
Smith, one of the Shiriffes of London, who fin-
ding himselfe not master of his owne house (by
meanes of the strength the Earle brought with
him) and being ignozant of his intent and pur-
poses, conueied himselfe out at a backe gate to
the Maior, whereupon the Earle with his
Troupe turned into Grace-streete, & there per-
ceiuing himselfe with his Assistants to be pro-
claimed Traitors, also the Citizens to be rai-
sed in Armes against him, he with his fol-
lowers wandering vp and downe the Citie,
towards Euening would haue passed at
Ludgate, which was closed against him,
so

so that he was forced to returne to Quene
Witche, and from thence by water, to his house
by the Strand, which he fortified; he under-
standing that great Ordnance was brought to
haue beat it dolone, he yelded and was conuei-
ed to the Tower about midnight.

The 17 of February, Captaine Thomas Lee
was drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged,
bowelled, and quartered for conspiracy a-
gainst the Quene: he toke his death constant-
ly, confessing he had diuers waies deserued it,
but to be innocent of that he was condemned
for, &c.

A Semi-
narie exe-
cuted.

The eighteenth of February, Iohn Pibush a
Seminary Priest, after seuen yeares imprison-
ment in the Kings Bench, hanged and quarte-
red at Saint Thomas Waterings, for coming
into the Realme, contrary to the Statute Anno
twenty seuen of the Quenes raigne.

The Earls
of Essex &
Southamp-
ton arraign-
ed.

The Earle
of Essex
beheaded.

The 19 of February, the Earle of Essex and
the Earle of Southampton were both arraign-
ed at Westminster, and found guilty of high
Treason.

Ashwednesday, the five and twenty of Fe-
bruary, the Earle of Essex was beheaded in the
Tower, betwene the houres of seuen and eight
of the clocke in the morning, being present, the
Carles of Hartfozt and Cumberland, the Lord
Thomas Howard Constable of the Tower for
that time, and not passing sixty or seuenty per-
sons more: the Hangman was beaten as he re-
turned thence, so that the Shyenes of London
were

were sent for, to assist and rescue him from such as would haue murdered him.

The 27 of February, Marke Bakworth, and Th. Filcockes ^{Executio} Seminary Priests, were drawne ^{of Semi-} to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered, ^{naries.} for comming into the Realme contrary to the Statute.

And the same day a Gentlewoman called ^{A Gentle-} Mistresse Anne Lina, a ^{woman} Widow, was hanged in ^{hanged.} the same place, for relieuing a Priest in her lodging contrary to the said Statute.

The last day of February, a young Gentleman, named Waterhouse, was hanged in Smith ^{One han-} field, for speaking and libelling against the ^{ged for} Quenes proclamation, and the apprehending ^{libelling.} of the Earle of Essex: at this time Libellers abounded.

The fifth of March, the Earle of Darre, the ^{Ambassa-} Lord of Krynters, in Commission, Ambassa- ^{dors from} dors, and others from Scotland, came to Lon- ^{Scotland,} don, and were lodged by the Erchange, in the house of Master Anthony Ratcliffe.

The 13 of March, Sir Gelly Merike Knight, ^{Merike} and Henry Cusse Gentleman, were drawne to ^{and Cusse} Tiburne, the one from the Tower, the other ^{executed.} from Newgate, and there hanged, beuelled and quartered, as being actors with the Earle of Essex.

The 15 of March, in the night, a new Scaffold was carried from Leaden Hall in London to the Tower hill, and there set vp by Torchlight.

The

Danuers
and Blunt
executed.

The 18 of March, Sir Charles Danuers, and Sir Christopher Blunt Knights, were vpon the new scaffold on the Tower-hill beheaded.

1601

In the Moneth of May, five fiftenees were leuied in London, toward the setting out of Gallies to the Seas (as was appointed by the Queene) and charges about the Earle of Essex, when he entered the City.

The 20 of June Proclamation was made at London for deliuering of Prisoners to serue in the Gallies, made at the charge of the Citizens.

Bold offe-
ders se-
uerely
punished.

Two men were set on the Pillorie in Fleetstreet, whipped with gags in their mouthes, and their eares cut off, for attempting to haue robbed a Gentlewoman in Fetter lane in the day time, putting gags in the mouthes of the seruants of the house because they should not cry. One of these theeves was afterwards hanged and quartered at Saint Thomas Waterings.

The Earle
of Shrews-
burie and
Worcester
of counsel.

Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, Edward Earle of Worcester, & sir Iohn Stanhope were called to be of the Queenes Councell.

Souldiers
sent to the
Low coun-
tries.

In the moneth of July 1000. souldiers were sent to the Low Countries, set out at the charges of the Citizens of London, 2 l 10. s. a man. More 800 souldiers set out by the Shires.

Desmond
brought
out of Ire-
land.

The 26 of August, Desmond and an other Knight brought out of Ireland, were conueied to the Tower of London.

About the 5 of September certaine Noble men, and other of France, to the number of 300 persons

persons arrived at the Tower wharffe, the chiefe Marshall of them were conueied in Coaches thzough the City into Bishopsgate streete, and there the principall, namely Marshall de Biron was lodged in Crosby place, the other neere adioyning to Cozne-hill.

Marshall
Biron of
France.

Henrie Anderson, William Glouer, the 28 of Shricues.
September.

Sir Iohn Garrard Haberdasher, the 28 of O. Maior.
October.

About the 13 of October, 400 souldiers were
set out of the City of London.

Lady
Ramsey.
An. reg. 44

In Nouember the Lady Mary Ramsey, widow to Sir Thomas Ramsey, sometime Maioz of London was buried in the Parish church of Hospitall of Christs church by Newgate market: A charitable dole of almes was giuen for ever, on the same day in the afternone at the Leaden hall 17 poore and weake people were there among the sturdy beggars crushed and troden to death.

17 poore
people
murdered.

The 19 of December, with the grant of Subsidies and Fifteenes the Parliament was dissolved.

Parliamēt
dissolued.

Lightning and thunder often befoze Christmas, and in the holy dayes, and an Earthquake at London on Christmas euen at noone.

Lightning
thunder &
earth-
quake at
Christmas.
Victors in
Ireland.

In the moneth of Ianuary newes came out of Ireland, that on Christmas day the Spaniards and Irish were overcome and slaine in great

great numbers, and the Englishmen were victors.

Bonefires
for victory
in Ireland.

The 18 of January at night bone-fires were made at London with ringing, &c. For joy of newes out of Ireland, the victorie of our English there against Tyrone.

Windsof
boat cast
away.

Windsof boate was cast away against the Blacke Fryers Stayres at London by tempest.

1682
Executio.

The nineteenth of Aprill, Peter Bullocke Stationer, and one named Ducker, for printing of bookes offensive were hanged at Tyborne.

Semina-
ries exe-
cuted.

The 20 of Aprill, Stichborne, William Ken-son, and James Page, Seminarie Priests were drawne to Tyborne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, for comming into this realme contrary to the statute of An. 27. &c.

Great le-
uying of
souldiers
to aid Hol-
land.

In the moneth of May, great pressing out of Souldiers about London, to be sent into the Low Countries.

Proclama-
tio against
late build-
ing and
Inmates,
but neuer
the bet-
ter.

The 22 of June, proclamation was published for the pulling downe of late builded houses, and the auoiding of Inmates, in the City of London, Westminster, and for the space of three miles distant of both these Cities; but little hurt was done, and small effect followed, more then of an Act of Parliament, made to that purpose: those Cities are still increased, and pestered with cottages and Inmates, to the great infection of them both.

Seditious
persons
punished.

The last of June, Atkenson a customer of Hull, was set on the Pillory in Cheape, and with him three other, who had beene brought thither

thither on horse backe, with their faces towards
the horse tailes, and papers on their heads. They
were there whipped on the Pillory and lost
their eares by iudgement of the Star-chamber,
for slanderous words by them spoken, against
the Counsell.

The same last of June in the afternoone fell ^{Tempest}
great lightning and thunder with hale-stones ^{of thunder}
in many places of nine inches compasse, which ^{and haile.}
at Sandwich in Kent lay a foot deepe on the
ground, brake the glasse windowes of their
Churches, and many tiles of their houses, some
barnes were fired by lightning.

About the first of August, the citizens of Lon- ^{Souldiers}
don set out and furnished 200 souldiers to ^{to Ireland}
wards Ireland.

James Pemberton, Iohn Swinarton, the 28 of Shrieues.
September.

Sir Robert Lee Merchantailor, the 28 of Maior.
October.

In the moneth of January, the citizens of ^{An. reg. 45}
London were charged with ships to sea, to lie
besoꝛe Dunkerke, two ships and a Pinnace, fur-
nished, manned and maintained.

The 17 of February William Anderson alias ^{Semina-}
Richardson, a Seminary Priest, was drawne to ^{ries exe-}
Liboꝛne, and there hanged, bowelled and quar- ^{cuted.}
tered, for being found in England contrary to
the statute of Anno 27. &c.

In the moneth of March, the Quene lying
At at

Straight
watches
kepr.

at Richmond, dangerously sicke, straight watches were kept in London with warding at the gates, lanthornes with lights hanged out all the night, at which newes the people were soze perplexed.

Queene
Elizabeth
deceased.

Thursday the foure and twenty of March, about two of the clocke in the morning, deceased Quene Elizabeth at her Mannor of Richmond in Surrey, being then aged seventy yeeres, and had raigned, forty foure yeares five moneths and odde daies. Whose corps was priuily conueied to Whitehall, and there remained till the 28 of Aprill, and then buried at Westminster.

King
James
proclaimed.

The same day aforesaid, the Nobility and Priuie Counsellors of Estate, with as great peace, prudence and prouidence, as the heart of man could imagine, assembled themselves together, and farre beyond the generall imagination of all men, being a matter most remarkable, tooke speedy order, aswell for the instant manifesting the Quenes death, as in publishing to the whole Realme, for their lasting comfort, the true and lawfull successor. And about eleuen of the clocke the same Thursday in the forenoone, which according to the computation of the Church of England is the last day of the yeare 1602, being accompanied with the Lord Maior, Aldermen and Shyrenes of London, and very many others of most reuerend and honorable quality at the high Crosse in Cheapeside, proclaimed James the sixth of that name King of

There
were 37
Earles &
Barons &
Bishops
dined that
day with

Scot.

Scotland, to bee the right King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland; defender of the Faith, being lineally descended from Margaret, the eldest daughter to King Henry the seventh, by Elizabeth his wife, which was the eldest daughter of King Edward the fourth, the said Margaret was married to King James the fourth of that name, King of Scotland, in the yeare of our redemption, 1503. who had issue James the fifth, who was father to Mary Quene of Scotland: And the said Mary was mother to James the sixth, now sole Monarch of the whole Island of great Brittain, and King of France and Ireland, this forenamed Proclamation was most distinctly and audibly read by Sir Robert Cecill principall Secretary vnto Quene Elizabeth. Also the Lords and Princiue Councellores of Estate with great diligence, sent speedily condigne Messengers vnto his Maiesty into Scotland, who manifested their whole proceeding with tender of their zealous loue and duety, and the peoples vniuersall ioy, and great desire to see their King, which his Maiesty most graciously accepted, approued all their proceedings, and returned them all princely thanks, authorizing the Lords and others late Princiue Councellores of Estate to the Quene, to persist as they had begun, vntill he came personally vnto them.

This change was very plausible, and well pleasing to the Nobility and Gentry, and

Master
Shrieue
Pember-
to, besides
Iudges &
chiefe ge-
try that
dined with
Master
Shrieue
Swinarto.

generally to all the Commons of this Realme,
among whom the name of a King was then so
strange, as few could remember, or had seene a
King befoze, except they were aged persons, con-
sidering that the gouernment of the Realme
had continued neere the space of 50. yeares vn-
der the raigne of two Quenes, which is the far
greater part of an old mans age, but tidings
hereof being brought to the King in Scotland,
he called a Councell to him, and taking
order for setting all things in his
realme of Scotland, began
his voyage towards
England.

King





King IAMES.

PResently vpon the death of
 Queene Elizabeth of famous me-
 mozy, the Nobilitie of this Land An. reg. 1.
 and Priuy Counsellors of C-
 state vnto the said Queene, ac-
 knowledged the immediate right of Iames the
 first, then King of Scots, and within fire houres
 after her death, the said Lords and Counsellors,
 gaue full satisfaction vnto the people by three
 Proclamations, the first at the Court gate, the
 second at the high Crosse in Cheape, and the
 third at the Tower, by the name of Iames the
 first, King of England, Scotland, France and
 Ireland, defender of the Faith, &c. The King
 being then full 36 yeares of age, and crowned
 King of Scots in his infancy, began his raigne
 ouer the great Ile of Britaine the 24 of March
 1602.

The Nobility and State aforesaid, with all
 speed sent Sir Charles Percy and Master
 Thomas Sommerfet with letters vnto the King,
 signifying the death of the Queene, and tender

of all their duties, lous and allegiance; but Sir Robert Cary rid poste and brought the first newes to the King, and as he rode gaue knowledge vnto his brother Sir Iohn Cary, then Gouernor of Warwicke. This calme and discret course of the English Lords, in proclaiming the King, and quiet settling the whole State, without faction or interruption, was as plausible vnto all his Highnesse Subiects as admired of all foraine nations.

1603.
The King
beginneth
his iorney
for Eng-
land.

The 5. of Aprill the King came from Edenborough to Dungleffe, and the next day to Warwicke, and vpon the morrow after came newes of many disordered persons that were in Armes in the borders, whereat the King was somewhat troubled; and forthwith there was power sent to suppress them, and after that when the King came to London, he with the aduice of the Lords of his Counsell, set all the parts of the north borders in as good condition as any other part of his dominions.

The kings
iorney fro
Barwicke
to London

The 8. of Aprill the King went from Warwicke to Wytherington, and then to Newcastlle, and from thence to Durham, to Poerke, to Grimsone, to Dancester, to Newwarke vpon Trent, to Beuercastle, to Burleigh, to Hinchinbrooke, to Godmanchester, to Roydon, to Standon, to Theobalds, where the Lords and other of the Priue Councell, and many other of the Nobility, attended his comming, and did their homage vnto his Maiesty: And here the King made of his Priue Councell, the Lord Henry

Henry Howard, the L. Tho. Howard, who was also made L. Chamberlaine, and the L. Mountioy, there the King made 28 knights.

The 10 of Aprill diuers prisoners were discharged out of the Tower, among whom the Earle of Southampton was the chiefeft.

Prisoners discharged.

The 27 of Aprill, there were thirtene persons slaine, and blowne in peeces, by misfortune, at the Gunpowder mill at Redriffe.

Diuers slaine by Gunpowder.

The 7 of May his Maiesty came from Theobalds to London, against which time Master Iames Pemberton and Master Iohn Swinnarton, Shrieues of London and Middlesexe had furnished themselves with 80 men on horse backe, in faire Liveries, but Master Pemberton being sicke, M. Swinnarton with the whole traine attended at Waltham to receiue his Maiesty, as the Shrieues of other Counties had formerly done in all the Kings progresse from Scotland. And at Stanfords hill thre miles from London, the L. Maior & Aldermen in scarlet robes, accompanied with the chiefe officers & counsellors of the City, & 500. graue Citizens in veluet coats and chains of gold wel mounted, attended his Maiesty: there met him also diuers his Highnes officers as Sergeants at armes, Herald, & Trumpeters, euery one in due place: y^e Duke of Lenox bare the sword, the L. Tho. Howard receiued his Maiesty into the Charterhouse, where he staid 4 daies & made 30 knights; you shall vnderstand y^e whilst the King was in his iourney, many prisoners were released out of diuers prisons & the Maundy

The Lord Maior, Shrieues and chiefe Citizens, ride to receiue the King.

Prisoners released.

Funerall
for Queen
Elizabeth

very solemnly performed. And the 28 of Aprill at Westminster a very Royall obsequy for the late Quene Elizabeth, according to the Kings appointment by his letters to the Lords of the Priuy Councell, all auncient English rites and customes were fully obserued, errept onely the feast of Saint George, which his Maiesty deferred vntill his personall comming vnto some of his owne palaces.

Proclama-
tion.

The 7 of May proclamation was made for suppression of all manner of former Monopolies that hindered commerce, and protections that impeached mens suits in Law, and against the annoyance and oppressions done by y Salt-peter men, Purueyors, and Cardmakers.

Barons
Created.

The 11 of May, the King rode priuately from the Charterhouse to White-hall, and went from thence by water to the Tower of London, and there the 13 of the same he made Barons, viz. Robert Lord Cecill Warden of Essenden, Robert Lord Sydney Baron of Penshurst, William Lord Knowles Baron of Graies, Edward Lord Wotton Baron of Darley: he also made xi knights.

Procla-
mations.

The 16 of May, Proclamation was made to prohibite all manner of persons from killing of Deere, and all wilde foule, according to the Tenour of diuers statutes, for preservation of the Kings game of hunting and hawking.

The 19 of May, proclamation was made for the suppression of disordered persons in the North-borders, and for the mutuall peace and amity

unity of both kingdomes.

The 20 of May, the king made knights, sir Julius Caesar, sir Roger Wilbram, masters of the requests, sir William Waad, sir Thomas Smith, sir Thomas Edmonds, clerks of the priuy Counsell, and sir Thomas Lake, Clerke of the Signet.

Knights
made.

The twenty two of May, the king knighted sir Robert Lee, Mayor of London, sir Iohn Crooke Recorder, and sir Edward Cooke, his Highnes Atturney generall. And that day the king made a great feast, and was serued with great state, and at night sundry fire-wozkes upon the Thames, the Court being at Greene-wich.

The Lord
Maior of
London
knighted.

In the last yere, and last terme of Quene Elizabeth, there was a call of Sergeants at Law, viz. Thomas Couentric, Robert Houghton, Laurence Tanfield, I. Crooke, Thomas Foster, Edward Philips, Thomas Harris, Iames Altham, Henry Hubert, Augustine Nichols, and Robert Barker: these receiued writs from the Quene, *de statu & gradu seruientum ad legem suscipiendi*, returnable tres Pasce next following, being the second returne in Easter terme: but the Quene dying in the meane time, their writtes abated, which notwithstanding the king being advertised thereof in Scotland, from the Counsell of England, of their late election, gaue order for the rest of their proceedings, according to their ancient laudable customes, so far forth, as that they proceed by new writs, in his name returnable

Sergeants
feast.

returnable the day aforesaid, and added unto their number three others, viz. John Sherly George Snig, and Richard Hutton: these four came, upon Tuesday the seventh of May being the next day after the returne of their writs, made their appearance before Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper of the great Seale, in the high Court of Chancery and were then sworn Sergeants at Law, and upon Tuesday following, being the 24 of May they were admitted to the Common pleis barre and the same day kept their solemn feast in the middle Temple hall. At this feast, Sir E. Phillips was chosen the Kings Sergeant: you shall understand, that albeit some of the Sergeants were knighted, yet amongst themselves they had no precedence, but every man held his place according to his antiquity.

Note.

Presumption punished.

Valentine Thomas executed for high treason.

The 1 of June, there was one whipped through London for presuming to come to the Court, having his house infected.

The 4 of June, Valentine Thomas having bene many yeeres prisoner in the Tower, was arraigned at the Kings Bench Barre, and there condemned of high treason, for conspiracy against our late Queene, and some of her Council, and the 7 of June about five of the clocke, he was drawne from the Kings Bench in Southwarke, to S. Thomas Waterings, and there hanged and quartered.

Ambassadour.

About this time came Ambassadors from many foraine Princes, namely Monsieur Rosney, from

from the French King, Don Iohn de Tassis, from the King of Spaine, others came from the Archduke, from the King of Poland, the Signory of Venice, the Duke of Florence and the States of Holland.

The twenty one of June Roger Earle of Rutland was sent Ambassadoꝝ vnto Christianus the fourth King of Denmarke to solemnise the Baptisme of his sonne, and to present him with the Garter, being attended by W. Segar Norroy King of Armes, he returned into England the thirtieth of July.

The 2. of July the King solemnized the feast of S. George at Windsor, and enstalled Prince Henry Knight of the Garter, and there the chiefe Ladies of England did their homage vnto the Duene.

There were also made Knights of the Garter with Prince Henry, the Duke of Lenox, the Earle of Southampton, the Earle of Darre, and the Earle of Pembroke.

Within few daies after were made diuers Proclamations for the apprehension of Anthony Copley, Sir Griphyn Markham Knight, and William Watson, and William Clarke Priests, and about the same time were apprehended as traytors the Lord Cobham and his brother, the Lord Grey, sir Walter Rawleigh and others.

The 21. of July, at Hampton Court, Henry Wriothesley Earle of Southampton was created and restored, the Lord Thomas Howard created Earle of Suffolke, Charles Lord Montioy created

The Earle of Rutland Ambassador into Denmark.

The great Ladies of England doe their homage to the queen. Knights of the Garter.

Proclamations.

The Lord Cobham, and the Lord Grey and Sir Walter Rawleigh apprehended.

Creation of Earles and Barons.

Sir Thomas Edmonds
Ambassadour.

Knights of
the Bath.
Coronation.

created Earle of Devonshire, Sir Thomas Egerton Baron of Ellesmere, sir William Russell Baron of Thornehaugh, sir Henry Grey, Baron of Groby, sir Iohn Peter, Baron of Writtle, sir Iohn Harington, Baron of Erton, sir Henry Danuers, Baron of Dawsonsey, sir Thomas Garrerd, Baron of Gerrardes Bromley, sir Robert Spencer, Baron of Wozmeleighton, sir Thomas Edmonds is sent Ambassadour Lieger to the Arch-duke. The twenty thre of July, the King made sixty and one Knights of the Bath.

Against this time of Coronation, the citizens had made wondrous great provision; but through the terrible encrease of pestilence in the City and Suburbs, their sumptuous Pageants, and other triumphant entertainments, stood like ruines, being not yet finished, and the King constrained to omit his former determination, in ryding through London, as Kings haue accustomed, and all Londoners prohibited by Proclamation from comming at Court: there died that weeke of all diseases, eleuen hundred and thre: the twenty five of July being Sunday, and the feast of Saint Iames the Apostle, King James the first of that name, King of England, and the most noble Lady Quene Anne his wife, were both crowned and anointed at Westminster, by the most reuerend Father in GOD, Iohn Whitgift, L. Archbishop of Canterbury, in presence of all the Nobility, and diuers others, namely, Sir Robert Lee, Maior of London, in

A Robe of crimson Welnet, & all the Aldermen in
carlet gownes, and twelue Citizens admitted
to attend them.

The twenty sixt of July, the King sent for all
the Aldermen of London, to Westminster, and
knighted them, and the same day the King
knighted sir Christopher Parkens, Doctor of
the Law, Master of the Requests, and Deane of
Carlisle.

The Al-
dermen of
London
knighted.

At this time, the Bishops commanded the 5
of August to be held as a Holy-day, with pray-
ers, preaching and thanksgiving to God for the
things escape from being murdered by Earle
Gowry in Scotland.

The 5 of
August, to
be kept
holy day.

The plague encreased still most grievously in
London, and thereupon it was ordained, that
euery Wednesday there should be a generall fa-
sting and prayer, with preaching throughout the
land, to draw the people vnto humble and hear-
ty repentance of their sinnes.

A holy
decree.

This yeare, Bartholmew Fayre was forbid-
den, and Michaelmas terme adioyned vnto
Mensem Michaelis, and to be kept at Westmin-
ster: but by reason of the sicknes, it was after-
ward held at Winchester, and the Lord Maiors
triumphs and great feast at Guild hall was this
yeere omitted. At this time there was a strict
proclamation against Inmates, and diuers
new built houses and sheds, standing noysome-
ly, choaking the streets, or other places, all
which were by expresse order beaten downe,
there was also great care and prouision for the
banishing

Faires for-
bidden.

Terme at
Winche-
ster.

No Ma-
iors feast
at Guild
hall.

Inmates
suppressed

Rogues
banished.

banishing of Rogues and Vagabonds, according to the tenour of the Statutes in that behalf.

Shrieues.

Sir William Rumney, Sir Thomas Middleton
Shrieues.

Maior.

Sir Thomas Bennet Mercer, Maior.

The Lord
Spencer
sent Am-
bassadour
to the
Duke of
Wyten-
berge.
Prisoners
carried
from the
Tower vn-
to Win-
chester.

The 8 of October, Robert Lord Spencer, was sent by his Maiestie vnto Fredericke, Duke of Wytenberge, to inuest him Knight and Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, and returned before Christmas.

The 4 of Nouember, the Lord Cobham, the Lord Grey of Wilton, were conueied from London Tower vnto Winchester, to be arraigned, and to that purpose the 19 of Nouember, were also conueied from the Tower to Winchester, Sir Walter Rawleigh, Sir Griffin Markham Knights, George Brooke, brother to the Lord Cobham, Anthony Copley Gentleman, William Watson, and William Clearke Priests, and the same day out of the Gate-house at Westminster, went Sir Edward Parham Knight, and Brooksby Esquire of Leicester-shire, they were all condemned of high treason, saue one

Arraigne-
ment at
Winche-
ster.

Executio.

Edward Parham, who was acquitted by the Jury. The 29 of Nouember were executed the two Priests, and six dayes after was George Brooke hanged, and the ninth of December, Sir Griffin Markham, and the two Barons, after they had bin senerally brought vpon the

the scaffold in the Castle of Winchester, and
had made their confessions, and prepared them-
selves likewise severally to die, upon the sudden,
the Kings warrant, written with his owne
hand, was there deliuered to sir Beniamin, Tich-
borne, high Shiriffe of Hamshire, commanding
him to stay execution: these three, and sir Walter
Rawleigh, were returned prisoners to the
Tower, the 15 of December.

From the 23 of December, 1602, vnto the
2 of December, 1603, there died of all diseases,
within London and the Liberties, thirty eight
thousand, two hundred, and forty foure, where-
of, of the plague, thirty thousand, five hundred,
seuentie eight: and the next yeere following,
London was cleare of that infection, and then
were all the shires in England grieuously visi-
ted: note the worke of God.

The 29 of February died the most renowned
and reuerend Father in God, D. Whitgift,
Archbishop of Canterbury, he was a holy & mer-
ciful man.

The 5 of March, was Proclamation made,
for the authorizing the Booke of Common
prayer.

The thirteenth of March, the Lord Hen-
ry Howard, was created Baron of Harne-
hill, and Earle of Northampton, and
Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, was created Earle
of Dorset.

This yeare, sir William Rumney, & sir Tho-
mas Middleton, shrieues of London, through their
great

The great
Plague in
London.

The whole
land visi-
ted with
sicknes
except
London.

Archbi-
shop of
Canterbu-
ry decea-
sed.

Proclama-
tion.

Creation
of Earles.

great paine and diligence, cleansed the City of Rogues and lewd people, which at that time swarmed exceedingly.

The King,
Queene,
& Prince,
with althe
Nobility,
ride in
state
through
London.

The 15 of March, the King, Quene and Prince, with the Lords spirituall and temporall, the Gentry and all Officers, as well of horse and armes, as otherwise, passed most triumphantly from the Tower, through the high streets of his Highnesse Royall Chamber of London, to Westminster, and all the way hee went, euen from his first entrance into the City, vntill he came to Temple barre, his Maiesty was receiued and attended by the Lord Maior, in a Robe of crimson Veluet, bearing a golden Scepter in his hand. and the graue Citizens of euery Company in their Liueries, standing in their stalles with great state, hauing their banners and bannerets displayed on the one side of the streets, and the other side very strongly rayled, to giue free passage, and keepe backe the violent pressing of the multitudes of people, which at that time exceeded, as well in houses,

The second
Pageant
was set vp
at the
charges of
the Itali-
ans, & the
third at
the char-
ges of the
Nether-
landers.

as otherwise, and at this time, the former gates of Pageants, being seuen in number, were all most sumptuously beautified and adoyned with solemn orations, melodious harmony, and diuers ingenious deuices: the first Pageant stood in Fan-church street, the second in Gracious street, the third in Corn-hill, the fourth at the East end of Cheape side, and at the East side of the high Crosse in Cheape, was erected a lofty Gallery, wherein stood the Aldermen, the Cham-

Chamberlaine, the Towne Clerke, with the Counsell of the City, where Sir Henry Moun-
teague, Recorder of London, after his Oration
in the behalfe of the Lord Maior, and the whole
body of the City, presented three Cups of gold;
one for the King, the second for the Quene,
and the third for the Prince. The first Page-
ant stood at the West end of Cheape, the first in
Fleet-Street, and the seventh at Temple Barre:
at this time, all the chiefe Conduites ran Claret
wine: there was an other Pageant erected in
the Strand, at the charges of the inhabitants
thereabouts.

The 19 of March beganne the Parliament A Parlia-
at Westminster, and continued untill the 7 of ment.
July, and was there prozoged untill the 7 of
February next after.

Sir Edward Denny was made Baron of Sir Edw.
Waltham by writ, and sate in his Robes in Denny,
the Parliament house, the day wherein the Par- Baron of
liament was adiourned. Waltham.

1604.

Sir Thomas Smith, late Alderman of Lon- An. reg. 2.
don, is sent Ambassado: unto Boris Pheodor- Ambassa-
wich, Emperoz of Russia. dor to
Russia.

This yere, his Maiesty by his Letters Pat- The King
ents, incorporated the Felt-makers of London granteth a
by the name of Master, Wardens, and Commu- Corpora-
nalty of the Art or Mysterie of Felt-makers tion vnto
of London, graunting vnto them thereby di- the Felt-
uers priuiledges and liberties for the good go- makers of
uernment of the same corporation: this was the London.
first Company that the King incorporated, and

Peace
with Spain
proclay-
med.

Ostend
besieged 3
yeares &
3 months.
The Lord
Robert
Cecil cre-
ated.
Viscount
Cranborne.
The Cu-
stomes of
merchan-
dise let to
farme.

K. James
proclay-
med King
of Great
Brittaine.

was obtained by the humble and earnest suite of Richard Banister, John Sands, Hugh Philips, Robert Browne, & others, felt-makers of London.

The 5 of August, arrived Don Iohn de Velasco, Constable of Castile, being sent from Philip the third King of Spaine, to take the oath of the King of England, for ratification of the Articles of Peace, then agreed upon by certaine English Lords, authorized by the King, and by former Commissioners, sent the last yeere from Spaine and the Arch-duke, which said Don Iohn, with all the Commissioners, upon Sunday, the 19 of August, were most royally entertained and feasted at Whitehall, and the same forenoon, the King in his owne Chappell, was sworn unto the foresaid Articles, and in the afternoon the Peace was proclaimed with Spain and the Arch-duke, at the Court, and in London. And this moneth, the Arch-duke wonne the strong Town of Ostend in Flanders, after it had bene besieged with all extremity, 3 yeeres, and 3 moneths.

The 20 of August, the Lord Robert Cecil, Baron of Essenden, was created Viscount Cranborne.

In October, the Customes of Merchandise were raised both inward and outward, and were then let to farme.

The 24 of October, with great state, by a King at Armes, and Veralds, and two Sergeants at Armes, assisted by the L. Mayor and Aldermen, K. James was proclaimed in London, King

King of Great Brittain, France and Ireland,
Defendoz of the faith, &c.

Sir Thomas Hayes Knight.

Shrieues.

Sir Roger Iones Knight.

Maioz.

Sir Thomas Low Knight, Haberdasher.

The 10 of December, the most reuerend
Father in G D D, Richard Bancroft, Do-
ctoꝝ of Diuinity, late Lord Bishop of London,
was translated to the Archbishoprick of Canter-
bury.

D. Ban-
croft arch-
bishop of
Canter-
bury.

The 24 of December Richard Vaughan, Do-
ctoꝝ of Diuinity, late L. Bishop of Westchester,
was by his Deputy, installed Bishop of London
in Pauls Church.

D. Vaugh-
an, Bishep
of Londō.

The 4 of January, at Whitehall, sir Philip
Harbert, brother to the Earle of Pembroke, ma-
ried the Lady Susan Vere, yongest daughter to
the Earle of Orford; the King himselfe gaue her
in marriage.

Sir Philip
Harbert
married.

The 6 of January in the afternone, Charles
D. of Albany, second son to K. James, Robert,
L. Willoughby, the L. Chandois, William, L.
Compton, the Lord Norris, William Cecill, son
and heire to the L. Viscount Cranborne, Allaine
Percy, brother to the Earle of Northumber-
land, Thomas Somerset, second sonne to the
Earle of Worcester, Francis Manners, brother to
Roger, Earle of Rutland, Francis Clifford, bro-
ther to the Earle of Cumberland, Thomas
Howard, second sonne to the Earle of Suffolke,

Knights of
the Bath.

and Iohn Harington, Sonne and Heyre to the Lord Harington. All these were made Knights of the Bath, and two dayes after that, they performed all appropriate Rites and Ceremonies. And the same time the fore-named

The Duke
of Yorke
created.

Duke Charles, was also created Duke of Yorke, being not full foure yeres of age, the Earles of Orford and Essex were his Equires.

Lyons
whelped
in the
Tower.

The twenty six of February was a Lyon whelped in the Tower, which whelp was taken from the Damme, and brought vp by hand, as the King had commaunded, by reason that the same Lyonelle, in August last, had whelped a Lyon, and spoyled it, by carrying it in her mouth vp and downe the denne, to hide it: this yong Lyon liued but sixtene dayes: after this, the King caused a convenient place to bee made, nere to the Lyons Denne for the Lyonelle to bzeade in: and the same Lyonelle afterward, brought forth two Lyons at one litter, and they liued, and became as lusty as any other in the Tower: these foure were the first that euer were whelped in the Tower.

All Iesu-
ites & Se-
minaries
banished
by Procla-
mation.
A Procla-
mation

The 22 of February 1604, Proclamation was made against all Iesuites and Seminaries, and that they should forthwith depart out of the kingdome.

The 5 of March, Proclamation was made for confirmation of the Ecclesiasticall gouernment of the Church of England, and the Booke of Com-

Common prayer, as it hath bene used in the time of Quene Elizabeth, &c.

The 28 of March 1605, the Earle of Nottingham, Lord high Admirall of England, embarked for Spaine, to take the Kings oath, for confirmation of the Articles of Peace, lately agreed upon, & returned the nineteenth of June: he left sir Charles Cornwallis Ambassado: Lieutenant in Spaine.

The 19 of Aprill, Edward, Earle of Hertford, was likewise sent Commissioner into Flanders, to the Archduke and Dutchesse, to take their oathes for confirmation of the said Peace, and returned the 20 of May.

At this time Ro. Doue of London, Merchant Taylor, gaue competent maintenance for ever, for the tolling of a Bell in Saints Sepulchres Church, to cause good people to pray for such prisoners as are to be executed out of Newgate, and to cease when they are executed: this Bell doth begin to toll at five of the clocke in the morning, & the same is made knowne unto the prisoners, that the said Bell is to put them in mind to prepare themselves for death, &c.

The 29 of March was borne Philip, Prince of Spaine, son to Philip, the 3 of that name.

At Greenwich the 8 of Aprill, was borne the Lady Mary, Daughter to our Soueraigne Lord the King, betwene 11 and 12 a clocke at night.

The twenty one of February last died Clement the eight, Pope of Rome, after hee had

for establishing the Episcopall authority, & the booke of common prayer.

An. reg. 3. 1605.

The Lord Admirall sent to the King of Spaine, to take his oath.

The Earle of Hertford goeth to take the oath of the Archduke. A charitable deed.

The Prince of Spaine borne.

The Lady Mary borne.

3 Popes in sixe weekes.

reigned full thirtene yeres, after him succeeded
Leo the eleventh, who dyed within fourtene
dayes after his instalment, and after him came
Paul the sixt.

Knights of
the Garter
elected.

The feast of Saint George was kept at
Grænewich, where the king elected the Duke
Vlricke, brother to our most gracious Quæne
Anne, and Henry, Earle of North-hampton,
knights of the Garter.

Creation
of Earles
& Barons.

At Grænewich the fourth of May, the king
made Earles and Barons, viz. Sir Robert Ce-
cill, Viscount Cranborne, Baron of Essenden-
was created Earle of Salisburie, Thomas Cecil,
Lord Burghley, elder brother to sir Robert Ce-
cil, was created Earle of Excester, Sir Philip
Harbert, younger brother to the Earle of Pen-
brooke, was created Baron of Shurland, and
Earle of Montgomery, Robert, Sidney, Baron
of Penhurst, was created Viscount Lisle, Sir
John Stanhope was created L. Stanhope of Har-
rington, Sir George Carew, was created Lord
Carew of Clopton. M. Thomas Arondell, was
created Lord Arondell of Wardour, and M.
William Cavendish, was created Lord Caven-
dish of Hardywicke.

The Lady
Mary
christned.
The pre-
tended
sleeping
preacher.

The next day after, being Sunday, the Lady
Mary was christned.

Upon May day last, Richard Haydocke, a
Physitian, asked forgiveness of the Lord Arch-
bishop of Canterbury, for deluding the king,
and many others, vnder pretence of being in-
spired, and to preach in his sleepe by night, with
which

which deceite he had so strongly possesse the bul-
war, as it was hard to remoue them, although he
confessed the abuse.

The 19 of May, the Quene was churched,
and two dayes after, the King made twelue
knights.

The Qu.
church ed.

In this moneth, Iohn Lepton of Kepwicke,
in the County of Yorke Esquire, a Gentleman
of an ancient Family there, and of good reputa-
tion, his Maiesties seruant, and one of the
Broomes of his most honourable Priny Cham-
ber, perfozmed so memorzable a iourney, as I
may not omit to recozd the same to future ages,
he rather for that I did heare sundry Gentle-
men, who were good hozsemen, and likewise
many good Physicions affirme it was impos-
sible to bee done without daunger of his
life.

Master
Leptons
swift iour-
ney be-
twene
London
& Yorke.

Hee vndertooke to ride five seuerall times
betwixt London and Yorke in fife dayes, to
be taken in one weeke, betwixt Monday moz-
ning, and Saturday following: he began his
iourney vpon Monday, being the 20 day of
May, betwixt two and thre of the clocke in the
mornig, forth of S. Martins, neere Aldersgate,
with in the City of London, and came into
Yorke the same day, betwixt the houres of 5
and 6 in the afternoone, where he rested that
night: the next mornig being Tuesday, about
3 of the clock, he tooke his iourney forth of York,
and came to his lodging in S. Martins, afoze-
said, betwixt the houres of 6 & 7 in the afterneon,

where he rested that night : the next morning being wednesday, betwixt 2 and 3 of the clocke, he tooke his iourney forth of London, and came into Pozke about seuen of the clocke the same day, where he rested that night : the next morning being Thursday, betwixt two and three of the clocke, he took his iourney forth of Pozk, and came to London the same day, betwixt 7 and 8 of the clocke, where he rested that night ; the next morning being Friday, betwixt two and three of the clocke, he took his iourney towards Pozke, and came thither the same day, betwixt the houres of 7 and 8 in the afternoone, so as he finished his appointed iourney, (to the admiration of all men) in five dayes, according to his promise : and vpon Monday, the 27 of this moneth, he went from Pozke, and came to the Court at Greenwich vpon Tuesday, the 28, to his Maiesty, in as fresh and chearefull maner, as when he first began.

Duke Vlrich returneth to Denmark. The King maketh speciall prouision for the breeding of Lyons in the Tower.

The first of Iune, Prince Vlricke, Duke of Holstaine, &c. embarked for Denmarke.

About this time the King caused a convenient place to be made on the backe part of the Lyons Denne, for the Lyons to breed in, which tooke good effect : reade my large Booke, concerning the Tryall and Conclusions with the Lyons, touching their Instinct of Nature, in not fearing the Cocke, nor greedy deuouring the Lambe, as also the vndaunted Courage of the English Masties, against the fiercest Lyon in the Tower.

The

The 15 of June Thomas Dowglass was committed to the Tower, who arrived in England but three daies before, being then sent prisoner by the County Palatine of the Rhine, the 26 of June the said Thomas Dowglass was brought to the Sessions house at Newgate, and there condemned of high treason, viz. for counterfeiting the Kings Privie signet, and for counterfeiting the Kings hand unto Letters of his owne devising unto divers Princes of Germany, &c. and the next day after his triall he was drawne, hanged, and quartered in Smithfield.

Thomas Dowglass sent prisoner out of Germany, and after that condemned & executed for his treason.

The second of July 1605 seauentēne Scottish Ministers contrary to the Kings former ex- presse commandement held a solempne assembly at Aberdine in Scotland, who being conuened for the same before the Councell of Scotland, utterly denied not onely their Lordships authority in that behalfe, but the kings also, saying, that in matters Ecclesiasticall, they neither owe nor ought to knowledg themselves in any subiection, either to the King, or to any temporall Counsell, and that all spirituall differences should be tried and determined by the Church, as competent Judges, &c. Justifying their voluntary meeting to be good and warrantable by the word of God, alleadging the seuerall assemblies of the Apostles without knowledg or consent of any temporall estate, &c. for which riot, and for denying the Kings supremacy in causes Ecclesiasticall, five of the chiefe of them, the

An vn-lawfull assembly of Ministers.

the tenth of January following at Blackentese were arraigned and condemned of high treason.

A speciall Ambassador from the Emperour of Almaine.

The fift of Iuly arrived at London, Prince George Lodwicke Langraue, of Lutenburgh, &c. being sent Ambassadoe from Rodolphus the second of that name, Emperour of the Romans, vnto the Kings Maiestie, to congratulate his peacefull enioying this Kingdome, and the rest of his lawfull inheritance, and for continuance of ancient amity with the King of Great Brittain, and the Emperours emperiall dignity: this Ambassadoe was accompanied with three Earles, and 24 Knights and Gentlemen, he had a guard of muskets, and an hundred other common persons, and returned the 22 of Iuly.

A proclamation against Pirats and peace-breakers.

The 8 of Iuly proclamation was made against Pirats, and other English Mariners and Souldiers, who vnder pretence of seruing the States, robbed diuers Englishmen and other Nations, who made complaint thereof vnto his Maiesty: This is the third Proclamation against Pirats.

Shiriffe Iones died and a new shiriffe chosen in his place.

The 24 of Iuly died Shiriffe Iones, and two daies after Oliuer Stile Grocer was chosen Shiriffe for the remainder of that yeare, but the said Oliuer Stile was not chosen Alderman, but remained as a Commoner, because he had paid a fine befoze, to acquite himselfe thereof, and as he supposed of all other publicke offices, wherein he deceiued himselfe.

The first of August, died Sir Edmond Anderson

Person Lord Chiefe Justice of the Common Pleas, a man very famous for Law, Equity and Conscience, he sate Judge of that High Court thre and twenty yeares, he abhorred Libertie, he was vtterly against all Monopolies, and Polipragmaes in concealements: after him succæded Sir Francis Gawdie, a most iust Judge, and a great Lawier, he died the 15 of December next following.

The Lord Anderson deceased.

The 11 of August the King made Proclamation to redresse the misemployment of lands and goods, and other things giuen to charitable uses:

A proclamation for continuance of things giuen to charitable uses.

William Caluerley of Caluerley in Dorsetshire Esquier, murdered two of his owne children in his owne house, then stabd his wife into the body with full intent to haue killed her, and then instantly with like fury went from his house to haue slaine his youngest Child at nurse, but was pvented: he was prest to death in Dorset the 5 of August.

A cruell homicide.

The 27 of August the King, Quene & Prince with many of the Nobility being accompanied with the Ambassadors of Spaine and the Archduke, were very royally receiued into Oxford, where the King heard sundry disputations, and himselfe made an Oration in Latine in presence of the whole assembly, and for thre daies space they were most sumptuously feasted by the Earle of Dorset, Lord Treasurer of England and Chancellour of that Uniuersity, who also gaue free entertainment vnto all com:

The kings progresse to Oxford

commers from morning untill night during the Kings abode in Orford.

The
Woodmō-
gers and
Carmen
of London
made a
corporati-
on.

The 29 of August 1605. the King by his Letters Pattents did incorporate the Woodmongers and Carmen of London, and the Suburbes to be a Body Corporate and Politicke for ever, by the name of Master Wardens and Fellowship of Woodmongers, Thomas Hunt, and Marke Snelling and Cuthbert Coleman were the first Master and Wardens thereof.

A speciall
Ambassa-
dor from
the King
of Den-
marke,

The last of August arrived at London Henricus Remelyus Principall Secretary of Estate unto Christianus the 4 King of Denmarke, to be enstalled Knight of the Garter in his Kings right, to whom the order of the Garter was sent two yeares befoze, he returned the 28 of September.

The Arch-
bishop
of Can-
terbury
sworne a
priuy Coun-
sellor.

Sir Tho.
Smith re-
turneth
from Mos-
co.

Demetri-
us came
out of Po-
land and
was
brought
yp there.

The 29 of September the L. Archbishop of Canterbury was sworne a Priuy Counsellor of Estate at Hampton Court.

About the 20 of September sir Thomas Smith returned out of Russia, being sent thither Ambassador the last yeare unto the Emperour Boris Pheodorowich Godonoua, at whose arriuall there he found the country in vpzore, and the Emperour in open warres against Demetrius, who claimed the crowne, then entered his territories with an armie of Polonians, and seconded by certaine discontented Russians, all which notwithstanding the Emperour vsed and entreated him very respectiue, and became so gracious with him as the Emperour graunted all

all that he desired, and being returned from Mosco to Wollogda to embarke for England, he understood that the said Boris Pheodor had poisoned himselfe, and that his sonne Pheodor Boroffowich succeeded him, who vpon knowledge that the English Ambassadoz was not yet departed, dealt as kindly with him as his father had done, as well in accepting his letters, as promising to confirme whatsoeuer his father graunted, but this yong Emperour died within eight weekes after his coronation: and the forenamed Demetrius the supposed sonne to the ancient Euan Vasełowich obtained the crowne, which said Demetrius after his counsell had duly informed him of the serious purpose and discreet carriage of the English Ambassadoz from the King of England, and that he remayned yet in Russia, with all speed sent Gauarillo Salma-noue a great Courtier vnto his Lordship, with commission to giue him a honourable dispatch, and to signifie his Maiesties most earnest desire to be in loue and amity with King Iames of England, aboue all the Kings in the world.

Thomas Percy, Robert Catesby, Thomas Winter and others in the last yeare of the raigae of Quæne Elizabeth, by the instigation of certaine Jesuits, practised with the king of Spain, to send a well furnished Army vpon England, promising him great aide to entertaine them at their arriual at Milford Haven, & to that purpose the King promised to send them fifty thousand pound for leuging of horse and foot, and
prepa-

The pra-
ctise of
the blow-
ing vp of
the Parli-
ment
house.

preparation of Munition in England to second them : but whilst this was in a manner concluded, Queene Elizabeth died, and the King of Spaine vpon certaine knowledge that King Iames was established, dispatched his Ambassadors and Commissioners for England, for confirmation of a lasting Peace betweene them : yet neuerthelesse the said Robert Catesbie sent Thomas Winter againe to the King of Spaine to resolicite their former proiect, but the King answered him, your old Queene is dead with whom I had warres, and you haue a new King with whom I haue euer beene in good peace and amity, and for continuance thereof I haue sent my speciall Commissioners, and vntill I see what will become thereof, I will not hearken vnto any other course whatsoever. When Winter returned, and made this knowne vnto Catesby, Percy and the rest, then they beganne to cast about what they might doe of themselves to aduance the Roman Catholicke Religion, but first they would see the euent of the first Parliament, if that would mitigate any former Lawes, and trie what good the Conclusion of Peace with Spaine would doe vnto them before they attempted any further : but when they perceived that neither Parliament, nor publicke Peace sorted in any part to their desire, and that the Peace concluded was rather a more ready meanes for the Law to proceede against them then otherwise, because the Peace

concerned onely the Amitie of Christian Prin-
ces for the generall good of Christendome,
without any particular or private respect:
then Catesby told the rest, hee had a deuice
in his head that should free them, and the rest
of the English Catholiques from their oppres-
sions, and when he had found out fit Ministers
for execution of his deuice, after they had ta-
ken oath and Sacrament for secrecie, hee
tolde them hee had deuised the meane to un-
dermine and blow vp the Parliament house,
at the instant when the King, Queene, Prince,
Peeres, and Commons were all assembled,
which proiect they presently embraced, and
forthwith Percy hired certaine lodgings close
to the Parliament house: and then they ap-
pointed Miners, who with great difficulty dig-
ged and undermined a part of the wall, but af-
ter a while they understood that the Vault right
vnder the Parliament house was to bee let to
hire, then Guydo Fawkes went and hired it:
this Fawkes was of late a Souldier in Flan-
ders, and for this purpose was sent for, who by
consent of the rest changed his name, and was
called Iohn Iohnson Master Pearcies man: af-
ter they had hired the Vault, they secretly con-
uaied into it thirty and sixe barrells of powder,
and couered them all ouer with Billets and Sta-
gots.

The dis-
couery of
the gun-
powder
reason.

About tenne daies befoze the Parliament
should beginne, an vnknowne party in the E-
uening met a seruant of the Lord Mounteagles

in the street, and deliuered him a letter, charging him speedily to giue it vnto the Lord, which he did: when his Lord had read it, and obserued the dangerous contents, with a speciall caueat not to appeare the first day of Parliament, he was amased, and forthwith deliuered it to the Earle of Salisbury the Kings principall Secretary, a chiefe Counsellor of Estate: when the Earle had indiciouly obserued the strange Phrase and Tenor thereof, with the terrible threats therein against the whole State, he acquainted the Lord Chamberlaine therewith, and then they conioyned vnto them the Lord Admirall, the Earles of Worcester and Northampton, who instantly consulted what was fittest to be done, omitting neither time diligence nor industry, all which notwithstanding, they could not as yet find out the depth of this mysterie, and were therefore much troubled in minde, because the appointed day of Parliament draw neare, which was Tuesday the first of November: vpon the Saturday before, the King being returned from hunting, the said Lords acquainted his Highnesse with what had past, and when his Maiesty had well noted the strange contents of the letter, which purposed the sodaine ruine of the State, the King said notwithstanding, the sleight regard which might be giuen to scattered Libels, yet this was more quicke and pithie then was vsuall in libels, and willed them to search in all places, as well not dayly frequented, as of vsuall repaire; and concerning any
fozraine

forraine disturbance or inuasion, he well knew the present force and preparation of all Christian Princes, and that whatsoeuer practise of treason was now in hand, it must be performed in some unsuspected place, and by some home-bred traytors: thereupon new search was made in all places about the Court and the Parliament house, but could not as yet finde any thing worthy their labours: all which searches were performed with such silence and discretion, as there rose no manner of suspicion either in Court or City, the Lord Chamberlaine whose office it most concerned, neuer rested day nor night, and the night before the Parliament, as Sir Thomas Kneuet with others scowted about the Parliament house, espied a fellow standing in a corner very suspiciously, and asked him his name, what he was, and what he did there so late, who answered very bluntly his name was Iohn Johnson Master Pearcies man, and keeper of his lodgings. Sir Thomas Kneuet continued still his search in all places thereabouts, and returning thither againe, found him lingering there still, searched him, and found vnder his cloake a close Lanterne, and a burning Candle in it: and about him other signes of suspicion, that he stood not there for any good: then the knight entered the Vault, where they found the powder couered with billets and fagots as afore-said, and then the Lord Chamberlaine caused the Traytor to be bound, and being now about thre a clocke in the morning he went vnto the King, and

Wh

with

with exceeding gladnesse told his Maiesty the treason was discovered and prevented, and the traitor in hold, the King desired to see Fawkes, who when he came before the King vsed like trayterous and audacious speeches as he did at his first apprehension, affirming himselfe was the onely man to performe this treason, saying, it soe bered him that the deed was not done, and for that time would not confesse any thing touching the rest of the Conspiratores, but that himselfe onely and alone was the contriuer and practiser of this treason.

Betweene five and six a clocke in the morning the Councel gaue order to the Lord Maior of London to looke to the City, & in very calme manner to set ciuill watch at the city gates, signifying therewithall that there was a plot of treason discovered, and that the King would not goe to Parliament that day: and the same day in the afternoone, the manner of the treason was by Proclamation made knowne vnto the people, for ioy whereof, there was that night as many bonefires in and about London as the streets could permit, and the people gaue humble and hearty thanks vnto Almighty God for their King and Countries right blessed escape.

Within 3 daies after two other proclamations were made, signifying vnto the people who were the chiefe conspiratores, with commandement to apprehend Percy and Catesby, and to take them alieue if it were possible, which said Percy and Catesby were gone to Wolbach in

War.

Warwickshire to meet Winter, Grant, and others : where vnder pretence of a great hunting, they meant to raise the country, and surprize the Lady Elizabeth from the Lord Harington, whom they meant to proclaime Quene, and in whose name they meant to enter into Armes, being perswaded that the King, the Prince and Duke of Yorke were by that time blowne vp in the Parliament house : but when they knew their treason was knowne and prevented, and saw the Kings forces round about the house, so as they could not escape, Percy and Catesby very desperately issued forth, and fighting backe to backe were both slaine with one musket shot.

Saturday the ninth of Nouember the King went to Parliament, wherein the presence of the Quene, the Prince, the Duke of Yorke, the Ambassadors of the King of Spaine, and the Archduke, and all the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons of the same, he made a very sollemne oration, manifesting the whole complot of this Treason.

Sir Clement Scudamour Knight, and Master Shrieues.
Iohn Iolles Shrieues.

Sir Leonard Halliday Merchantaylor Maior. Maior.

At this time the sollemne triumphes & pleasant trophies in honour of the Lord Maior, and the City of London were held two seuerall daies, viz. the day of his oath, and all Hollonday, but there was none in three yeares after by reason

The Lord
Maior.
triumphes

reason of continuall sicknesse.

The Lord
Knowles
married.

The 19 of January the Lord William Knowles Baron of Graies married Elizabeth Howard eldest daughter unto the said Thomas Earle of Suffolke.

A present
from the
King of
Spaine.

The 4 of January the Spanish Ambassadoz delivered a Present from King Philip his master unto King James, viz. six Ienets of Andalusia, with rich saddles and saddle cloaths, and all other things suteable.

Sir George
Carew
Ambassa-
dor in
France.
A great
Whale
came vp
as hie as
Wolwich.

Sir George Carew is sent Ambassadoz Lieger into France.

The 19 of January a great Porpos was taken alive at Westham, in a little Creeke, a mile and a halfe within the land, and was presented unto Francis Goston Esquire, chiefe Auditor of the Impresse, and within a few dayes after, a vittle great Whale came within eight miles of London whose length was diuers times scene about the water, and the same was iudged to be a great deale longer then the longest Ship in the Riuer.

Three en-
tire Subsi-
dies, and
six fiftene
given by
the tēpo-
ralty, and
four Sub-
sidies giue
by the
Clergy.

A few dayes befoze Christmas the Parliamt brake vp, and began to sit againe the 22 of January being Tuesday, and continued untill the 27 of May next following, in which Parliamt they gaue the King and his successozs thre entire Subsidies, and six fiftēes, and then the Parliament was prorogued untill the 18 of Nouember: at this time the Clergy gaue unto the King and his Successors foure entire Subsidies: And in this Parliament it was enacted that

that the 5 of November for ever should be kept holy day, with preaching and thanksgiving vnto Almighty God for his mercy, in preventing the terrible danger of the late practise by Peacy, Catesby and the rest, to blow vp the Parliament house.

The 5 of
November ordain-
ed holy
day.

The 27 of January at Westminster were arraigned Thomas Winter, Guydo Fawkes, Robert Keyes and Thomas Bates for plotting to blow vp the Parliament house, digging in the mine, taking oath & Sacrament for secrecie, &c. and Robert Winter, John Graunt, Ambrose Rookewood, for being acquainted with the treason afterward, giving their full consent thereunto, and taking oath and sacrament for secrecie, and sir Euerard Digby for being made acquainted with the said treason, yielding assent, and taking his corporall oath for secrecie: all which indictments were proved against them, and by themselves confessed, and thereupon had iudgement given them to be drawne, hanged and quartered, their limbes to be set vpon the Citie gates, and their heads vpon the Bridge: according to which sentence the thirtieth of January, Sir Euerard Digby, Robert Winter, John Grant & Bates were executed at the west end of Saint Pauls Church, and the next day after the other foure were executed in the Parliament yeard, 6 of the 8. acknowledged their guiltinesse in this horrible treason, and died very penitently, but Graunt and Keyes did not so.

Arraigne-
ment of
Traitors
at West-
minster.

Execution
in London
and West-
minster.

Saturday the 22 of March betwene fixe and
Vh 3 seven

A terrible
rumor
that the
King was
slaine.

seuen a clocke in the forenoone, a rumor was so-
dainely spread throughout the Court, and the
City of London, that for certaine the King that
morning was slaine as he was hunting in
Dkering Parke, 20 miles from London, which
dreadfull newes still encreased untill nine a
clocke, being seconded by infinite suggestions,
by reason whereof it was generally receiued for
truth, and thereupon the Court gates were kept
shut, the Lord Maior began to set guard at the
City gates, and to raise their trained souldiers:
Sir William Wade Lieutenant of the Tower
did the like with his hamlets within his Libers-
ties, and the Parliament was greatly amased:
but by 11 a clocke the ioyfull newes of y^e Kings
good health was made knowne in London by
proclamation, as it had bene an houre before at
the Court gate, whereat the people began to re-
moue their vbered spirits, which untill then were
wondrously surcharged with hearts griete, yea
men and women, old matrons, and yong vir-
gins made exceeding great lamentation: this
flying terror went three daies iourney into the
country before it was fully suppressed.

An. reg. 4.
Henry
Garret ar-
raigned.

1606

Friday the 28 of March 1606 in the Guild-
hall in London was arraigned and condemned
Henry Garnet Provinciall of the Iesuites in
England, for being acquainted with the Gun-
powder plot, and concealing the same, for the
which he was adiudged to be drawne, hanged &
quartered, and his head to be set vpon London
bridge, and according to that sentence he was
executed

executed the third of May at the west end of S.
 Pauls Church, where he acknowledged the Garnet
 greatnesse of his offence in concealing the trea- executed.
 son, and besought all Catholikes to forbear and
 desist from treason, & all other violent attempts
 whatsoever against Kings and Princes, saying
 that all such practises were utterly against the
 Catholicke Religion.

The twenty nine, and thirtieth of March the
 wind was extreame violent, so as it caused Great
 much shipwracke vpon the coasts of England, winds and
 France & the Low countries, it brought in the floods and
 sea and drowned much cattell, and in Picardie shipwrack.
 neare Dyope, it blew downe a steeple which due
 fourescore persons in the fall thereof, in Flan-
 ders and vp towards Germany, there were ma-
 ny Churches, Townes, Wind-milles, and trees
 blowne downe, and the 8 of June following it
 rained 24 houres, and the next day there rose
 strange land-waters which carried away mills,
 trees and houses, made new currants where ne-
 uer any was scene befoze, it brake downe the
 heads of poles and trenches, and carried quite a-
 way great quantities of cattell, timber and other
 things from off vp land grounds.

The 24 of Aprill arrived Don Iohn de Men- A speciall
 doza, Marques of Saint Germaine, from the Ambassa-
 King of Spaine vnto the King of Great Brit- d or from
 taine, to congratulate his happy deliuerance fro Spaine.
 the late pretended treason, and to deliuer cer-
 taine presents from Queen Margaret of Spain,
 vnto Queene Anne of Great Brittain, viz.

Presents
from the
Queene
of Spaine
vnto the
Queen of
Great Bri-
taine,

a robe of moxrey satten, imbrodered all ouer
with amber leather, & in many places with gold,
vpon the soze part thereof was forty eight tags
of beaten gold, three ynches long, hollow with-
in, and filde with amber græce very curiously
wrought, and two large chaines of amber græce,
two Barkanets of Amber græce, a veluet
Cappe with gold buttons, pleasantly enameld
like the tagges, euery of these were scuerally in-
closed in an ouall bore of gold, & were presented
all together in a vessell of gold like vnto a Wa-
son.

Knights of
the Gar-
ter made.

Tuesday the 20 of May at Windsor were
enstalled Knights of the Garter Robert Carle of
Salisbury, and the Lord Thomas Howard Vis-
count Windon.

Lords
brought
from the
Tower &
censured
in the Star
chamber.

The third of June, Henry Lord Mordant,
and Edward Lord Sturton were conuicted in
the high Court of Star-chamber of diuers mul-
prissions and contempts, and for the same the
Lord Mordant was censured to pay ten thou-
sand markes, the Lord Sturton five thousand
markes, and imprisonment during his Maie-
ties good pleasure.

A procla-
mation a-
gainst all
Iesuits &
Semin-
aries.

The tenth of June proclamation was made
for the banishing of all Iesuits, Seminaries and
Roman priests.

The Lady
Sophia
borne.

The Lady Sophia daughter to our Soueraign
Lord the King was borne at Grænewich vpon
Sonday the 22 of June, at three a clocke in the
morning, and died the next day, and vpon
Thurseday next after was very solemnly con-
uained

ailed by barge, couered with blacke velvet, accompanied with three other barges couered with blacke cloth, vnto the Chappell royall in Westminster, and was there entered by Doctor Barlow Lord Bishop of Rochester, where were present all the great Lords of the Councell with the Heralds and chiefe officers of the Court.

The 27 of Iune Henry Earle of Northumberland was brought from the Tower vnto the Starre-chamber, and there conuicted of diuers misprisions, contempts and offences, and for the same was adiudged to pay thirty thousand pound and to be remooued from the place of a Priuy Counsellor, and from being Captaine of his Maiesties Pensioners, and from all other offices which he held of his Maiesties grace and fauour, and to remaine prisoner during life.

At this time returned Signior Nichola Moryno of honourable family, hauing bene here three yeares Ambassador Lieger for the Signory of Venice, whom the King honoured with knight-hood, and in his stead came the honourable Signior Georguo Iustiniano from the Duke and State of Venice, of which most famous and flourishing city, I haue here very briefly set downe the first foundation and State thereof as followeth.

Bleda and Attila Brethren Kings of the Hunnes, after they had made great excursions and spoiles vpon Illyria and Thrace, as farre as Thermopyle, Attila desirous to be sole Soueraigne

The Earle of Northumberland conuicted in the Star chamber.

Ambassador from Venice.

The Ori-
ginall and
State of
Venice.

ueraigne slue his brother Bleda, then he subdu-
ed most nations Eastward, and after that with
fue hundred thousand men he inuaded the
Roman Empire, viz. the Romans and Wisy-
gotes, who encountred him with diuers Ar-
mies, he passed violently thzough Italy, and
forced the people to flie from City to City and
other places, of which sozt some went and posses-
sed certaine very small Islands in the sea, which
then were not well knowne by any name: but
were afterward called Venice as you may read:
he also inuaded France, and besieged Orleans
in the yeare of the world, 4414. and after Chzist,
452 and gaue battaile vnto Deryus Aelius the
Vice Emperour, and Theodoric King of Wisy-
gotes: the fight continued one whole day,
wherein was perfozmed all martiall pzowes, and
two hundred thousand slaine on both sides, yea,
such was the effusion of bloud, that very many
dead bodies floated vp and downe, as it had been
a brooke of bloud: in this fight Attila had the
wozst, yet neuerthelesse, he reencouraged him-
selfe, and furiously assailed Italie, and had vtter-
lie spoiled it, if the Pope had not humbled him-
selfe befoze him, then he returned into his owne
Country of Hungarie: The Emperour Valen-
tinian the thirde, being in a manner constrained,
gaue him his sister in mariage, after that he ma-
ried an other, at which Puptiall he became so
drunke, that he died thereof: the City of Ve-
nice being at first but a small thing was gouer-
ned by Consuls, who resisted Pelagius, Nestorius
and

nd Pharamond the first King of France, then increased and was gouerned by Tribunes. and in the yeare, 582. Pope Pelagius the second, in a Councell of twenty Bishops by meanes of the Archbishop of Aquilea, it was agreed that Grado should be the Metropolis of Venice and Istria, by reason that Grado was then more Noble and populous then Venice, & continued vntill the yeare, 654. Afterward Mallo Mocco and Palestina by meanes of a great Assembly of people from Padua and Mount Celice, which came in company of the Bishop of Padua, Venice was greatly increased: this was done when Padua had bene destroyed by the Lombards, the third and fourth time, in the yeare 593. And in the yeare 654 vnto the foresaid ten Tribunes, were added two more to rule in Hyzacia, which Hyzacia toke his name of Hyracius the Christian Emperour: the said Hyzacia in the yeare 603 was reedified and enlarged by Bishop Magno, but Rotaryo King of Lombards still exercising his crueltie, destroyed Oderzo and other places, as also there was ciuill wars a long time in most parts of Italy, so as many auncient Noble habitations being ruined, the distressed persons for their conuenient safety resorted and inhabited these foresaid small plots or Islands, lying in the sea, the chiefe whereof was then call Ryuo Alto, and is now called the Ryalto, which they found to lie commodious for traffique and Nauigation: then they encreased so fast in people and building

These Islands vntill then were not known by any name.

that

that these petty plots of Islands became well inhabited, and therein with great Christian piety erected eight faire goodly Churches with many stately pallaces, so as the City was growne very great, and these last twelue Magistrates of Tribunes continued vntill the yeare 697. and was then by the fozenamed Hyraclius & Popes Sergius the first, in the generall Councell of Aquileia: those fozenaid Islands, were called Menice, and by vertue of the same Councell it was ordained that they should chosse themselves a Duke out of their City successiuelly for euer and for conclusion of peace after long dissension betwene Grado and Venice, the Pope was content that the Patriarchie of Grado should be transferred vnto Venice, since which time, he hath there held his Cathedra, and the Venetians haue bene gouerned by Dukes, assisted by Senators, Paulus Lucius was the first Duke, and haue so continued Dukes by election vntill this present yeare 1606. with great honour and prosperity, ouer whom Leonardo Donato now reigneth, there haue bene ninety & one Dukes, since the fozenamed Councell.

Sir Edw.
Cooke
Lord chief
Iustice of
the com-
mon pleas.
A Tombe
for Queen
Elizabeth.

At this time the King made Sir Edward Cooke Lord chiefe Iustice of the common Pleas, after he had bene fouretene yeares his Maiesties Solicitor and Atturney generall.

This yeare at the appointment and charges of the King the stately Tombe for Quene Elizabeth was fully finished, and set vp in a little Chappell on the North side of the high Altar

the Chappell Royall at Westminster and her
image or Statua placed amongst the Pictures
of other Kings and Quænes in an upper roome
on the North side of the high Alter in the Ab-
bey Church at Westminster, which said Ima-
ges of former Princes were wont to stand in
a darke loft or Chappell behinde the high Al-
ter, and were removed thence into a more light-
some place by Doctor Neile, Deane of West-
minster, which said Deane repayed the
Tombe of Anne of Cleave, gaue a rich Al-
ter Cloath vnto the Church, and reformed
the impeachments of light in the Quire thereof.

The 15 of July the wife of Richard Hom-
ood of East Grimsted in Suffex without any
knowne cause murdered her owne thre chil-
dren, and threw them into a pit, and then cut
her owne throat likewise.

A mon-
strous mo-
ther.

Thursday the 17 of July, Christianus King
of Denmarke with eight shippes cast anchor be-
fore Grauesend, and the next day King James
with Prince Henrie and diuers Nobles went
thither to him, and dined a ship-board, and after
ward both Kings came to Greenwich, where
Christianus and all his traine were royally en-
tertained. The 24 of July these Kings rode
in progresse together, and for foure daies space
they and their traine were worthily feasted by
the Earle of Salisbury at Theobalds: and vpon
Thursday the last of July, both Kings with
all magnificence rode through London, against
which time, and vpon very short warning the
Citizens

The King
of Den-
marke
arriuerh
in Englad.

Citizens had made diuers Trophies, viz: a Bow
 of the Muses at the East end of Cheape-
 side; a braue stately Pageant with delicate
 musicke, eloquent Orations, and variable plea-
 sant deuises, at the West end of Cheapeside.
 vpon the South side whereof sate the Lord
 Maior, and Aldermen in Scarlet Robes, where
 Sir Henry Mountegue Recorder of London, af-
 ter his solempne Oration in Latine, presented
 the King of Denmarke with a faire Cuppe of
 gold: and vpon the Fountaine in Fleetstreet
 was a pleasant pastorall deuise with musicke
 and pleasing songs: and for their more State
 and easie passage, the Streetes were rayled in
 on the one side, and the Companies sate in their
 Liveries on the other side in as great brauerie
 as is vled at a Coronation: And that night the
 Kings were lodged at White-hall: the next day
 the King of Denmarke after he had scene and
 noted the rare Architecture and stately monu-
 ments in the Chappell royall at Westminster:
 he suruaied Paules Church, and on the topp
 of the Steeple thereof, he caused the Keeper of the
 Steeple to take the iust length and breadth of his
 foot in the leade: from thence the King went to
 the Royall Exchange, and to the Tower, where
 Sir William Wade banqueted him and all his
 attendants; and within few daies after that,
 the Earle of Rutland feasted all the King of
 Denmarkes Priuy Counsellors, hauing
 made his prouision to haue feasted the King
 also.

Sir Willi-
 am Wade.

Sunday the 10 of August the King of Denmarke with his Counsell and chiefe Gentlemen were royally feasted by the King of Great Brittain in the Elizabeth Ionas at Chatham, and the next day Christianus feasted King James Quene Anne, Prince Henrie, and others of the Nobility in his owne shippe, and about foure a Locke in the afternone, all princely complements being perfozmed, they tooke their leaue one of another: and the Thursday following the King of Denmarke with all his ships and traine, hauing a faire wind set saile of Denmark. The King whilest he was in England heard two sermons in Latine, and dealt bountifully and royally with all men.

The King of Denmarke returneth.

The 24 of September the French King baptized his Sonne the Prince Dolphin, being then full five yeares of age.

Prince Dolphin of France christened. Churches repaired.

This yeare diuers churches in London were well repayzed, and somewhat beautified, namely, Christ-church, Trinity Church, Saint Brides church, and Bow-church with others: The city also very carefully clenfed their ditches and common shewers, and made floud gates in Holborne ditch, and Flæt ditch: and beyond all expectation they turned Morefield into diuers pleasant and princely walkes, and planted it round on all sides and quarters with good store of young trees, and rayled it round in like manner to preserve the walkes, and keepe the trees from violence, and defended the out-sides thereof with a new strong bricke wall: there was also

Morefield otherwise called the new walks

also made diuers vaults vnder ground, some for
conuey away foule water without offence, and
one to bring fresh water into the towne ditch to
keepe it sweet. This field was ever vntill this
present a rude noysome place like a Lay-stall,
halfe enuironed with stincking ditches, very
offensive to the City and all passengers: Sir
Leonard Hallyday Lord Maior was very for-
ward and carefull to the furtherance of this
worke, and for contriuing to bring a riuer to the
North part of London to serue the City, and to
clease their ditches and sewers; and what he
could not performe in his Maiorality, his Suc-
cessor Sir Iohn Wats did his full endeauour to
accomplish: and Master Nicholas Leate a graue
wise, and wealthy Citizen was wondrous pain-
full and industrious in the furtherance of this
worke, and of the rest thereunto adioyning: also
there were many thousands of worthy citizens
wondrous earnest to expresse their bounty to-
wards the bringing of the foresaid riuer to the
city, according to the Tenor of a statute lately
made for them in that behalfe.

A truce
betweene
the Empe-
rour of
Germany
and the
great
Turke.

This yeare was concluded a truce for 15
yeares betweene Rodolphus the second of that
name Emperour of Almaine, and the Great
Turke.

Shrieues
Maior,

William Walthall, Iohn Leman a batchelor.

Sir Iohn Wats knight, Clothworker Maior.

The 18 of December, the Lords, Knights,
and

and Burgesſes of the Parliament had leaue to go home vnto their houſes, and the tenth of February they all began to ſit againe.

The ſixt of January at Whitehall with very great ſolemnity the Lord James Hay was married vnto Honora the daughter and heire of the Lord Edward Denny.

The Lord Hay married.

The twentieth of January it pleaſed God to ſend a mighty weſt wind which continued ſixtene houres, which brought in the ſea, by reaſon whereof, and of high ſpring tides, both which encountred the land waters, after a great raine; which cauſed the River of Seuerne beginning as farre as the mount in Cornewall, to ouerflow her bankes all along on both ſides by into Somerſetſhire, and Glouceſterſhire, in ſome places the Waters ouerflowed their Bankes, three ſote, in other places ſiue ſote, and ſome places ſeuene ſote, by meanes of which ſodaine inundation, much people and cattell were drowned, diuers Churches and villages borne downe and ſpoiled, and ſome vtterly deſtroyed, and in Wales in diuers places, it did moſt harme in manner as aforeſaid, the like whereof in England is not knowne to be mentioned in any Chronicle.

Great floods.

The 26 of February Robert Drewrie a ſeminary was erected at Tiburne.

A Seminary erected.

The 1 of March a peace and reconciliation was concluded and proclaimed betwene the Graue of Emden, and the City of Emden, and the Graue entered and took poſſeſſion of the iects.

Reconciliation betwene the Graue of Emden & his Subjects.

City, his Subjects assured him his royalties and profits, and concerning all other differences betwene the Graue and the Citizens it was agreed the same should be determined by the Emperour, this was done after the people had wasted their wealth, and were wearied with three yeares warre.

An. reg. 5.

1607

The King manifesteth his minde to both houses.

Tuesday the last of March, the Lords Knights and Burgesles of the Parliament came befoze the King at Whitehall, vnto whom he made a solempne speech. And from that time the houses sate not vntill the 20 of Aprill following, and the 2 of May the King made an other solempne speech vnto the said Lords, Knights and Burgesles concerning the vnion.

Great floods in diuers houses.

Maunday thursday the 2 of Aprill, there happened great inundations of water in Kent, Essex, Suffolke and Norffolke. And the 17 of Aprill there arose in the City of Couentry a most strange and dreadfull inundation.

Prince Iennille came into England.

The 8 of May arriued Prince Iennille of the house of Lorraine, second sonne to Henry late Duke of Guise, which was slaine in the yeare 1589 he was very honourably feasted and entertained by the King. And the 22 of May he accompanied the King, Quene and Prince vnto Theobalds, where they were royally feasted and entertained with pleasant and ingenious deuises by the Earle of Salisbury, being the appointed day, in which his Maiesty came to take possession thereof. Tuesday the 25 of May, the said Prince Iennille with others ran at Tilt at White,

White-hall, viz: The Prince, Iennille. The Duke
of Lenox. The Earle of Arundel. The Earle of
Pembroke. The Earle of Montgomerie. The Vis-
count Haddington.

The L. Compton. The L. Hay.

Sir Henry Cary. Sir Richard Bulkeley. Sir Richard

Preston. Sir Henry Guntroc. And the 29 of May

the said Prince returned into France.

About the middle of May, certaine common

persons, assembled themselves in Dorsetshire,

Warwickshire, and Herefordshire;

they cut and brake downe hedges, filled by

ditches; and laide open all such enclosures of

commons and other grounds, as they found en-

closed, which of ancient time had been open, and

imploied to tillage. And the last of May, they

were straitly commanded by Proclamation to

surcease their disorder, but yet they ceased not;

whereupon the Sheriffes and Iustices had au-

thority giuen them, to suppress them by force.

And after that, the King sent certaine Noble

men and Iudges to punish the wilfull offenders

accozding to law. And the 28 of June, the King

made another proclamatiō, signifying his great

unwillingnesse to haue proceeded against them,

either by marshall law, or ciuill iustice, if lenity

or gentle admonition might any way haue pre-

uailed with them, to desist from their turbulent

rebellions and traiterous practise.

Tuesday, the second of June, in Pauls

Church, the right reuerend Father in God Tho-

mas Ravis, Doctoz of Diuinity, late Bishop of

Gloucester,

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

pr. 1. 1. 1.

Glocester, was by his deputy Doctor King, Deane of Chyist church, enstalled Lord Bishop of London. He died the 14 of December, 1609.

Friday the 12 of June, the King dined with The King, the Lord Maior, and after dinner went into dineth with the Lord Maior, and made free of the Cloath-workers. Cloath-workers Hall, and was there made free of that company. At that time also were made free sir Patricke Murry knight, gentleman of the Kings Bedchamber, sir Arthur Arston knight, sir Hugh Carmychel knight, James Medow Doctor of Diuinitie, one of the Kings Chaplaines, and others.

The 16 of July, being the great feast day at Merchantailors hall, the Lord Maior feasted all the Aldermen that were not free of the Merchantailors, and with them these honourable Personages following, viz. Patricke Steward, Earle of Orqueney, sir Iohn Ramsey knight, Lord Viscount Hadington, sir Iohn Selby knight, Edward Ramsey gentlemen Sewer to the King. These were also made free of the Cloathworkers, sir William Stone being then Master of the company, Henry Walton, Thomas Bostocke, Richard Boothe, and William Kyniber Wardens.

His Maie-
stie paieth
600000.l.
which was
lent vnto
Elizabeth.
Ambassa-
dors from
the States

The thirde of July, the Kings Maiestie repai-
ed threascoze thousand pound vnto the Citizens
of London, which summe the Londoners had
lent vnto Quene Elizabeth the 3 of Februarie
1598.

On Saturday, being the fourth of July, ar-
riued Iohn Berke, chiefe Councellof of Dort,
and

and James de Maldere knight, Lord of Heyes, and had audience the sixth of July: they were honourably entertained and feasted in many places.

The fourth of July, the right honourable sir Thomas Kneuit knight, was called by writ to the Parliament, by the name and title of Baron of Escricke, and sate that day in his robes among the Barons, being the last day of that Parliament, holden vpon prorogation, and so againe proroged vntill the 16 of Nouember following.

Sir Thomas Kneuit made Baron.

A Parliament.

Sunday the 5 of July, sir Iulius Caesar knight, Chancelloz of the Erchequer, was sworn a Priuie Councelloz of Estate.

Sir Iulius Caesar made a Priuie Counsellor.

Thursday the 16 of July 1607 the Kings most excellent Maiestie, with Prince Henry, and diuers honourable Personages, dined at Merchanttailors hall, and were most ioyfullie entertained with great varietie of melodious harmony of voices and instruments, and pleasant speeches (being the day they held their feast for the election of Master and Wardens) and after dinner Master Iohn Swinnarton the Master, and Richard Wright, Andrew Osborne, Edward Atkinson, and William Albany the four Wardens of the Company, being accompanied with master Baron Southerton, and sir Leonard Halliday, sir William Crauen, sir Iohn Swynerton, knights, and Aldermen, and Ieffrey Elwes Alderman, being all members of that Company, resorted to the Kings most excellent Maiestie,

The King & Prince feasted at Merchanttailors hall.

who dined in their chamber called the Kings
 Chamber; and Mr Henry Mountague knight;
 Recorder of London being there present, did in
 the name of the whole Company most humbly
 thanke his Maiesty, for that it had pleased him
 to grace it with his royall presence that day.
 And the Master of the Company did present
 his Maiestie with a purse full of gold, & Richard
 Langley the Clarke of the Company, did deliuer
 vnto his Maiesty a roll, wherein was entred the
 names of seuen Kings, one Queene, seuentene
 Princes and Dukes, two Dutcheses, one
 Archbishop, thirtie one Earles, fiftie Countesses,
 one Viscount, twenty foure Bishops, sixty fire
 Barons, or Lords, thre Ladies, seuen Abbats,
 seuen Priores, and one Subprior (omitting a
 number of Knights, Esquires &c.) who had been
 free of the Company; which his Maiestie most
 graciously accepted, and said, that he himselfe
 was free of another Company, yet he would so
 much grace the Company of Merchanttailors,
 that the Prince his eldest sonne should be free
 thereof, and that he would see and be a witnesse,
 when the garland should be put on his head.
 And then they in like manner resorted to the
 Prince, who dined in the great hall. And the
 said Master presented his Highnesse with ano-
 ther purse full of gold, and the Clarke deliuered
 his Highnesse a like roll, which were also gra-
 tiously accepted, and his Highnesse said, that
 not onely himselfe would be free of the Compa-
 ny of Merchanttailors, but commanded one of
 his

Prince
 Henry
 made free
 of the
 Merchan-
 tailors.

his Gentlemen, and the Clarke of the Company to goe to all the Lords present, and require all of them that loued him, and were not free of other companies, to be free of his Company: wherenpon those Lords whose names ensue (with humble thanks to his highnesse) accepted of the freedome: viz.

Iohn Berke Lord in Godschalckcoort, &c. Coun^r Strangers.
celler of Dort in Holland.

Sir Iames du Maldere knight, Lord of Heyes,
&c. Counciller of Zeland.

Sir Noel de Caron knight, L. of Schoonwal, &c.
Ambassado^r Lieger from the States, &c.

The Duke of Lenor.

Carle of Pottingham Lord Admirall.

Carle of Suffolke Lord Chamberlaine.

Noblemé.

Carle of Arundell.

Carle of Drenford.

Carle of Worcester.

Carle of Pembroke.

Carle of Essex absent, yet entred by order from
the Prince, vnder his Highnesse owne hand.

Carle of Northampton.

Carle of Salisbury principall Secretary to the
King.

Carle of Montgomery.

Carle of Peareth.

Lord Viscount Cranborne.

Lord Euars.

Lord Hunsdon.

Lord Knolles.

Lord Haye.

Lord Sanker.

Lord Borley.

M. Howard. Sir Iohn Harington.

Knights.

M. Sheffield.

Sir Thomas Challoner, Gouvernor to y^e Prince.

Sir Roger Ashton Master of the Wardrobe, &

Gentleman of the Kings Bed-chamber.

Sir Thomas Vavasor, knight Marshall.

Sir Dauid Fowlis.

Sir Dauid Murry.

M. Doctor Mountague, Deane of the Chappell.

M. Adam Newton Deane of Durham, and Lu-

tor to the Prince.

Sir Thomas Sauage.

Sir Lewes Lewknor, M. of the Ceremonies :

and many other Knights, Esquires, and Gen-

tlemen seruants to the King, Queene, and

Prince, and to Noblemen.

The new
Master &
Wardens
of the
Merchan-
tailers.

The Earle
of Arun-
dels eldest
sonne.

The Earle
of Tyrone
and other
Irish lords
fled out of
Ireland.

The new Master and Wardens chosen in the presence of the King and Prince, was Iohn Johnson Master of the Company, and Thomas Owen, Richard Scales, Iohn Woller, and Randolph Wolley Wardens.

The next day the King christened Iames, the eldest sonne of Thomas Earle of Arundel, bozne of Alethea, youngest daughter to Gilbert Earle of Shrewsbury, the Earle of Suffolke and the Lady Arbella were the other gossips.

About the beginning of September, there fled out of Ireland into the parts beyond the Seas, Hugh Earle of Tirone, Terconnel, Hugh Baron of Don Gannon, Caffer Oge Odonnel, brother

brother to the Earle of Terconnel, Orto Oge
 Oncale, Nephew to the Earle of Tyrone, the
 Countesse of Tyrone, and two of the younger
 sonnes of Tyrone, and the sonne and heire of the
 Earle of Terconnel, being an infant of one yeare
 of age, or thereabout, with diuers other their
 seruants and followers, they imbarcked at Lugh-
 willie.

The seuenth of September was borne Duke
 Charles, second sonne to the King of Spaine.

Wednesday the 16 of September died the
 Lady Mary, daughter to our Soueraigne Lord
 the King, and was solemnly interred at West-
 minster the twenty thre of the same, in a baut
 of the same Chappell, and in the same manner as
 was her sister the Lady Sophia.

Sir Ieruais Clyfton of Layton Bromeswold
 knight, was made Baron by writ, by the title
 of Baron of Layton Bromeswold, and sate in
 his robes with the Lords in the Parliament
 house, the 16 of Nouember, being the day of the
 adiornment of the Parliament. And the twen-
 tith day of Iuly following, the Lord Esme Ste-
 wart, Lord of Awbigny in France, gentleman
 of his Maiesties Bedchamber in England, and
 sole brother vnto Lodouicus Duke of Lenox,
 married Katherin in the onely daughter and heire
 of the said Lord Clyfton.

The first day of March in the second yeare
 of his Maiesties raigne, proclamation was
 made, straitly prohibiting all increase of buil-
 dings within the city of London, and one mile
 thereof,

The King
 of Spaines
 second son
 borne.

The death
 of the La-
 die Mary.

Sir Iaruais
 Clyfton
 made baro
 The Lord
 Awbignye
 married.

Inmates &
 increase of
 building
 forbidden
 by procla-
 mation.

Also the
 preserua-
 tion of
 timber &
 vniformity
 of building
 through-
 out Lon-
 don com-
 manded
 by procla-
 mation.

Contem-
ners cen-
sured in
the Star-
chamber.
The old
rotte Ban-
queting
house of
timber ta-
ken down,
and a new
builded of
bricke and
stone.

Prouision
for such
Preachers
as shall
preach at
Pauls
Crosse.

thereof, and expressely commanding all persons to
build all the fore front and windowes of al their
new buildings, either of bricke or stone, but it
tooke small effect: whereupon the 12 of October
this present yere 1607 Proclamation was made
again to the same effect, & commanding them to
build all their utter wals & windowes, either of
brick or stone. And y 16 of October there were
2 censured in the the Star Chamber, for building
contrarie to the tenour of his Maiesties first
Proclamation.

This yere the King new builded the state-
lie Banqueting house, with increase of many
faire lodgings at Whitehall.

Doctor Ailmer, late L. Bishop of London, and
the right honourable Elizabeth Countesse Dow-
ger of Shrewsbury, haue giuen certaine sums
of money for the better maintenance of sermons
hereafter at Pauls Crosse, and Thomas Russell
Draper, hath likewise giuen ten pound a yere
for euer, to be giuen vnto such vnbeneficed
Preachers as shall preach at Pauls Crosse,
whereupon the Lord Maior and Court of Al-
dermen for the due imployment of the foresaid
summes, and encrease of the same, haue further
prouided for the said Preachers, so as euery of
them, being vnbeneficed, shall not onely re-
ceiue a grauitie in money, but also euery one
that shall preach there, shall at his pleasure be
freely entertained for siue daies space, with sweet
conuenient lodgings, fire, candle, and all other
necessarie, viz. from thursday before their ap-
pointed

ointed day of preaching, untill tuesday moꝛning following.

Geffrey Elwes, Nicholas Style.

Sir Henry Row Mercer, Maior.

The 16 of Nouember, proclamation was made concerning the Earle of Tyrone, Terconell, and others of Ireland, signifying their purpose and practise to extirpe the English nation out of Ireland, and to conferre and yeld the kingdome of Ireland vnto the Pope, and Tyrones soliciting forraigne Princes to attempt the conquest thereof.

The 20 of December, proclamation was made to apprehend the Lord Maxwell, who betwixted the Porter and so brake prison out of Edenbrough Castle. This Lord Maxwell aided James Macdonell to escape likewise.

The 24 of December, Sir Thomas Parry knight, Chancellor of the Dutchie, was sworne Priuie Counsellor of State.

The 8 of December began a hard frost, & continued untill the 15 of the same, and then thawed: and the 22 of December it began againe to freeze violently, so as diuers persons went halfe way ouer the Thames vpon the Ice: and the

30 of December, at euery ebbe many people went quite ouer the Thames in diuers places, and so continued from that day untill the third of Ianuary: the people pass daily betwene London and y^e Banke side at euery halfe ebbe, for the flood remoued the Ice, and forced the people daily to tread new paths, except onely betwene

Shrieues.

Maior.

The disco-
uerie of
the Earle
of Tyrons
treason.

The Lord
Maxwell
brake out
of prison.

Sir Tho-
mas Parry
sworne a
Priuie
Counsel-
lor of
Estate.
A great
frost.

betwene Lambeth and the ferry at Westminster, the which by incessant treading, became very firme and free passage; untill the great thaw and from Sunday the tenth of January, untill the fiftenth of the same, the frost grew extreame so as the Ice became firme, and remoued not, then all sorts of men, women, and children, went boldly vpon the Ice in most parts; some shot apples, others bowled and danced, with other variable pastimes; by reason of which concourse of people, there were many that set vp booths and standings vpon the Ice, as fruit-sellers, Victuallers, that sold beere and wine, Shoemakers, & a Barbers tent, &c. Euery of them had fire nere their beings. The 15 of January it began somewhat to thaw, and so continued 4 daies together: yet neuerthelesse the great Ice vpon the Thames held firme and passable, and became somewhat smooth, like as in the last great frost in the yeare 1564. which till then were very craggy and vncertaine. The 19 of January the frost began againe, but not violently untill Sunday the 24 of January, and then held on untill the 30 of the same. The 1 of February the Ice began to breake by little and little, and the next day in the afternoone, all the Ice was quite dissolved and cleane gone, so as no signe remained thereof: many bridges were spoiled by this frost, and much fowle perished, especially smal birds which in many places were found frozen to death: this frost was moze grievous in Ireland and France, then in England.

The

All the
Hart-
chokes in
gardens a-
bout Lon-
don were
kild with
this frost.

The 9 of February, sir John Ramsey knight Viscount
 Baron of Barnes Viscount Haddington, married Hadingto
 Elizabeth the eldest daughter of Robert Earle married.
 Sussex, the King gaue her in mariage, and at
 dinner the King dranke to the bride and bride-
 come in a faire cup of gold which he gaue him.
 And with it a patent of 600 pound yearely pen-
 sion out of the Exchequer to the longest liuer of
 them both: this the King did to reward his faith-
 full seruice against the dangerous treason of
 Earle Gowry in Scotland.

The 10 of March was laid the first stone for Allgate
 the new building of Algate, but it was not fully new build-
 nished vntill the end of the next yeare after, ded.
 this old gate was taken downe and new builded An. reg. 6.
 at the charges of the Citizens. 1608

The eleuenth of Aprill George Ieruas a Se- A Semina-
 minarie, was drawne to Tiburne and there ex- ric execu-
 ecuted. ted.

The eleuenth of Aprill being Monday, the S. Edmonds
 quarter Sessions was held at Saint Edmonds Bury spoiled by a
 Bury, and by negligence an out malt-house was sudden
 set on fire, from whence in most strange and sud- fire.
 den manner, through fierce windes, the fire
 came to the farther side of the Tolone, and as it
 spread it, left some streets and houses safe and un-
 touched: the flame flew cleane ouer many hou-
 ses nere vnto it, and did great spoile to many
 faire buildings farthest off, and ceased not vntill
 it had consumed 160 dwelling houses, besides
 other, and in dammage of wares and household
 stuffe, to the full value of threescore thousand
 pound.

The King
was very
forward to
do them
any fauor.

pound. The King shewed great kindnesse to the distressed inhabitants, as well in giuing the fine hundred load of timber to repaire the buildings, as in preferring their best meanes to raise their generall and particular estates, and in giuing them a new Charter. The Knigh and chiefe Gentlemen of that County performed likewise great kindnesse vnto the Townmen: the Citie of London gaue kindly towarde their reliefe.

Doctor
Moun-
tague Lord
Bishop
of Bath
and Wels.

The 17 of Aprill Doctor Montague, Deane of the Kings Chappell, was consecrated Bishop of Bath and Wels, by the Lord Archbishop of Canturbury. At this consecration were present Prince Henry, the Duke of Yorke, and most of the great Lords of the Priue Counsell, and diuers Bishops.

The Earle
of Dorset
dieth.

The 19 of Aprill, at Whitehall died Thomas Earle of Dorset, Lord high Treasurer of England. He died suddenly at the Counsell Table.

The oth of
allegiance
ministred
vnto suspi-
cious per-
sons.

The 29 of Aprill, proclamation was made commanding the oth of allegiance to be ministred vnto all persons that should come from beyond the seas, onely to distinguish honest subjects from traitterous practisers, and not for any point or matter in religion: all knowne Merchants and others of honest state and quallities were exempt from taking this oth. This proclamation was made, by reason that many suspicious persons of base sort came daily from beyond seas, and refused to take the oth.

At this time Henry Earle of Portsmouth was made Lord Priue Seale.

Friday the 6 of May, Robert Earle of Salisbury was sworn Lord high Treasurer of England and at Westminster, being accompanied with the most part of all the Earles and Barons, and with an extraordinary company of Knights and others of honorable ranke and qualitie; & that day he feasted the King, Quene, and Prince, the Lady Elizabeth, the Duke of Yorke, and all the Counsell.

The 20 of May at Windsor were made knights of the Garter, George Earle of Dunbar, Baron Hume of Berwick, Lord of Rossham, Lord high Treasurer of Scotland, one of the two Lords Lieutenants in equall authority ouer the middle shires of Great Britaine, sometime the borders of both the kingdomes Lord Gouvernour and Captaine for his Maiestie of the said towne of Berwick, and the Garrison thereof, and one of his Maiesties most Honourable Priue Counsell: and Philip Earle of Montgomery, Baron of Shurland.

In the moneth of June the King knighted Sir Alexander Hay, Secretary for the Scottish affaires.

The 23 of June Thomas Garnet a Iesuite was executed at Tyburne, hauing fauour offered him, if he would haue taken the oth of allegiance aforesaid, which he refused to doe.

This Summer at Ayles in Warwickshire, by reason of the fall of the Church, there was taken up

The Earle of Northampton made Lord Priue

Seale.

The Earle of Salisbury made Lord high Treasurer of England.

The Earls of Dunbar & Montgomery made Knights of the Garter.

Francis Earle of Comberland is the other lord Lieutenant.

Sir Alexander Hay knighted.

A Iesuite executed.

The corps
of the
lord Mar-
quesse.
Dorset ta-
ken vp
whole, ha-
uing been
78 yeares
entered.

by the corps of Thomas Gray, Marquesse Dorset: he was buried the tenth of October 1530 in the twenty two yeare of Henry the eight: and albeit he had laine 78 yeares in the earth, yet his eyes haire and flesh remained in a manner as if it had bene newly buried. Concerning which you may read the new Epitaph set ouer his sepulchre.

Doctor
Neyle,
Lord Bi-
shop of
Rochester.
Shrieues.
Maior.

The ninth of October Doctor Neyle Deane of Westminster was consecrated Bishop of Rochester at Lambeth.

George Bolles, Richard Farrington, Shrieues.
Sir Humphrey Weld Grocer, Maior.

The Vis-
count of
Cram-
burne ma-
ried.

The first of December William Viscount Cramburne, sonne and heire to Robert Earle of Salisbury, Lord Treasurer of England, married Catheren Howard, the third Daughter of Thomas Earle of Suffolke.

Consorts
of pirats
within the
Streights,
and in the
maine sea.

Foz these five yeares last past, great and manifold roberies, spoyles, pyracies, murthers and depredations within the streights & elsewhere haue bene committed by seuerall companies of English pirates, as well vpon our owne nation as others, but especially vpon the Florentines and Venetians wherewith his highnesse being much grieved, published from time to time sundry proclamations, denouncing the said offenders to be rebels, and therewithall gaue order foz their suppression and apprehension as traitors and peace-breakers. But all this preuailed not,

not, for they still increased and persisted in their former villanies: with which offenders, there were some English Merchants, who very cunningly vnderhand vsed commerce, trucke, and traffique for stolen goods, to the great cherishing and abetting of those malefactors, and dishonour to this nation; for redresse whereof, the King by proclamation the eighth of January, prohibited all English Merchants from any manner of meddling or dealing with them, vpon great penaltie, commanding the Judge of the Admiraltie, to proceed seuerely in Iustice against all such offenders, and that from him there should be no appeale granted to any person touching the premises: all which notwithstanding the number of Pirats still increased, and did great damage vnto the English Merchants, and to all other nations. There were Hellanders and Osterlings that at this time and before, became fierce Pirats, and held consort with the English robbers, viz. Ward, Bishop, Sir Francis Verney, and others. Whereupon the King; of Spaine sent certaine ships of warre, vnder command of Don Lewis Faxardo, who very politely about the middle of July, came vpon them at Tunis, and suddenly burned about 20 of thre ships lying in harbor: at which time, though captaine Ward escaped in person by being then a shoare, yet his great strength & riches perished in the fire, with other his confederates.

This Sir Francis Verney did turne vpon hope of aduancement, but hee became extreame poore and miserable.

And the 22 of December, there were executed at Wapping 19 Pirats, some whereof had

Pirats executed.

kk

beene

beene in consort with the forenamed English pirates.

Strange
shifting of
the tides.

Sunday the nineteenth of February, it should have beene dead low water at London bridge, but quite contrary to course, it was then hie water, and presently it ebbed almost halfe an houre, the quantitie of a fote, and then suddenly it flowed againe almost two fote higher then it did before, and then ebbed againe, untill it came nere the right course, so as the next floud began in a manner as it should, and kept his due course in all respects, as if there had beene no shifting nor alteration of tides. All this happened before twelve of the clocke that forenone, the weather being indifferent calme.

The yong
Earle of
Dorset
married,
and the
Earle of
Hertfords
grand-
child ma-
ried.

The 25 of February, Richard Lord Buckhurst, married the Lady Anne Clyfford, the onely child of George Earle of Cumberland. And the last of February died Robert Earle of Dorset, father to the forenamed Richard, L. Buckhurst. And the first of June next following, Edward Seymour, the sonne and heire of the Lord Beauchampe, married the Lady Anne Sackuyle, second daughter to the said Robert Earle of Dorset.

An. reg. 7.

1609

A general
truce in
the Ne-
therlands
for twelue
yeares.

In this month of March 1609. vpon full 3 yeares deliberate aduice, was concluded and proclaimed a generall and particular truce & cessation from all maner of hostilitie by sea and land for twelue yeares, betwene Philip the third of that name King of Spaine, and Albertus and Isabella Archdukes of Austria on the one part, and the generall Estates of Holland, Zealand, and

nd Frizeland on the other part. In this truce
ere included all the newwre Townes, Forts,
nd Cities. This was done after either side had
ied their vtmost fortunes, and felt the bitter
ing and cruell miserie of almost fiftie yeares
ludy wars, to the great damage of all Chri-
endome, and aduantage of the vntreconcilable
ommon enemy the Turke.

The last yeare, and this spring, according to
is Maesties expresse order, vpon apparant
ason and great likelihood of future good, vntill
e to the common subjects of this land, there
ere many thousands of young Mulberry trees
rought hither out of France by Monsieur Fran-
is Verton, alias Forest of Verton in Pycardie
quire, who had a Patent for the same for two
eares: which were likewise by order sent into
uers shires, and there planted for the feeding of
silke wormes to make silke, like as it is made in
France. The last yeare at Greenwich he kept
reat store of English Silke wormes, the which
he King with great pleasure came often to see
hem worke, and of their silke the King caused
prece of Tassata to be made. It is but twenty
eares since the first generall making of silke in
France. And the like generall planting of
Mulberry trees there, who vntill then could
ot make Silke. All which notwithstanding
or many yeares past here in England haue
ene diuers ingenious and industrious Eng-
sh gentlemen, who haue planted Mulberries,
made many trials, taken great paines, and

The first
generall
planting
of Mulbe-
ry trees in
England,

In Daw-
pheny &
other
parts of
France,
there was
silke made
a good
while be-
fore, but
not thro-
rowout
the whole
kingdome
vntill of
late yeres,

M. Nicholas Iesse & many others had put it in practise long before.

been at expences to breed and feed their wormes and to make silke, whereof they brought some to good perfection. Amongst whom of most note is William Stallendge Esquier, who at this time and before, by his proper practise had bred great store of wormes to good perfection, and therewith made good silke in London, viz. 13 yeardes of Tassata, and diuers payres of Stockings of sundry colours which he presented vnto his Maie. Ite, and vnto the Queene and Prince, and vnto many others the other yeare: This Stallendge about thre yeares past had a Patent for seuer yeares to bring in Mulbery seeds: and this year according to the kings direction, he and the fore named Forrest planted Mulbery trees in most shires of England, viz. M. Stallendge furnished the Westerne parts and M. Forrest the Northerne part, the King planted Mulbery trees near Saint Iames Parke.

Britaine Burse builded.

They were there entertained with pleasant ingenious speeches, gifts and deuises.

The beautifull building in the Strand neare Durham house was begunne the tenth of June last past, and was fully finished in Nouember following, at the proper charges of Robert Earl of Salisbury Lord high Treasurer of England and vpon Tuesday the tenth of Aprill this year 1609 many of the vpper shops were richly furnished with wares, and the next day after that the King, Queene and Prince, the Lady Elizabeth and the Duke of Yorke with many great Lords and chiefe Ladies came thither, and then the King gaue it a name; and called it Britaine Burse.

The 8 of May the King by his Proclamati^{on} prohibited all forraine Nations that after August next they should not fish vpon any the coasts of England, Scotland or Ireland, nor the Isles adiacent without speciall licence from the Commissioners in that behalfe ordained, viz. to haue licence from the Commissioners in London for fishing neare England and Ireland, and from the Commissioners in Edinburgh to fish in the Scottissh seas, and the Isles adiacent.

The first, second and third of June, the king in person royall heard the differences betwene the ecclesiasticall and the tempo^{ra}ll Judges argued, touching prohibitions out of the Kings Bench, and Common Pleas.

The 8. 9. and 10. of June his Maie^{ty} also in proper person accompanied with the L. Treasurer, the Lord Priuy Seal, the Lord Admirall, the Lord Chamberlaine and others, heard the manifold complaints of the abuses of the officers of his Maie^{ty} royall.

The 13 of June y^e King, Queen and Prince, with diuers great Lords and many others came to the Tower to make triall of the Lions single valour, and to haue the Lions kill a great fierce Ware which had kild a child, but the Lions being tried by one and one at a time, and lastly by two together which were bred in that open yard where the Ware was put loose for combat, yet would none of them assaile him but fled from him, and sought to returne into their dens. Af-

Alforraⁿ nations forbidden to fish vpon the coasts of England Scotland & Ireland without speciall licence.

The King heareth the Bishops and secular Iudges.

The King heareth the complaints touching his nauie.

A triall of fight between a Lyon, a Horse and a Ware.

ter the first Lyon was put forth, then was there
a stone horse put into the Ware, and Lyon, who
when he had gazed upon them a little, he fell to
grazing standing in the midst betwene them
both, and whereas at first there was but two
maisties let in, who boldly fought with the Ly-
on, there was now 6 dogges let in, who flew all
upon the horse, being most in their sight at their
first entrance, and would some haue woized the
horse to death, but that sedainely even as the
King wisht there entered in 3 stout Bearwards,
who wondrous valiantly rescued the horse and
brought away the dogges, whilst the Lyon and
Ware stood staring upon them. And the fifth of
July this Ware according to the Kings expresse
commaundement was bayted to death with
dogs upon a Stage, and the mother of the mur-
thered child had twenty pound given her out of
the mony, given by the people to see the death of
the Ware.

About two yeares past, viz. at Christmas,
1607. the King borrowed of Francis Jones, and
Nicholas Salter and their partners being Far-
mers of the Custome house, one hundred and
twenty thousand pound for one whole yeare,
which said summe his Majesty very gracionly
and carefull repayed at Christmas 1608. with
full royall consideration for the same.

In the moneth of March the last yeare 1608.
the King borrowed of certaine other Citizens
the sum of threescore and three thousand pound
for sixe months; and this Misomer day

1609 the King not onely repayed them all the said sum, but allowed them likewise their full interest for the same, viz. seaven thousand and five hundred pound as a royall recompence: the King sent them word that hee had money ready for them, and that if they would they should receive their money before their day, but they refused it.

There was neuer the like royall payment made by any King to the common subjects.

Of late yeares certaine ingenious and industrious persons deuised and found out the making of Allome within the Kings Dominions, viz. in Deuonshire, and Ireland, and lastly at Gylbozrow, and other places in Wozkeshire, where the sayd Allome by this time was brought to full perfection by the Lord Sheffield, and Sir Thomas Challoner, Sir Dauid Fowllis, Sir Iohn Bowrchier Knights, and William Turner, Nicholas Cryspe, Elias Cryspe, Abraham Chamberlaine Citizens of London, to the great vse & profit of the common wealth, whereupon the first of Iuly the King by his Proclamation prohibited the bringing in of any Allome from beyond the seas into any part of his Maiesties dominions vpon pain of confiscation. The King likewise ordained fit places for Storehouses of Allome, for the ready vse thereof to such as would buy the same, the King also gaue very gracious respect & princely remuneration vnto all those, who of late had taken paines & boene at expences in the practising and atchieuing to bring this royall commodity vnto due perfection, and then tooke the traffique thereof vnto himselfe.

The first making of Allome in England.

An ancient duty. This yeare the King had ayde of his Subjects throughout the Kingdome of England for knighting his sonne Prince Henry according to the Law of this land, in the leuying whereof the Subjects were very fauourably dealt withall, for whereas by the ancient law of this land the subjects ought to haue paid twelue pence in the pound of the yearely value of their lands, his Maiesty very gratiouſly ordained ſeuerall Commissioners in the ſeuerall ſhires, who according to the purpose of their commissions did ſo moderately demeanne themſelues as no man was compelled to pay any moze then he would willingly giue, being a very auncient duty due vnto the King, and was now in a manner quite forgotten.

Let al that are pardoned note this for example. Robert Allyley being arraigned at Newgate for ſellony, ſtood mute and refused the ordinary tryall, whereupon as the manner is, the hangman came vnto him to binde his hands, but Allyley reſiſted, and with his Fiſt ſmote him on the face in the preſence of the Judges, who preſently remembred that this priſoner but the laſt ſeſſions befoze, was there conuicted of ſellony, and for the ſame had obtained the Kings ſpeciall pardon, which pardons in generall are vnto all perſons, but onely vpon their good behauiour vnto the King and his ſubjects, and thereupon the Court inſtantly gaue Iudgement, that for the blow he gaue, his hand ſhould firſt be cut off: And then his body to be hanged for that fact for the which he had his pardon, according to which

His hand was nailed at the Gyber end before his face.

which sentence he was presently executed vpon
a Gybbet at the Sessions gate.

In December in the 34 yeare of Quéene Eli-
beth, there were letters pattents graunted for
fiftene yeares to the East India Merchants
trading to the East Indies, and in May last
1609. The Kings Maiestie vpon mature delibe-
ration in fauour of the said Company, finding
the same to be very commodious traffique and
nauigation, and as propitious and honourable
for this Kingdome renewed and enlarged the
foresaid letters pattents and Charter to conti-
nue for euer, enabling them thereby to be a body
corporate and politique. The first gouernour of
this Company named and ordained both in the
first and last pattent was Sir Thomas Smith
Knight, who is also Gouernour of the Musco-
ny Company, and president and treasurer of the
Company and counsell for Virginia. This
yeare the said East India Company builded a
most stately ship at Dettford of the burthen of
twelue hundzeth tunne, being the greatest and
goodliest ship that euer was builded in this king-
dome by any Merchants. At this time they al-
so builded a Pinace of two hundzeth and fifty
tunne to attend her. And vpon Saturday the
30 of December, his Maiestie and Prince Hen-
ry, with the Lord Admirall, the Lord Chamber-
laine, the Earle of Worcester, and many other
Lords went to see these ships launched, and
were all entertained with a banquet in the
chiefe Cabin of the great ship, and the rest were
ban-

The ori-
ginall and
foundati-
on of the
East India
Compa-
ny.

banquetted at a long Table in the halfe decke these rich and plentifull banquets were all served in fine Chyna Dishes which were freely permitted to be taken and carried away by all persons. The King gave the Gouvernoꝝ a very faire chaine of gold with a Jewell wherein was the Kings picture: highly commending his endeavour, care and industry for the good of the common wealth, maintenance of traffique and Navigation, for the which also his Maiesty with very gracious respect commended and thanked the assistants of that companie, who likewise kissed his Highnesse hand, the King called the great ship the Trades Increase, and the other the Pepper Cozne.

Shrieues.
Maioꝝ.

Sebastian Harrie, William Cokayne Sheriffes.
Sir Thomas Cambell Iremonger Maioꝝ.

Translati-
on, and
consecra-
tion of
Bishops.

The first of Nouember the famous Doctoꝝ Lancelot Androwes Loꝝd Almoner, Bishop of Chichester was transferred vnto the Bishopricke of Ely. And the 3 of December George Abbot Doctoꝝ of diuinity, Deane of Winchester, was consecrated Loꝝd Bishop of Couentry and Lychfield. And Samuel Harsenet Doctoꝝ of Diuinity was consecrated Loꝝd Bishop of Chichester. And 12 of Febꝛuary, the fozenamed Doctoꝝ Abbot was transferred to the Bishopricke of London and was enstalled in Paules, by his deputy Doctoꝝ Pasfielde.

The five of Ianuary at the Court of Whitehall

hall in the presence of the King and Quene and
 the Ambassadors of Spaine and Venice, and of
 all the Princes and great Ladies of the land, and
 of many thousand of others, there the Prince
 performed his first feats of armes, viz. at Bar- Prince
Henry his
first feats
of Armes.
 rers against all comers, being assisted onely
 with fire other, viz. the Duke of Lenor, the
 Earle of Arundel, the Earle of Southampton,
 the Lord Hay, sir Thomas Somerset, and sir Ri-
 chard Preston, who shortly after was created
 Lord Dingwell: against these challengers came
 6 brave defendants, consisting of Carles, Bar-
 ons, Knights and Esquiers every challenger
 fought with eight severall defendants two
 severall combats at two severall weapons,
 viz. at push of pike and with single sword,
 the Prince performed this challenge with won-
 derous skill and courage to the great ioy and
 admiration of all the beholders, the Prince not
 being full sixteen yeares of age untill the 19
 of February: these feates of Armes with sun-
 dry statelie shewes and ingenious deuises be-
 gan before tenne a clocke at night, and continu-
 ed untill thre a clocke next morning being
 Monday, and that day the Prince feasted all the
 Combatants at Saint Iames house, and then
 gaue thre rich prizes vnto thre of the best de-
 seruers defendants, viz. vnto the Earle of
 Mountgomery, M. Thomas Darcy, sonne and
 heire to the Lord Darcy of Chich, and vnto sir
 Robert Gourdon.

In the yeare 1584. was discovered y^e Coun-
 try

The first
discouery
and plan-
tation of
Virginea.

try which is now called Virginea, and was so called by Quene Elizabeth, and she assigned the same vnto sir Walter Rawleigh, as being the chiefe discouerer thereof. And in the years 1587, there were sent thither aboute 100 soules, viz. men, women, and children, since which time vntill the third yeare of his Maesties raigne, they yearely sending thither for plantation ceased, and then vpon more exact discoueries there were sundrie yearely supplies sent thither of men, women and children with all things necessary vnder conduct of captaine Newport, and also in the Month of may there were sent thither nine ships with five hundred men, women and children with all necessary prouision vnder commaund of Sir Thomas Gates Lieutenant generall, Sir George Somers Admirall of Virginea, and captaine Newport Vice Admirall, with other expert captaines and resolute gentlemen. And likewise at the end of this present yeare 1609. there was sent an other supply of three shippes with an hundred and fifty men, being for the most part Artificers vnder commaund of the right Honourable Thomas Lord La Ware, who by the free election of the Treasurer and Counsell of Virginea, and with the full consent of the generality of that company was constituted and authorized during his naturall life to be Lord Gouvernour and captaine generall of all the English Colonies planted, or to be planted in Virginea, according to the tenor of his Maesties Letters Patents

ents granted this present yeare unto the said company.

The Lord La Warre had his Warrant sealed The Lord La Warre goeth to Virginia.
by that Company the twenty eight day of February this yeare 1609. he went accompanied with Knights and Gentlemen of qualitie: And in June next there was one ship with 20 men, and a yeares competent provision for the whole Colony sent after him.

The ninth of February the Parliament began at Westminster, and continued untill the twenty third of July, and was then prorogued untill the 16 of October following, and then the Lords and Commons sate againe untill the first of December, and then it was adiourned unto the ninth of February. The Parliament adiorned.

The Kings Maiesty in his princely providence for the present and future good of his Kingdomes, and chiefly for prevention of all rebellion in the Kingdome of Ireland, and in his especiall favour, and kingly respect unto the City of London, did in July last make a liberall offer unto the Lord Maior and citizens of London for the present possession and plantation of Englishmen in the Province of Ulster; And when the Lord Maior and Citizens had well advised themselves therein, then in August they sent foure discret expert persons, being accompanied and directed by Sir Thomas Philips as the Lords of the Councell had appointed, to survey that Province, and to obserue the profits with the estate and condition thereof, and to report

The plantation of the North of Ireland by the Citizens of London.

port what ruines were to be repayzed, and what cities, castles and townes were presently to be builded, and when these 4 surveyors were returned, they ascertained the Lord Maior & Citizens, aswell of the true estate and validity thereof, as of the severall commodities, honor & dignity y^e would thereby ensue, & then they humbly accorded vnto the Kings most gracious and bounteous offer; then the Lord Maior & Citizens vpon mature deliberation leuied 20000. li. to be employed in these Irish affaires, & by vertue of their act of common Councell they constituted 24 Committies consisting of 6 Aldermen and 18 Commoners, the two chiefe wherof were called the gouernor & deputy, all which are to be new chosen euery yeare, having power & authority giuen them to order & dispose of all matters for plantation, traffique, rule & gouernment in that South part of Ireland, whercupon the 14 of February they made publication thereof, signifying vnto all handy crafts men their present entertainment & employment in this expedition, & that they should haue their full wages with their dwelling houses and other good meanes for the honest maintenance of themselves & their families: vpon knowledge wherof there came about 300 severall persons, who were presently fitted and furnished with all things necessary, & with all conueniency were sent to Ulster: and so this expedition proceeded prosperously; William Cokaine Alderman was the first gouernor.

Thurs.

Thursday the 3 of May, the French Quene, An. reg. 8.
 with all solemnity was crowned in Paris, ha- 1610
 ving bene ten yeares befoze married to the king: The king
 and the next day after the king was murdered of France
 in his coach as he rode thzough Paris by a base murdered,
 villain that stabd him into the body with a long
 knife twice, that he died instantly, and his body
 was carried to the Louer: presently vpon the
 kings death the Quene was made Regent du-
 ring her sons minority, viz. Lewis the 13. The
 10 of May being Sunday, our King & Quene,
 the Prince, the Duke of Yorke, the Lady Eliza-
 beth, and all the Lords and Ladies in the Court
 mourned in blacke for the death of this French
 King Henry the 4. and about the end of June,
 was he buried in Paris with as great royalty,
 as ever was any king of France. Upon the
 murder of this French king the Lords & Com-
 mons of the Parliament of England, humbly
 besought the King our Soueraigne Lord to haue
 moze especiall care then formerly had bene for
 the preservation of his royall person, & also to
 take speedy order for the auoiding imminent dan-
 ger, and keeping his Subjects in their due obe-
 dience: and forthwith the Commons of the
 Parliament for manifestation of their allegi-
 ance, loue and duety, they voluntarily of their
 owne accord tooke the oath of allegiance, and af-
 ter them the Lords of the vpper house did so
 likewise, who also ministred the same oath vnto
 all their seruants and followers, and such
 as refused to take the oath were put from
 their

their Lords seruices, and the Bishops in their Conuocation house ordained that euery Bishop in their seuerall visitations should minister the same oath vnto all their Clergy, which they performed accordingly: this oath was also ministered vnto others as followeth, according to the tenor of a speciall statute made this Session of Parliament in that behalfe.

Prince
Henry
created
Prince of
Wales.

The appointed time now drew neere for Prince Henry to be created Prince of Wales: and vpon thursday the last of May the Lord Mayor and Aldermen being accompanied with 54 seuerall companies of citizens of London in their seuerall Barges bearing Armes, distinguished by their proper Ensignes banners and Streamers in brane and warlike manner, and therewithall plenteously furnished with sundry sorts of excellent musicke, and having also to entertaine the Prince diuers ingenious and pleasant trophies vpon the water, all which in very comely order went to Chelsea, the Lord Mayor as Admirall going foremost, where from nine a clocke in the morning vntill past thre in the afternoon, they attended the coming of the Prince, who could not come sooner by reason of the low ebbe, at which time the Prince came from Richmond being very honourably accompanied and attended: And from Chelsea the Lord Mayor and citizens conducted his Highnesse vnto the court at White-hall: as they returned from Chelsea the citizens ledde the way and the Lord Mayor followed them, going al

waies

vaies next before the Princes Barge: To see
 his ioyfull sight, the people for 7 miles space
 warmed on both sides the river, & the Thames
 was couered with boates, barges, and lighters
 full fraught with men, women and childzen.
 And vpon Sunday the 3 of June the King
 made 25 knights of the Bath whose names fol-
 low: And the next day the King created and
 crowned the Prince his eldest Sonne Henry,
 Prince of Wales in the Great White Cham-
 ber at Westminster, being performed with all
 magnificence and solemnity, and with the full
 consent of the Lords spirituall and temporall,
 and commons of the Parliament, being all there
 present, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of Lon-
 don were also present at this Creation: the
 Princes titles were proclaimed, viz. Henry
 Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornewall and
 Rothesey, and Earle of Chester. In honour of
 his Creation there was the next night at the
 Court a most rich and royall maske of Ladies,
 viz. the Quene, the Lady Elizabeth, daughter
 to our Soueraign, the Lady Arabella, the Coun-
 tess of Arondel, the Countess of Darby, the
 Countess of Essex, the Countess of Dorset, the
 Countess of Mountgomery, the Viscounts of
 Baddington, the Lady Elizabeth Gray, the La-
 dy Elizabeth Guilford, the Lady Katherine Pe-
 er, the Lady Winter, and the Lady Winsor: and
 vpon Wednesday in the afternoon in the Tilt-
 yard there were diners Earles, Barons and
 others being in rich and glorious armour, and
 having

hauing most costly caparisons wondrous curiously unbordered with pearle, gold and silver the like rich habiliments for horses were neuer seene before, presented their severall ingenious Trophies before the King, Quene and Prince and then ran at Tilt, where there was a world of people assembled to behold their trophies; and that night there were other triumphes upon the water with ships of warre and Gallies fighting one against an other, and against a great Castle builded upon the water: and after these battailes, then for an houres space there were many strange and variable fire workes in the castle, and in all the ships and gallies.

The Knights of the Bath.

Knights of
the Bath.

The Earle of Orford.

The Lord Gourdon.

The Lord Clifford.

The Lord Fitzwalter.

The Lord Fitzwarren.

The Lord Hay.

The Lord Erskine.

The Lord Winsor.

The Lord Wentworth.

Sir Charles Somerset.

Sir Edward Somerset.

Sir Francis Stewart.

Sir Ferdinando Dudley.

Sir Henry Cary.

Sir Oliuer Saint Iohn.

Sir Gilbert Gerrard.

Sir Charles Stanhope.

Sir Edward Bruce.

Sir William Stewart.

Sir Robert Sydney.

Sir Ferdinando Tucher.

Sir Peregrine Bartye.

Sir Henry Rich.

Sir Edward Sheffield.

Sir William Cavendish.

The 4 of June Proclamation was made, commanding all Roman Priests, Jesuits, and Seminaries to depart this Kingdome by the 4 day of July next, and not to returne vpon paine of the severity of the law: also by this proclamation, the King straightly commaunds all Recusants to returne home to their dwellings, and not to remaine in London, nor to come within ten miles of the Court without especiall licence, but to depart from London and the Court by the last day of this moneth, and to remaine confined according to the tenor of the Statute in that behalfe provided.

A proclamation touching Jesuits and Recusants.

Presently after that the oth of allegiance was ministred vnto all officers, attorneyes & Clerks, belonging to any of the Courts of Westminster hall, and the Erchequer, and vnto all Aduocats and Proctors of the spirituall Courts. This oth was also ministred vnto all Lawyers and Students in the Innes of Court and Chancerie; and vnto all Students and Schollers in both the Uniuersties.

The oath of allegiance ministred.

The 25 of July 1610. the Lord Henry Clifford, sonne to Frances Earle of Cumberland

The Lord Clifford married.

married the Lady Francis Cecill daughter to Robert Earle of Salisbury Lord high Treasurer of England.

The King
buildeth
the great-
est and
goodliest
ship of war
that euer
was built
in Englad

This yeare the King builded a most stately ship for war, the keele whercof was an hundred and 14 foot long, and the crosse beame was forty and foure foot long: she will beare 64 peeces of great Ordnance, and is of the burthen of 1400 tunne: This royall ship is double built, and is most sumptuously adornoed both within and without with all manner of curious caruing, painting and rich gilding, being in all respects the greatest and goodliest shippe that euer was builded in England: and this glorious ship the King gaue vnto his sonne Henry Prince of Wales: and the 24 of September the King, the Quene, the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Yorke, and the Lady Elizabeth with many great Lords went to Wollwich to see it lanched, but because of the narrownesse of the Docke, it could not then be launched, whereupon the Prince came the next morning by three a clocke, and then at the launching thereof the Prince named it after his owne dignity, and called it the Prince, Master Phynyes Pet. was Warden and chiefe worke master in building this ship.

The Lord
Wotton
sent to
take the
oath of the
French
King.

The King sent the Lord Wotton Ambassador into France to take the oath of the young King, and of the Quene Regent his mother, for performance of a league newly made betwene the two Kingdomes: he arrived at Calis the 28 of August, and came to Paris the 7 of

Sept

September, and the King was sworne the 12 of the same moneth. And the Ambassadors returned into England, the 7 of October. And the French King, viz. Lewis the 13. was crowned the 17th of October at Keynes in Champagne.

Sunday the 21 of October, by Commission from the King to the Lord Bishop of London, the Lord Bishop of Ely, the Lord Bishop of Worcester, and to the Lord Bishop of Rochester, they did consecrate in the Chappell of the Lord Bishop of London, Master John Spottyswood Archbishop of Glasco, Master Gawen Hamelton Bishop of Galloway, and M. Andrew Lambe Bishop of Breachyn: which consecration was performed mutatis mutandis, according to the forme of the Church of England.

Three Bishops consecrated.

Richard Pyot, Francis Ihones, Shreeues.

Shrieues.

Sir William Crauen Merchantaylor, Maior.

Maior.

The Triumphes, Trophies, and pleasant devices at this time, in honour of the Lord Maior and Citie of London, were extraordinarie great, being in a manner twice so much as hath bene usuall within the Citie, and so likewise were the lately shewes and ingenious devices vpon the water, at the charges of the Company of Merchantaylors.

The Citie of London buildeth new granaries and store houses.

Notwithstanding the Citie of Londons former plentifull prouision of sundry Granaries and other Stozehouses for the generall seruice thereof,

thereof, and for pzeuention of sudden famine. yet such is the late vnspokeable increase of people within and about the City, as well of strangers as natives, so as the Magistrates in their pzeouidence, for pzeuention of famine, and for pzeouision for the poze, very carefully about two yeares past beganne to build a Bzidelwel. twelue new faire Granaries, being sufficient to keepe sixe thousand quarters of Corne. and two score houses for sea-coale for the poze. Which will keepe foure thousand loades of coales. These necessary houses were not finished vntill this time. Master Alderman Lemman vsed great paines and diligence in the contriuing and accomplishing of this memorablworke.

The
prince of
Anhalt
commeth
to see the
King.

Sir Ed.
ward Cecy-
cill, Lord
Generall
of all the
English
and Scots
fozces in
Cleuelad
and Gu-
lich.

This last Summer there were warres in Cleueland, and the vnited protestant Princes with their seuerall fozces aided the Marquesse of Brandenburg in his claime to that Dukedome. and the Dukedome of Gulich: in which wars, and at the taking the Citie of Gulich, Christianus Prince of Anhalt, was chiefe Generall of all the vnited fozces; and sir Edward Cecyll, otherwise called Colonell Cecyll, was then Loze Generall of the English and Scottish Army. This Prince Christianus, arriued of late at Douer, and came to see the King, who entertained and feasted him and all his traine very royally. He tooke great pleasure to view the Citie of London: he beheld the pleasant triumphs vpon the water, and within the City, which were then
extra

ordinary in honoz of the Lord Maior and Citizens: and that day, this Prince with all his German traine, were feasted in the Guild hall, where he manifested his princely former admiration touching the greatnesse, situation, state, and wealth of the City; and then he also admired the goodly vniforme order & rich habit of the citizens, and said, that there was no State nor citie in the world, that did elect their Magistrates with such magnificence, except the citie of Venice, vnto which the city of London cometh very neere, &c.

The 7 of December Iohn Roberts, a Benedict A Monke
Monke, sometime prouinciall of the Benedictans and a Se-
in England, and Thomas Somers a Seminary, minary
were condemned at Newgate, & executed at Ty- executed.]
burn, they hauing bin before sundry times take
and banished, & yet presumed to returne againe,
and here to practise against the King and State.

George Palyn, Citizen and Cordler of London, at this time gaue ad pios vltus, 3600. pound, M. Palyns
that is to say, twelue hundred pound vnto the bounty. 1
two Vniuersities, and nine hundred pound for
an Almshouse, and the rest he bequeathed vnto
other godly and charitable purposes, in which
legacies he bestowed the better part of all his
wealth.

This month of December 1610. Henry The
Prince of Wales kept his Court at Saint Prince of
James neere Charing Crosse, & settled his house, Wales set-
and ordained his Officers, as well the Offi- leth his
cers of his Highnesse Kewenewes, as those household.

of his household, the names of the chiefe whereof follow.

Of his Highnesse
Reuenewes.

Of his Highnesse
Houshold.

Sir Edward Philips Chancelloz.	Sir Thomas Challoner Chamberlaine.
Master Adam Newton, Secretary.	Sir Charles Cornwal leys, Treasurer.
Sir George Moore, Receiuer Generall.	Sir Iohn Hollis, Comp troller.
Sir Willi. Fleetwood, Suruaier generall.	Sir Dauid Fowllis, Cofferer.
Sir Augustine Nichols Sergeant.	Sir Dauid Murrey, Gentleman of the
M. Thomas Stephens, Attorney.	Bed-chamber.
M. Richard Cunnoock, Auditoz,	

The Par-
liament
dissolued
by Procla-
mation,
dated the
31 of De-
cember.

Whereas the Kings most Excellent Maie-
tie hath continued this Parliament together,
longer then hath beene vsuall, or might well
haue stood either with his important affaires of
State, or with the publike businesse of three
whole termes spent in the two last Sessions,
or with the occasions of the Countrey, where
the seruice and Hospitality of many Persons of
quality hath beene missing, and diuers Shires,
Cities and Burrough Townes haue beene bur-
dened, with allowances made to the knights,
and

and Burgesſes whom they imployed, beſides the particular expence of the nobility, and others attending that ſervice; And all this in expectation of a good concluſion, of ſome of thoſe weighty cauſes, which haue bene therein deliberated, not onely for the ſupply of the neceſſities of his Maieſties eſtate, but for the eaſe and freedom of his ſubiects, in many things propoſed by his Maieſtie in Parliament, farre differing & ſurpaſſing the fauours and graces of former times, both in nature and value: His Maieſtie hath now reſolved (for preventing of further trouble, of all thoſe that would prepare themſelves, to be here againſt the time limited by the laſt prorogation) to declare by theſe preſents, that they ſhall not need, to giue their attendance at the day appointed, for any ſervice to be done, as members of this Parliament, becauſe his Maieſtie (for many good conſiderations knowne to himſelfe) hath now determined to diſſolve this Parliament, by his Commiſſion vnder the great Seale of England.

Upon New yeres night, the Prince of Wales being accompanied with twelue others, viz. two Earles, three Barons, five Knights, & two Eſquires, they perſormed a very ſtately maſke, in which was an excellent Scene, ingenious ſpeeches, and rare ſongs, and with great variety of moſt delicate muſique.

The French King ſent Monſieur de la Verdyne, one of the Marſhals of France, Gouverneur of Maine, accompanied and attended with ſix ſcore

The Prince of Wales, his maſke at White-hall.

A ſpeciall Ambaſſador from the French King.

score persons all in mourning habit. He and his whole traine came to Lambeth the 16 of January, and were lodged in the Archbishops palace, which the King caused to be very roially furnished, and during their abode, they were all entertained at the Kings charge. The Ambassadoz had audience vpon Sunday the 20 of January; and the next Sunday the King tooke his oath, for performance of a league lately made betweene the two Kingdomes.

M. Teasdale his bounty.

Thomas Teasdale of Glymton in Orfordshire Gentleman, at this time gaue five thousand pound to purchase land, for perpetual maintenance of seven Fellowes and six Schollers, to bee placed in Bailpoll Colledge in Orford, and to be chosen thither from time to time out of the Free-schole of Abingdon in Berkshire. He also gaue lands for perpetuall maintenance for an Alther in that Schole, besides many other charitable legacies. He deceased the 13 of June 1610.

Dunbar deceased. Viscont Fenton a Priuie Counsellor.

The 30 of January 1610. died the Earle of Dunbar, and the 18 of Aprill next following, viz. 1611 his funerall was very honozably performed at Westminster. The 31 of January 1610 the Lord Viscont Fenton captaine of the Guard, was swozne a Priuie Counsellor.

Sir Marmaduke Dorrell buildeth a Parrish Church.

About this time sir Marmaduke Dorrell knight then Master of the Kings household, but was afterward cofferer of the kings household, builded a very faire new Parrish Church in the Town of Fulmer in Buckinghamshire neere Arbzidge, this

is church was consecrated by Doctor Barlow
 2d Bishop of Lincolne, and within five yeres
 after this time, most of the Churches within and
 about London with their Steeples, were either
 newly enlarged or repaired, or beautified, as also
 about 3 yeaeres after, there were diuers Chap-
 els new builded and consecrat, as a Chappell
 builded by Baron Altham at Orhey, & a Chap-
 ell builded in the Strand by sir Iulius Caesar
 knight Master of the Roles, as also diuers
 Church-yards ordained and consecrated, y^e last
 whereof was that at White-chappel nere Mile-
 end-greene, and at this time Bow-steple in
 Cheap-side was well repaired and the faire Dial
 set vp.

The 11 of February 1610. sir Henry Monte-
 que knight recorder of London, was made Ser-
 geant at Law, and presently after he was made
 the Kings Sergeant, & so remained Recorder of
 London untill the 18 of Nouember 1610. and
 then was made L. Chiefe Iustice of the Kings
 Bench, & the next day road to Westminster-hall
 with great state being very honorably accompa-
 nied & attended. Upon our Lady-day, being the
 Easter-day, the King created Sir Robert Car
 knight, L. Viscont of Rochester, at White-hall.

The 9 of Aprill 1611. the most reuerend Fa-
 ther in God, George Abbot Doctor of Deuini-
 ty Lord Bishop of London, was transferred vnto
 the Archbishoprick of Canterbury, and vpon
 Monday the 23 of Iune he was sworne a Priuy
 Counseller at Grenewich.

Sir Henry
 Montegue
 made Ser-
 geant.

An. reg. 9.

1611

Viscont
 Rochester
 created.
 Doctor
 Abbot L.
 Archbi-
 shop of
 Canter-
 bury.

About

Sir Thomas Dale
and Sir Thomas
Gates sent
with supplies to
Virginia.

About the middle of March last Sir Thomas Dale Knight Marshall of Virginia was sent thither with three ships and three hundred men, and all things necessary for the Colony, and also twelve kine twenty Goates, besides Coneies, Pigeons and Pullen, and toward the end of May following, Sir Thomas Gates Knight, Lieutenant Generall of Virginia was sent with three ships and three Caruells, and two hundredeth and fourescore men, and twenty women, and two hundredeth kine, and as many swine, with other necessaries. And the next spring were sent thither more supplies, besides particular supply for the English in the Bermodes.

Sir Thomas Ouerbury.

The 20 of Aprill 1611 Sir Thomas Ouerbury was committed to the Tower, and died there the 15 of September next following.

The King in person cometh into the Star-chamber to see the triall of his Pixe.

Thursday the 9 of May this yeare 1611. the King in person came in the forenoon, and surveyed Westminster-hall, the Court of Archebishops and all the Offices, the King being accompanied and attended, by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Priuie Seale, the Lord Chamberlaine, with six other Earls & Sir Iulius Caesar Knight Chancelor of the Archebishops, and went into the Star-chamber, being thither come of purpose to see his Honeys of Gold and Silver, and caused them to be taken out of the Pixe, which were then brought from the Tower to be tried, as well for their weight as finenesse, where Edmond Doublday Esquire, Warden of the

the Mint, with the rest of the Officers of the Mint, with their senerall keyes opened the Pir, and powzed forth the gold and siluer befoze his Maiestie to be tried and assaied by their senerall standards, which was moze then was done by any King this hundzeth yeares, the King then also gaue them a Jury of sixteene Goldsmiths of the best skill, and note to make farther yall and satisfaction, and presently after this his Maiestie made a strict Proclamation for preruauation of his moneys within his dominions, which were most subtilly transported in great boundance by Hellanders and others, so as his Maiestie in his wisdom and kingly care was constrained to aduance his quoin, and to make an encrease of the price and valuation read myrge Woke.

The 13 of May being Monday in Whitsun weeke, at Windsor were enstalled knights of the Garter, Prince Charles Duke of Yorke, Anne to our soueraigne Lord the King, and Thomas Earle of Arundell, and Robert Viscount Rochester.

The ninth of June Doctor Buckeredge was consecrated Lord Bishop of Rochester, did Doctor Melburne Bishop of Saint Daues.

The 23 of June arrived Prince Otto, sonne and heire to Mawrice, Langraue of Hesson of 7 yeares of age, being very Princely accompanied and attended, the king honoured two of his Attendants with knight-hood, this young Prince went vnto both the Uniuersities, and

Proclamation against the transportation of gold & siluer and the quoin aduanced.

The Duke of Yorke the Earle of Arundell and the Viscount Rochester made knights of the Garter.

Doctor Buckeredge B. of Rochester.

The yong Landgrau of Hesson arrived in England.

salu

saw diuers of the Kings pallaces, and returned the 3 of August.

The oath
of Allea-
gance
ministred.

The 6 of June the King by Proclamation straightly commanded the oath of Alleageance to be ministred vnto all sorts of people, and true certificate to be made thereof vnto the great Lords of the Counsell.

Proclama-
tio against
al encrease
of build-
ings with
in Londo
and the
Suburbs
and 20
miles ther-
of.

The 8 of August the King by proclamation very straightly commanded, that there should be no more encrease of buildings within London and y^e Suburbs, and twenty miles thereof, & t^h build in vniforme of brycke and stone, for the preservation of timber, wherof there was plain appearance of extream want, except by prouidence prevented, as also that the sudden encreasing of people in London and Westminster was the decay and depopulating of many Townes and Hamlets in diuers shires, for the more speedy and assured redress whereof and other such like enormities, the King made another proclamation the 10 of September following.

Doctor
King Lord
Bishop of
London.
France &
Spaine
match to-
gither.
The Earle
of Pem-
brooke a
Priue
Counsell-
er.

The 18 of September 1611 Doctor King Deane of Christ-church in Orford, was consecrated Lord Bishop of London.

At this time was concluded a double match betwene the yong French King and the King of Spaines daughter, and the Prince of Spaine and the French Kings sister.

Wednesday the 29 of September, the Earle of Pembroke was sworne a Priue Counsellor.

Edward

Edward Barkham, George Smithes Shrieues. Shrieues.
 Sir James Pemberton Knight Gold-Smith, Maior.
 Maior.

Wednesday the 18 of March 1611. Barthel-Two He-
 new Legat an obstinate Arian Heretique was retiques
 burned in Smithfield. And the eleventh of burned.
 April following viz. 1612. Edward Wight-
 man, an other peruerse Heretique, hauing
 refused moze saueur then hee could either de-
 se or deserue, was burned at Lichfield, this
 Heretique would faine haue made the peo-
 ple belæue, that hee himselfe was the Holy
 host and immortall, with sundry other most
 le opinions, not fit to be mentioned amongst
 Christians.

The 22 of April the Viscont Rochester was
 borne a Priuie Counsellor.

The 29 of May 1612. Richard Newport and
 William Scot Seminaries, were executed at
 Newburne.

The 25 of June Robert Carliel & James Edwin
 were executed for murtherring Iohn Turner a
 Mercer, and the 27 of June the Lord San-
 quire was arraigned at the Kings Bench barre,
 for conspyring and hiring the said two persons
 to kill the said Turner, the Lord confessed the
 delictment, and was executed vpon a Gibet the
 1 of June at Westminster.

The 25 of June 1612. began a great Lottery
 London, the greatest Lot or Prize was
 a thousand

An. reg. 10

1612

Viscont
 Rochester
 a Priuie
 Counsel-
 lor.

Two Se-
 minaries
 executed.

The Lord
 Sanquire
 executed.

Lotteries
 in Londō.

a thousand pound in plate, and three yeares after that there was an other greater Lotter drawne at the same place viz. at the West end of Saint Pauls Church.

Roger
Earle of
Rutland
deceast.

The 26 of June died Roger Earle of Rutland at Cambridge, and was buried at Bottolph Claydon, his brother Sir Francis Maners succeeded him in the Earledome.

The King
buildeth
a royall
Toombe
for his
mother, &
translateth
her corps
from Peter-
borow
to West-
minster.

At this time the corps of Queene Mary late Queene of Scotland, was translated from Peterborow to Westminster, being thither attended by the Lord Bishop the Countrey and Lichfield. And upon Thursday of 8 of October, the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Pruis Seale, the Earle of Worcester with other Noble men and Gentlemen, and the Lord Bishop of Rochester and the Drane of Westminster met the Corps at Clarkenwell about six a clocke in the Evening, and from thence with plenty of Torch lights, the body of the sayd Queen was brought into the Chappell Royall, at Westminster, and was there placed in a bante, upon the South side whereof the King had new made a Royall Tombe for her, where she now resteth.

Great
windes &
Shipwrack.

In the monethes of October, November and December there happened great windes, violent stormes and tempests, which caused much shipwracke upon the Ocean, in hauens and rivers, and did great damage upon the Land, and the next spring there fell extraordinary raine

euē untill Saint James tyde, and yet upon the

the humble and hearty praier of the people in all Churches, it pleased Almighty God to send a more seasonable and plentiful harvest then in many yeares before.

The last yeare in Sommer here arrived sir Robert Sherley knight an Englishman, from the King of Persia. And by him sent Ambassa-
dor to the King of Great Brittain, and was very honourably received and entertained, he returned in January this yeare 1612.

An Ambassador from the King of Persia, to the King of Great Brittain.

The Kings Maiesty by his letters pattents, dated the seventh of June, in the seventh yeare of his raigne, did enfeoffe 15 knights and Esquires of the County of Middlesex, of a peece of ground, lying in Saint Johns Street in Middlesex, to be for ever imployed for a Sessions house, and for the keeping of a prison or house of correction for that county, vpon which peece of ground Sir Baptist Hicks knight, one of the Iustices of that county, at his owne proper charge builded a faire Session house of Bricke and Stone, and vpon Wednesday the 13 of January this yeare 1612. the house being then newly finished, there were assembled sixe and twenty Iustices of that countie, where the Founder feasted them all, and when they had well considered what name that house should beare, then with one consent they all agreed it should be called Hicks-hall, after the name of the Founder, and then the Founder gaue it freely to them and their Successors for ever.

Hicks-hall builded.

Untill this time the Iustices of Middlesex

held

held

held their County Court or meetings, in a room
common Inne called the Castle, neere Smith
field-bars, anyvve with Carriers and many o
ther sorts of people.

Sir Bap-
tist Hicks
his far-
ther bou-
tie.

The said Sir Baptist Hicks hath also builde
a very faire Hospitall of free Stone at Camden in
Gloucester-shire for sixe poore men and six we-
men, allowing them competent mainetenance
for ever, he also repaired the Parrish Church and
gave them a Bell.

Lent
strictly
kept.

This yeare vpon sondry apparant reasons
present ensuing famine, the Fast of Lent was
straightly commanded to bee strictly kept
and that all persons should utterly abstaine
from killing and eating of all manner of Be-
sters flesh, which course took good effect as yo
read at large.

Shrieues.
Maier.

Edw. Rotherham, Alexander Prescot, Shrieue
Sir Ioh. Swynarton knight Merch. & tailor, Maier.

The Pal-
grave a-
riue in
England.

Friday the 16 of October 1612. at 11 a clock
at night, arrived at Graues-end the most illu-
strious young Prince Frederick the fifth of the
name Count Palatine of the Rhyne &c. being
very Princely accompanied and attended, he
was received by Sir Lewis Lewkenor Knight
Master of the Ceremonies, whom the King
had sent thither before to attend the comming
of the Prince, vpon knowledge of his arriuall
the King sent speedily the Duke of Lenox with
other Carles and Barons to signify his hearty
wel-

welcome, and the next Monday they accompanied the Palsgrave by Barge from Grauesend to White-hall, where Prince Charles Duke of Yorke receiued and entertained him at his first landing, and brought him by into the great Banqueting-house, where he was likewise entertained by the King Quene, Henry Prince of Wales, and the Lady Elizabeth.

The 29 of October the Palsgrave dined at the Guild-hall, and was accompanied with the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Duke of Lenor, being the great Feast day of the Lord Mayor, after dinner the Lord Mayor in the behalfe of the City and himselfe, in signe of loue and hearty welcome, presented the Palsgrave with a Balon and Cure, and two faire Vinarie pots curiously wrought and richly gilded, and in enery of them was engrauen Ciuitas London.

Friday the first of October died the most Noble and hopefull Prince Henry Prince of Wales, he was Royally buried in the Chapel Royall at Westminster the seventh of December.

Upon Saint Thomas day the Palsgrave and Graue Mawrice were elected Knights of the Garter, and upon Monday the 7 of February the Palsgrave in person was enstalled at Windsor, and Graue Mawrice was enstalled by his Deputy and kinsman Count Lodowicke of Pallam.

Henry Prince of Wales deceased.

The Palsgrave and Graue Mawrice made Knights of the Garter.

The Lady
Elizabeth
married
vnto the
Palsgraue.

The 14 of February being Shroue Sunday the Lady Elizabeth was married vnto the Palsgraue: In honour whereof there were sundry warlike Tryumphs and Trophies by on the Thames thre daies before the daie marriage, and vpon the wedding day there was Tiltting and other Royall entertainements Time, and that night there was a Maske Lords and Ladies, and two nights after there were two seuerall Maskes perfozmed by the Gentlemen of the foure Innes of Court all which were set out and adozned with many sundry propperties, speeches and ingenio deuices, then euer was any before in this Kingdom, and the Lord Maior and Aldermen of London in the behalfe of the citie and themselves, presented the Bride with a very faire chaine of Orientall pearle.

A present
from Lon-
don.

Prince
Charles
bishopped.
An. reg. II
1613

Upon Easter day, the King the Palsgraue and the Lady Elizabeth receiued the Sacrament in the Chappell of White-hall, and the next day Prince Charles was confirmed Bishopped in the same Chappell, by the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, in the presence of the King and Quene, the Prince hauing been formerly conferred withall by the Lord Archbishoppe, and the Lord Bishop of Bath and Wells, touching the principles of Religion vnto whom hee manifested such princely vnderstanding and forwardnesse, and there withall vpon the sodaine gaue such ready answer and reasons of his Faith, as dzaue them and

he rest that heard him into great admiration, the Prince being then but twelue yeares of age the 19 of February last.

Satterday the tenth of Aprill 1613. the Palsgraue and the Lady Elizabeth set forward in their iourney for Heydelberge, being accompanied with the King and Quene, and Prince Charles, and went by barge from White-hall to Brenewich, and vpon Tuesday they all in like manner went by Coach to Rochester, where the next morning the Palsgraue and the Lady Elizabeth toke their leaue of the King, Quene and Prince, and then rode to Canterbury, and from thence to Margate, where the Lord Admirall of England with nine ships and pinaces attended their comming and receiued them and their traine, and with them there went to conduct them the Duke of Lenox, the Earle of Arundell, the Viscount Lisle, and the Lord Harrington, all these were imbarked the 23 of Aprill, but through contrary windes it was the 5 of Aprill befoze they arrived at Flushing, and from thence passed through the united Provinces, and through the Dukedome of Cleaue, and Gulych, and through the Bishopricks of Tollen and Layer, and through part of Westphalia, in all which places they were most kindly entertained, and presented with many princely presents, and being arrived at Heydelberge, they were likewise as ioyfully receiued and welcomed by the Princes Electors and others with great Triumphs and royall entertainements,

The Palsgraue and the Lady Elizabeth set forward for Heydelberg.

ments. The Pallgrave during his abode in England demeaned himselfe so Nobly, that he won the hearts of the whole Nation, and at his departure hee exprest his Princely bounty in gifts and rewards.

A Janus borne,
shipwrack,
great
flames &
fiers.

The
Globe
burnt.
The Milli-
tary exer-
cise of
Armes in
the Artil-
lery Gar-
den again
put in
practise.

The 17 of Aprill 1613. at Alington in Lancashire was borne a maiden child, having four Legges, foure Armes, two Bellies ioynde to one backe, one head with two faces, the one before and the other behinde, and this yeare likewise was great Ship-wracke, by violent tempests, there happened also sundrie Inundations, and strange accidents, and much damage done by fire in diuers places, and vpon Saint Peters day the Globe on the banckside was burned.

The practise of Armes and Military discipline in the Artillery Garden by the Citizens of London, formerly mentioned in the year 1586. being for the space of almost foure and twentie yeares quite neglected and in manner forgotten, beganne this yeare 1613 to be practised in farre more excellent manner then formerly, and shortly after vpon the example of this warlike exercise of the Citizens of London, then the young Gentlemen of the Houses of Court and Noblesse and others, beganne the like practise of Armes, in a place called the Couent Garden, and after that they made themselves more conuenient place in a field betweene Saint James, and Saint Giles.

The 24 of October, Sir Peckfall Brocas knight
did penance at Pauls Crosse, for standing con-
uicted before the high Commissioners for secret
and notozious Adulteries.

The 26 of October arrived Olexsey Euano-
wich Iszazen, from the yong Emperour of Rus-
sia Michaell Euanowich Vryouc, he returned
the next spring, and then the King sent Sir
John Merricke Knight, Lord Ambassadoe to
the sayd Emperour, who according to his
Commission, with great paines and long tra-
uaile, made a firme Peace and League betwene
the King of Sweaden and the Emperour of
Russia.

Thomas Benet, Henry Iay, Shrieues.
Sir Thomas Middleton Knight Grocer, Maior.

The 4 of Nouember 1613. the Viscont Ro-
chester was created Earle of Somerset, and
Baron of Bzanspeth, and the same day in the
afternone Sir Edward Cooke Knight, Lord
chiefe Justice of England was sworne a Princi-
pale Counsellor.

Sunday the 26 of Decembert Robert Earle
of Somerset married the Lady Francis Ho-
ward, daughter to Thomas Earle of Suffolke.

Sunday the 2 of January 1613. betwene
the houres of twelue and one in the morning,
was Prince Henry Fredericke bozne at Heydel-
berge in Germanie, the first bozne sonne of
the most high bozne Princesse the Lady

¶ in 4

Eliza-

Sir Peck-
fall Bro-
cas doth
penance
at Pauls
Crosse.

Sir John
Merrick
sent Lord
Ambassa-
dor to
Russia.

Shrieues.
Maior.
Viscont

Rochester
made Earle
of Somer-
set.
L. Cooke
Princi-
pale Coun-
sellor.

Earle of
Somerset
married.

Prince
Henry
Frederick
borne at
Heydel-
berg.

An. reg. 12
1614

Sir Ralph
Winwood
made Se-
cretary, &
Sir Tho-
mas Lake
a Priuie
Counsel-
lor.

Henry
Earle of
Northam-
ton de-
ceast.

Christia-
nus King
of Den-
marke, his
second
comming
into Eng-
land.

Elizabeth the eldest daughter of the most High
and Mighty Prince Iames King of Great Brit-
taine, and wife to the most Noble Prince Fre-
dericke the first Count Palatine, chiefe of the
Princes Electors, he was christened the sixth of
March.

Thursday the 29 of March 1614. Sir Ralph
Winwood Knight, Master of the Requests was
sworne principall Secretary of Estate, and
Sir Thomas Lake Knight, Clerke of the Pri-
uie Signet was sworne a Priuie Counsel-
lor.

The 15 of June died Henry Earle of North-
ampton, and was buried in the chappell of Dor-
set castle, he founded three Hospitalls, one
whereof was at Greenwich, which he ordained
should be for ever governed by the company of
Mercers of London.

In the moneth of July this yeare 1614. the
King of Denmarke with three shippes arrived
at Portsmouth, accompanied and attended by his
Lord Chancelloz, and Lord Admirall and diuers
other of quallity and a competent number of
his Guard and others.

Friday the 22 of July hee came to the
Quenes Court at Somerset house in the
Strand, the King of great Brittain being then
in Bedfordshire ryding progresse, where hauing
speedie knowlege of his brothers a ryuall set
forward instantly for London, and vpon the
next Sunday both the Kings, the Quene and
and Prince Charles met at Somerset house,
wher

where the Bishop of London preached before
hem.

And the first of August the King of Den-
marke being accompanied with King Iames and
Prince Charles, went by Barge to Woolwich,
and to Grauesend, where they dined, and after
inner went aboard the King of Denmarke's
shippe, and there the King of Great Brittain
tooke leaue of his brother, and returned that
night to Theobalds, Prince Charles accompa-
nied his Uncle the next day to Rochester, and
and hauing viewed the Paue Royall, they re-
turned to the King of Denmarke's Ship, and
the next daie Prince Charles returned to Lon-
don, and the King with a faire winde set
aile for Denmarke, hauing euery way exprest
his Royall bounty as formerly.

The thirteenth of Iuly, Thomas Earle of
Suffolke was made Lord high Treasurer of
England, and at this time Robert Earle of So-
merfet was made Lord Chamberlaine.

This Michellmas Terme there was a call
of Seargeants at Law, viz. the eleuenth of
November.

At this time was finished and builded the
new faire Counsell Chamber for the Lord
Mayor and Aldermen of London, by reason the
former Chamber was too little, Sir Thomas
Middleton Knight being then Lord Mayor.

In September there was a generall muster
of horse and foote throughout the Land, and
herewithall trayning of souldiers, but chiefly

The Earle
of Suffolk
Lord

Treasurer

The Earle
of Somer-
set Lord

Chamber-
laine.

A call of
Seargeants.

A new
Counsell
Chamber
for the L.
Mayor of
London.

A general
muster &
trayning.

in

in the City of London by the citizens themselves, many whereof by their former voluntary exercise of Armes and Military discipline, were now so ready and expert that they taught others. And whereas at this time there was by the Lord Mayor and citizens, twenty selected captaines chosen to traine and gouerne the trained bands of London, viz. five thousand there were found in the said former company viz. of the Artillerie garden, sufficient men to be their Lieutenants and all other officers for the apt and ready trayning of others, from whom vpon good obseruation all the shires of England tooke example: the captaines and gentlemen of the Artillerie garden, demeaned themselves so wel, exercising all points of warre, that it pleased Prince Charles to goe in person to the Artillery garden to see their weekly exercise of armes, and to goe into Horton field to see their great muster and trayning of the five thousand citizens, which weekly practise now vsed in the Artillery garden, they were determined to remove from thence, and to hold their vsual Marshall meetings and practise of armes in the great third field from Molegate viz. next the five Windmills, which field, Master Leat with great paines hath bene diuers yeares a preparing to that purpose.

The
Thames
cleared of
Piles,
Stops and
Weyres.

At this time the river of Thames was cleared of stops, pyles and weyres by the Water Bayly of London, as he was appointed by the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen.

Master

Master Hugh Middleton, Citizen and Master
 Goldsmith of London, borne in Denbigh-shire Middlesex
 having spent five yeares time with the advise bringeth
 and direction of the best and most skillfull Artificers, a river to
 London.
 employed bestowed great summes of mo-
 ney, forced to use seven hundred workemen at
 one time, and endured infinit Callumny and
 retraction, he brought a delicate River of sweet
 water from two plentiful springs, viz. the
 one whereof is called Chawdwell nere Ware,
 and the other Amtwell in Herefordshire. which
 two springs being united, runne joyntly toge-
 ther to the North-side of London, which Ri-
 ver with the Trenches to convey it, and the
 great Cisterne to receive it with great difficul-
 tie was brought unto desired effect in Sum-
 mer, 1613. but the Currant was restrained
 from running into the Cisterne untill Mi-
 chaelmas day in the yeare 1613. And that
 day there came to behold it the Lord Mayor
 of London, and Sir Thomas Middle-
 ton Knight, Lord Mayor Elect for the yeare en-
 suing, brother to this Mayor Hugh Mid-
 dleton Master of this memorable worke,
 with many Aldermen, and a great number of
 grave Citizens and others, who were entertai-
 ned with excellent Musique, and the royall
 sound of drums and trumpets, & with speeches
 and other pleasant entertainements, and at the
 lifting up of the Sclure to let the River runne
 into the Cisterne there was a peale of Cham-
 bers, since which time with all possible
 expedition

expedition this water is conuayed from this Ceasterne by pipes of Elme into all high streets and chiefe lanes of the city and the suburbs thereof, the generall and particular benefit thereof is vnualuable.

Shrieues.
Maioir.

Peter Proby, Martin Lumley, Shrieues.
Sir Thomas Hayes Knight Draper, Maioir.

Two Hof-
pitalls
founded.

At this time was founded the Great Hospitall at the Charter-house nere London, for fourescore men, and forty childezen, and the new built Hospitall at Dulwich in Surrey, read my large booke.

Great
frosts,
snow, and
great
floods.

The 17 of January 1614. it began to freeze in ordinary manner, and the 23 of January it beganne to snow, and continued freezing, and snowing many daies, and vpon Sunday the twelfth of February it beganne to snow most extreamely, and continued vntill the foureteenth of Februarie at none, and then it abated, and from that time, for many daies after it continued freezing and snowing much or little, vntill the sixth or seuenth of March, by meanes whereof much cattell perished as Calues and Lambes, Deere and Coneys &c. by reason the earth lay long couered with deepe snow, to the great hurt of all manner of cattell, and many were forced to vse new devices to fodder; this snow brought extreame daunger to all Trauailers, after this snow thawed there followed Inundations, great and violent which

did great spoiles and dammages as you may read in my large booke.

Tuesday the seuenth of March 1614. the King was royally receiued into Cambridge, where he staid vntill Saturday following, in which space the Uniuersitie entertained his Maestie with learned disputations in Diuinitie, Philosophy, &c. and with Comedies in Latin and English, with great feasting of the King his Nobility and traine, the King in most gracious manner came to them againe in May next following, what is moze to be said touching his Maesties being at Cambridge, I could neuer learne, notwithstanding my letters and mediation to the Vice Chancelloz, therefore I cannot promise any moze in my large booke.

The 25 of March 1615. proclamation was made to restraine the sending of children ouer beyond the seas, to make them Roman Priests, Iesuits or Seminaries, and there was an other Proclamation made to stay and prevent all further transportation of gold or siluer out of this land, vpon seuerall penalties, as well to the Counsellors as Transporthers.

Sunday the 23 of Aprill 1615. George Villiers Esquire, was swozne gentleman of the Kings Bed-chamber, and the next day he was knighted.

The 24 of Aprill there were 18 Iesuits and Seminaries taken out of Newgate, and fire out of the Gatehouse at Westminster, and were all sent to Wisbydge.

The

The King
is enter-
tained at
Cam-
bridge.

An. reg. 13
1815
Procla-
mation a-
gainst
transpor-
tation of
children,
& of gold
and siluer.

Sir
George
Villiers
Knighted.
Iesuits &
Seminaries sent
to Wis-
bidge.

no
ights of
e Car-
er.

The 23 of May were enstalled Knights of the Garter, the Lord Viscount Fenton capitaine of the Gard, and the Lord Knowles Master of the Court of Wards.

The Lord
Hay made
a Baron.
Sir Ro-
bert Dor-
mer made
Baron.

The 29 of June, James Lord Hay, was created Baron of Sawley in Wokeshire.

Doctor
Milburne
Bishop.
Procla-
mation a-
gainst en-
crease of
building
about
London.

The next day being Friday, Sir Robert Dormer Knight and Baronet, was created Baron Dormer of Wling.

The 19 of July Doctor Milburne Deane of Rochester, was consecrated Bishop of Samer Davies.

At this time proclamation was made againe not onely to stay, all further encrease of buildings, which were daylie erected in and about London, contrary to sundrie former Edicts, and thereupon this Proclamation was ratified and confirmed all the former Proclamations, and streightly charged all Commissioners in that behalfe, to looke and search in to the depth of all such offenders, and offences, and to punnish them accordingly. This Proclamation was dated the 16 of July 1615. And yet for all this, there was wonderous new encrease of buildings round about London, chiefly on the North-side of the Couen-garden vpon a field called Long Acre neere Saint Giles in the field &c.

Bishop of
Winche-
ster a Pri-
uie Coun-
sellor.

The 3 of August, Doctor Bilson Bishop of Winchester was sworn a Priuie Counsellor.

This yeare 1615. was builded a House of

Protection for the County of Middlesex were Abont.
 Clerken-well in a large garden plot, pur- of correc-
 chased by the Iustices of that countie for that tion built.
 purpose the purchase and building whereof ded for
 cost above five and twentie hundred pounds, the Coun-
 part of which money was the free gift of the Middle-
 Iustices of the county, and the rest was lent by
 the Inhabitants.

The Citie of London at the request of the
 Counsell, gave five hundred pounds in rea-
 sonable money to make a stocke for the said house of
 correction, but it was imployed in the build-
 ing and furnishing of that house.

And then the Iustices ordained two Go-
 vernours and a Patrone, to order and go-
 verne the Vagrants committed to that house,
 and they to haue a Sallarie of two hundred
 pound a yeare allowed them for their paines,
 in regarde of which Sallarie, they doe receive
 the Vagrants, and keepe them at worke with-
 out farther charge to the countie, untill they
 be discharged thence by order of the Iustices of
 peace.

This Sommer also was the West Smith-
 felde of London paved all ouer, and strongly
 railed in on all sides, and likewise the
 new raised mount or middle of the Field
 was strongly Railed about for the better
 safetie of passengers, and securetie of all that
 should walke therein from the danger of Coa-
 ches, Carts, Horses, Oxen and all other Cat-
 tle, of all which that field is seldome emptye,
 and

Smith-
 field pa-
 ued all
 ouer.

and the last yeare the new Pallace yard before Westminster-hall was likewise paved, the paving of these two places, was formerly held as strange and difficult to be so fully performed, as well for that it was generally supposed there could not be sufficient quantity of stones found to repaire the daylie decay of London streets, and to pave new them streets as it was of late yeares to see most of the high streets of London to be paved all along by their shops sides with broad free stone, which manner of smooth pavement beganne first by the Gold-Smithes and Mercers toward the East end of Cheape-side about five yeares past and since by degrees many other streets did the like, though very slowly, but the Stationers in Paules Church-yard in the yeare 1614 bordered their side in unifoyme order all in one Sommer.

The high-cawses in London taken downe & made level.

And about eight yeares past the sondry high Cawses which lay in the middelt of divers high streets, and great thorough-faires were taken downe, and the streets made swæter fairer, and more passable, as the Strand, where the first reformation beganne, in Holborne, in long Southwarke, the great high-way by the Monks to Algate, from Algate to White-chappell which was the last Cawsey that was taken downe: there was an other great cawsey from Bishops-gate to Shoredich church, there were divers others as in Saint Johns-street, Barbican, Red-crosse-street, White-crosse-street,

and

and in other places, the which are all removed
and new paved, and no signe remaines of any
of the former offences or annoyance to passen-
gers or inhabitants, which remove of those sun-
dry broad long & high carriages were ever former-
ly held impossible to be removed, and the Streets
to be made so sweet and passable as now they
are.

The 27 of September 1615. died the L^{dy} The Lady
Arbella in the Tower, she was buried in the Arbella
Chappell Royall at Westminster. deceast.

William Gore, John Gore. Shrieues.

They were brehren borne in London, and Shrieues.
both free of the Company of Merchantayl-
lers.

Sir Iohn Iolles Knight Draper Maior.

Maior.

He builded a free-schoule, and eight faire
almshouses at Stratford-bow for eight poore
families, towards the maintenance of all which
he gaue fifty three pounds thirteene shillings
and foure pence a yeare for ever.

And during the time of his Mayraltie, he dil- Sir Iohn
igently administered Justice, and very bounte- Iolles his
ous and cherefull, he with certaine Aldermen, bounty.
whose names follow, visited and surveyed the
bonds and limits of y^e Riuer of Thames, & held
courts and Iuries in sundry places, in this
progresse, he was as honourable accompanied
and attended, as was befitting so honourable
Magistrate of so famous a Citie as London,

¶

the

the like visitation had not beene in aboue foure
score yeares befoze.

Monday the 23 of October 1615. Richard
Weston
executed. Weston yeoman, was indicted and condemned
in the Guild-hall of London for poysoning Sir
Thomas Ouerbury Knight, and was executed
at Tiburne the next Wednesday.

Thursday the ninth of November 1615.
Mistresse
Turner
executed. Anne Turner widow, was indicted and con-
demned at Westminster, for being accessarie be-
foze the murther of Sir Thomas Ouerbury, she
was executed at Tiburne the twelfth of No-
uember.

Thursday the 16 of November 1615. Sir
The Lieu- Ieruas Elwese Knight Lieutenant of the To-
renant of wer, was indicted and condemned in the Guild-
the Tower hall, for being accessarie befoze the murther of
executed. Sir Thomas Ouerbury, and was executed vpon
the Tower hill the 20 of November.

Monday the 27 of November 1615. James
Frank- Franklin Gentleman, was indicted and con-
line exe- demned at Westminster, for being accessarie al-
cuted. so befoze the murther of the sayd Sir Thomas
Ouerbury, and was executed at Saint Tho-
mas Awaterings vpon Satterday the ninth of
December.

The next yeare viz. the 24 of May, Frances
Countesse of Somerset was brought to West-
minster-hall, and the next day Robert Earle of
Somerset was brought thither likewise, and
had their seuerall tryalls by their Peeres, touch-
ing the businesse lastly mentioned, and from
thence

thence they returned backe againe to the Tower.

The seuenteenth of Nouember 1615. began the drawing of the second great Lottery for Virginia.

At the end of this yeare 1615. the East India Merchants sent out six brane ships to the East Indies, vnder command of Beniamine Ioseph, an excellent Nauigatoz.

The thirde of December 1515. Robert Abbot Doctor of Diuinity, and brother to the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, was consecrated Lord Bishop of Salisbury.

The thre and twentieth of December, the Earle of Pembroke was made Lord Chamberlaine.

The thirde of Ianuarie, the Earle of Worcester was made Lord Priuie Seale.

Thursday the fourth of Ianuary, Sir George Villers was made Master of the Horse.

The thirde of Aprill 1616. Sir Iohn Digby Knight, was sworne a Priuie Counsellour, and was made Vice-Chamberlaine to the King.

At this time Master William Iones Merchant, and free of the Company of Haberdashers of London, gaue nine thousand pounds to build twenty Almes houses at Monmouth in Wales, for twenty poore men and women with competente, maintinence for them for euer.

The second Lottery.

Captaine Beniamine Ioseph

goeth to the East Indies.

D. Abbot B. of Salisbury.

The Earle of Pemb. made L. Chamberlaine.

The Earle of Worcester L. Priuie Seale.

Sir George Villers

Maister of the horse.

Sir Iohn Digby

made a Priuie Counsellor.

1616

An. reg. 14 Master William Iones his

Bounty.

He builded there also a faire Free schoole, the Master thereof to haue a hundreth Marke yearly for ever, and the Alther a hundreth Nobles yearly for ever.

And at Newland he haue likewise five thousand pounds for the maintenance of a Preacher, and for the reliefe of the poore and others for ever.

In London hee gaue sixtē hundreth pounds, to allow a learned Preacher a hundreth pounds a yeare for ever.

He gaue also fouretē hundreth and forty pounds to purchase a yearly reliefe for ever of nine poore men of the Company of Haberdashers.

He haue to the foure Hospitalls of London five hundreth pounds.

He gaue a thousand pounds to be giuen to poore Preachers throughout the Land for a present gift.

All these his gifts and bounty, he ordained should be for ever at the dispose of the Company of Haberdashers, the full summe of money to the aforesaid uses is eightē thousand pounds five hundreth and forty, besides his bounty in Hambro and Stode, &c.

Sea-coale
and Pit-
coale
make
glasse and
melt Met-
tels.

At this time was brought to perfection the making of all manner of Glasse, viz. Venice Glasse, and all other sorts of Glasses, by the burning onely of Sea-coale, and also the melting of Iron and all other Mettles onely with Sea-coale, and also the burning of Brick with Sea-

Sea-coale, whereof I will say more in my large Booke.

The ninth of June 1616. Sir Francis Bacon Knight, was swozne a Priuie Counsellour.

Sir Francis Bacon a Priuie Counsellour.

Thursday the twentieth of June, the King in person being accompanied with Prince Charles and the great Lords of the Counsell, went into the Starre-chamber, and there made an excellent Oration vnto the Judges and others.

The King maketh an oration in the Star-chamber.

Monday the first of July 1616. one Maxfield a Seminary was executed at Tyburne, and the same fore-noone a woman was burned in Smithfield for killing her husband.

A Seminary hanged and a woman burned.

Tuesday the third of July Sir Iohn Iolles Knight, Lord Maior of London accompanied with Alderman Prescot, Alderman Iones, Alderman Rotherham, Alderman Lumley, Master William Gore one of the Shreues of London, Master Iones common Bergeant, Master Smart Sword bearer, Master Sparrey Water Bayliffe, with diuers other chiefe officers and gentlemen, went to Suruay the bounds, and limits of the Riuer of Thames Eastward, and to cleanse the Riuer of annoyances, and to reforme the abuse of vnlawfull fishing and spoile of Fry &c. And to that purpose kept Court at Graues-end, and gaue a Iurie to make diligent enquiry of all abuses and annoyances, from thence he & his whole traine rode to Rochester, where the Maior and Aldermen of that

The Lord Maior in person surueieth the bounds of the Riuer of Thames and reformeth all manner of annoyances.

Master
Rock,

City entertained him and all his traine verie kindly, and the next morning those three Barges that brought them to Graves-end, being come about, carried his Lordship and the rest from Rochester, to Loe, and Master Rocke, The Maior of Rochester in his owne Barge conducted the Lord Maior as farre as his liberties extended, and passing by the Kings Castles and Paue Royall, they were saluted with many volleys of great shot.

And being come to Loe, the Lord Maior that after-noon held a Court and gaue a Jury for Essex as he had done before in Kent, and the next day returned to London, hauing demeaned himselfe very Nobly and performed all things very honourably, and giuen very kinde entertainment to such Gentlemen of the seuerall Counties, as came either to see him or obserue the carriage of the businesse, because the like visitation to this purpose had not bene in the memorie of the oldest man then living.

And the 16 of Iuly the Lord Maior with eight Aldermen kept like Courts at Putney for Surrey, and at Fulham for Middlesex, and the sixteenth of September, the Jury for Middlesex made their presentments before the Lord Maior in Westminster-hall. And the 18 of September, the Jury of Kent made their presentments before the Lord Maior at Detford in the fore-noon, & the Jury of Essex gaue in their Presentments vnto the L. Maior at Barking in the after-noon. And the 25 of September

September, the Lord Maior kept Court againe in Westminster-hall in the forenoone, and in Southwarke in the after-noon, to take Presentments and giue order for reformation.

Sunday the 7 of July Doctor Thomas Morton, Deane of Winchester, was consecrated Bishop of Chester.

Doctor Morton Bishop of Chester.

The same day were enstalled Knights of the Garter at Windsor, Francis Earle of Rutland, Sir George Villers Knight Master of the horse, and the Lord Viscount Lisle.

Knights of the Garter made.

At White-hall the ninth of July 1616. were created Barons, viz. Sir Iohn Hollis Knight was created Baron of Halwighton, and Sir Iohn Roper Knight was created Baron Tyncham of Tyncham in Kent.

Two barons created.

Tuesday the 16 of July 1616. the Earle of Arondell was swozne a Priuie Counsellor.

The Earle of Arondell sworn a Priuie Counsellor.

The 20 of July the Lord Carew was swozne a Priuie Counsellor.

The Lord Carew a Priuie Counsellor.

At Woodstocke vpon Tuesday the 27 of August 1616. Sir George Villers Knight of the Garter and Master of the Horse, was created Viscount Villers, and Baron of Whaddon.

The Lord Carew a Priuie Counsellor.

By vertue of a speciall Commission from his Maiesty, and from the Citie of London, bearing date the fifteenth of May this yeare 1616. Peter Proby Alderman of London, and Gouernour for the new plantation of the Province of Ulster in Ireland, accompanied with Master Mathias Springham Merchantailor, and Master Clement Mosse Soliciter for London with

The Citie of London sendeth Alderman Proby into

Ireland to
reforme
abuses, &
to ratific
good
lawes and
constituti-
ons in the
Prouince
of Vlster
viz. Lon-
dons plan-
tation.

others, did there establish such Lawes and con-
stitutions for the City of London Derie, and
the Borough of Coleraine, as should thence-
forth be obserued and kept, according to the De-
no2 of the Kings Charter granted to the City of
London in that behalfe. The sayd Alderman
Proby by vertue of the Kings Commission, did
there also Minister oath vnto all officers and o-
thers, for the well government and making of
true accompts. He caried ouer thither with him
two rich Swords, the one whereof he deliuered
to Sir Iohn Vawghan Knight Maior of Lon-
on Dery, and the other to Trystram Beryfford
Esquire, Maior of Coleraine for that time be-
ing, and to be bozne before them and their suc-
cessors for ever. There was also sent vnto the
Maior of London Dery, a great gilded Pace
being sent him from the Gouverno2s and Assi-
stants for that plantation. Alderman Proby
with his company went from London the
eight and twenty of May last, and returned to
London the 28 of August 1616. what is more to
be said touching this businesse, I must referre
you to my larger booke.

The Bi-
shop of
Elie a Pri-
uy Coun-
sellor.

Sunday being Michaelmas day, Doctor An-
drowes Bishop of Ely was sworne a Priuy
Counsellor at Hampton Court.

The fourth of October Doctor Mountague
was translated from Bathe and Wells to Win-
chester, and forthwith he expelled all Inmates
out of Winchester house on the Banke-side, re-
duced diuers parts thereof from fowle noysome-
nesse

resse vnto sweetnesse and comelinesse, he repayred the whole house thzoughout, and builded some part new, and enclosed a great part of the wharfe, and made a new faire paire of staires vnto the Thames, he spent almost thze thousand pound in the repaire and beautifying this ancient house, which for a long time had bene suffered to run to ruin.

Allan Cotton, Cutbert Hacket, Shrieues.
Sir Iohn Leman Knight Fishmonger a batcheler
Maior.

Shrieues.
Maior.

In his Maiozaltie the old ruinous Gate called Aldersgate was quite taken downe, and fairely new builded from the foundation. The riuer of Thames cleared of shelues in all parts, and the Hauen of Quene Wyth cleansed, and likewise the making of the great wharfe on the south-side of the riuer by the Willowes, and also the new strict order for the passage of Cars and Carts in the streets, for the preservation of all passengers.

Alders-
gate new
builded.

Thursday the last of October 1616. viz. Al- Prince
collond Cue, Prince Charls came in great state Charles
by Barge from Barne Elmes to White-hall, created
accompanied & attended by diuers great Lords, Prince of
and others of honorable rancke and quallity be- Wales.
sides his owne traine, and was most ioyful-
ly met at Chelsey by the Lord Maioz, Alder-
men and Citizens of London, each Company
in a seuerall Barge, and distinguished by
their seuerall Armes in their rich Banners
and

and stately Streamers, besides the Royal sound of Drum and Trumpet, and great variety of excellent Musique, besides all which and the infinit number of people upon the shore and Boates and Barges to behold this ioyfull day there was also at the Cities charge in honour of his Highnesse creation more particular pleasant Trophies and Ingenious deuices met him upon the water then euer was at any former creation of any Prince of Wales.

The Earle
of Aron-
dell was
then Earle
Marshall.

And vpon Monday the fourth of Nouember, at White-hall, where the Kings Maiesty inuested & crowned Prince Charles Prince of Wales, at this soleimne creation were present most of the Nobility of the Land. The Lord Archbishop of Canterbury and diuers other Bishops and reuerend Prelats, all the Judges of the Law, Sir Edward Cooke onely excepted there were present also the Lord Maior and Aldermen of London, in their scarlet Robes as were the Judges.

26 Knights
of the
Bath
made.

In honour of this ioyfull creation, there were made five and twenty Knights of the Bath, who performed all their Ceremonies in the vpper Parliament house, and the next Sunday withall Magnificence being lustily mounted, they rode to White-hall, and were there knighted by his Maiesty.

Knights of
the Bath.

James Lord Maltruers.

Algernon Lord Percy.

James Lord Wryothelley.

Edward

Edward Lord Clynton.
Edward Lord Beauchamp.
Lord Barkley.
Lord Mordant.
Sir Alexander Erskin.
Sir Henry Howard.
Sir Edward Sackuill.
Sir William Howard.
Sir Edward Howard.
Sir Montague Barty.
Sir William Stourton.
Sir Henry Parker.
Sir Dudley North.
Sir Spencer Compton.
Sir William Spencer.
Sir William Seymour.
Sir Rowland Saint Iohn.
Sir Iohn Candish.
Sir Thomas Neuill.
Sir Iohn Roper.
Sir Iohn North.
Sir Henry Carey.

In honour of this ioyfull creation, there
ere solemne Tryumphs performed at Lud-
w in the County of Salop, the fourth of No-
ember, and published by Master Daniell Powel
gentleman.

Also in honour of this creation, there were
ty young gentlemen selected out of the four
nes of Court who fought at Barriers, viz.
one halfe against the other.

Thurs.

Barons
created.

Thursday the seventh of November Thon
Elmer Lord Chancelloz of England was cr
ted Viscont Brackley. And William L
Knowles was created Viscont Wallingfo
and Sir Philip Stanhope Knight, was crea
Baron of Shelford, and vpon the next Satt
day the Lord Maior feasted the Knights of
Bath.

The Lord
Chiefe
Iustice of
the Kings
Bench put
from his
place.
Sir Henry
Montague

Satterday the 16 of November 1616. S
Edward Cooke Knight was discharged fr
his Office, viz. from being Lord Chiefe Iust
of the Kings Bench.

Lord chief
Iustice of
the Kings
Bench.

Monday the 18 of November Sir Hen
Montague Knight, the Kings Sergeant at La
was swozne Lord chiefe Iustice of the Kin
Bench.

A dry
Sommer,
Two Bi-
shops con-
secrated.

This Sommer, and haruest was so dry, th
passengers were anoyde with dust in the hig
waies the 20 of November.

Sunday the 8 of December 1616. Arch
Lake Doctor of Diuinity was consecrated B
shop of Bathe and Wells.

Lewis Bayly Doctor of Diuinity, was co
secrated Bishop of Bangor.

The Arch-
bishop of
Spalato
ariuech in
England.

Monday the 16 of December 1616. Marc
Anthonius de Domynis, Archbishop of Spala
in the Territozy of Venice, was very honozab
entertained and receiued at Lambeth by t
Lord Archbishop of Canterbury with who
he remained, and writ a bziefe declaration
his Reasons for leauing that Prelacy, at
forsaking his Patius Country, which Bow

is presently published in eight Languages,
to disperse through Europe: and in Sommer
following he printed in London the first foure
of his ten booke, intituled of the Common-
weale of the Church.

Monday the two and twentieth of December, Sir Tho-
mas Edmonds Knight, Ambassadoe Le-
in France was sworne a Priuie Counsellor,
made Comptroller of the Kings household,
the Lord Wotton was made Treasurer of
Kings household.

Sunday the fifth of January the Lord Wil-
liam Villers was created Earle of Buckingham
White-hall.

Tuesday the fourth of February 1616. the
Earle of Buckingham, was sworne a Priuie
Counsellor.

Tuesday the 13 of February, the King in
person sat in the Star-chamber, and made
an excellent Oration to the Lords, and to the
Judges, unto whom hee gaue a charge and di-
rection how they should proceed in the Cir-
cuits.

Shrove Tuesday the 4 of March, many dis-
ordered persons of sondry kindes, amongst
whom were very many young boyes and laddes
that assembled themselves in Lincolnes Inne
yard, Finsbury field, in Ratcliffe and Step-
ney field, where in riotous manner they did
tear downe the walls and windowes of ma-
nycuall houses, and of all other houses,
which they suspected to bee bawdie houses,
And

Sir Tho-
mas Ed-
monds a
Priuie
Counsell-
or.

Earle of
Bucking-
ham crea-
ted.

Earle of
Bucking-
ham a Pri-
uie Coun-
sellor.

The King
sitteth in
the Star-
chamber.

Disorde-
red youths

And that after-noon they spoyle a new Play house and did likewise moze hurt in diuers other places, in pulling downe walles and windows, and spoyling of house-hold-stuffe, and were so head-strong, that they dispightfully vse and resisted the Shyreffes of London and the Constables and Iustices of Middlesex. Whereupon the Lords of the Counsell by the Kings appointment, ordained diuers of the Chief Iustices of Middlesex to be Irouost Marshall and to execute Marshall Law if the like occasion should happen.

Shrove-tuesday the fourth of March the yeare 1616. the Queene feasted the King at her house. Denmark house. Palace in the Strand, formerly called Somerset-house, and then the King commanded it should no moze be so called, but that it should from henceforth be called Denmarke-house which said Denmarke-house the Queene had many waies repaired, beautified, new builded and enlarged, and brought to it a pipe of conduit water from Hyde-parks.

Sir Francis Bacon Lord Chancellor. The seventh of March, the Great Seale of England was deliuered to Sir Francis Bacon Knight the Kings Atturney, and was then made Lord Keeper, and the next day toward Evening died the Lord Elismer late Lord Chancelor, and the fourth of January following, Sir Francis Bacon Lord Keeper was made Lord Chancellor.

Sir Henry Yelverton the Kings Atturney. When Sir Francis Bacon was made Lord Keeper, then was Sir Henry Yelverton Knight

the Kings Soliciter made the Kings Atturney,
and Master Thomas Couentry Esquire Recorder
of London was made the Kings Soliciter,
and was knighted the 16 of March.

Friday the fourteenth of March 1616. the King
being accompanied with the Queene and
Prince Charles, and many of the Chiefe Nobles
and others, went from White-hall to Theobalds,
and from thence the King with his appointed
traine set forward toward Edenborough,
the next Monday being Saint Patricks
day.

The King
rydeth in-
to Scot-
land.

And upon his Majesties returne to London,
the 15 of September next following, the King
came from Windsor to London, and was
met at Hyde-parke by the Lord Maior and Al-
dermen, and about foure hundred of the chiefe
citizens with chaines of gold, and well moun-
ted, the Lord Maior presented the King with a
carpenter, and in it five hundred peeces of gold cal-
ling the Vnity, and there the King knighted Sir
Anthony Ben Recorder of London.

The King
returneth
from
Scotland.

The 20 of March 1616. the Lord Hay was
made a Privie Counsellor at Wyndham-
house.

The Lord
Hay a Pri-
vye Coun-
sellor.

Sunday the 22 of March 1616. at Burley
the hill in Rutland-shire, Sir Edward Noell
Knight and Baronet, was created Lord Noell
of Rydlington.

Lord No-
ell crea-
ted.

At this time neere Wapping, in the Parish
White-chappell, was new builded a very
large Chappell and a Church-yard to it,
which

A new
Chappell
of ease
builded.

which were consecrated the 7 of July 1617. by
the Lord Bishop of London.

Upon Michaelmas day Doctor Montague
The Bi- Lord Bishop of Winchester was sworn a Pri-
shop of uie Counsellor at Hampton Court, and that
Winche- day at that place Sir Iohn Villers married Fran-
ster a Pri- ces the daughter of Sir Edward Cooke
uie Coun- Knight.
sellor.

Shrieues. William Hallyday, Robert Iohnson, Shrieues.
Maier. Sir George Bolles Knight Grocer, Maier.

Ambassa- Tuesday the fourth of Nouember, here arri-
dors from ued Stephen Euanowich Lieutenant of Rasco,
Russia. and Marke Euanozin Poldicof, one of the three
Chancellors of Russia, from the late mentioned
Michaell Pheodorowich Emperour of Russia,
they had audience the next Sondag, and upon
New yeares day the King feasted them and
their chiefe followers and attendants at White-
hall, being fifty in number, their whole Train
was 75.

The L. Thursday the 6 of Nouember, the Lord Hay
Hay ma- married the Lady Luce, daughter to the Earle
ried. of Northumberland.

The L. Sondag the last of Nouember 1617. the Lord
Archbi- Archbishop of Spalato, preached at the Mer-
shop of cers Chappell in the Italian tongue, there were
Spalato present the L. Archbishop of Canterbury, the L.
preacheth Chancellor, the Earles of Arondell & Pembroke
in Lon- Lord Zowch, the Lord Compton, and many
don. others of great note, he preached there againe
upon

Upon Sunday the nineteenth of Aprill 1618.

Sunday the foureteenth of December, at Lambeth were two Bishops consecrated, viz. Doctor Felton Master of Pembroke-hall was consecrated Lord Bishop of Bristol, and Doctor Montaigne Deane of Westminster, was consecrated Lord Bishop of Lincoln, at this Consecration were present and assistant at the imposition of hands with the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Archbishop of Spalar, the Bishops of London, Ely, Rochester and Lichfield.

Two Bishops
Consecrated.

Sunday the foure and twenty of December 1617. was borne Charles Lodowick at Heydelberg about foure a clocke in the morning: and was christened in March following, Prince Charles was one of his Godfathers.

The second son
of the Lady Elizabeth
born
at Heydelberg.

At this time the Appothecaries of London obtained a corporation for themselves and their successors for ever, and by Letters patents were made a Body Politique and Corporate; and that all such as use and profess the Art, and Mystery of Appothecaries within London and the Suburbs thereof, and within seven miles compass thereof, shall be ordered and governed by the Master, Wardens and Sociis of the Art and Mystery of the Appothecaries, Edmond Philips was the Master; Stephen Hygines, and Thomas Fanes were the first Wardens.

The Appothecaries of London made a particular Company.

New years Day being Thursday 1617.

De

George

Marques
of Buck-
ingham
created.
Sir Robert
Manton
Secretary.
This
yeares
fleet to
the East
Indies.

George Earle of Buckingham was created
Marquesse of Buckingham at White-hall.

Thursday the eight of January 1617. Sir
Robert Manton Knight was swozne the Kings
Secretary.

At the end of February this yeare 1617. the
Company of the East India Merchants sent
nine braue goodly ships well appointed to the
East Indies. And Sir Thomas Dale Knight
went Generall, this was the first fleet of the se-
cond ioynt stock.

At the beginning of this month of April
An. reg. 16 1618. the Lord De la Ware with about eight
1618 scoze persons, viz. men & women, went y^e second
time to Virginea to make good the plantation
The Lord the Lord De la Ware at his first being in Virgi-
De La nia through extremitie of sicknesse was com-
Warre his strained to returne for England about five
second yeares past, and could not recover his perfect
going to health untill the last yeare, in which he buil-
Virginia, ded a very faire shippe, and went now in it him-
Capitaine selfe, and after him went Capitaine Henry Spil-
Spilman, man with thirty persons, this Capitaine Spil-
man had bene formerly tenne yeares in Virgi-
nia, knew most of the Kings of that Country
and spake their Languages very understand-
dingly.

The Pal-
lace of Pa-
ris burned

The seuenth of March this yeare 1617.
about one a clocke at midnight, there was seene
in the ayre ouer the Pallas of Paris in France
a flame of fire as it were a Starre of a Cubit
long

long, and a foot broad, which fired the Palas, and with extreame terror and violence burnt it downe, and therewithall burned the ancient Records of France, and the Pictures and Statuaes of the Kings of France, this fire notwithstanding the redinesse of water, and twenty thousands of willing persons endeauoring to quench it, yet it continued aboue twenty houres, in which space it also burned a prison, with great dammage to other houses and Tradesmen, great Willers and Arches of Stone burned with great flames as if they had bene made of Timber and commirt with Wymston, Chagford in Devonshire, and the first weeke of this moneth of March, happened in the Towne of Chagford in Devonshire, at a Court of Stanery, a wall fell downe and after that part of the house, and sine Master Nicholas Eueligh then Steward of that Court, and two of his servants. And Master Richard Cottell of the Middle Temple Esquire, and seuen other) there were also about thirty persons sore hurt, within few daies of these two accidents aboue said, the Towne house of Delph in Holland by negligence was set a fire and quite burned downe.

Martine Fotherby Doctor of Diuinity, and Doctor Chaplaine to the Kings Maiesty, one of the Fotherby Canons of Christ-church in Canterbury, borne Bishop of Grimby in Lincolneshire, he was his Salisbary. man, Pupile and Chaplaine to the good Archbishop White-gift, and was Consecrated Bishop

shop of Salisburie upon Sunday the nineteenth of Aprill 1618. by the most Reuerend Father in God Doctor Abbot, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

Sir Dudley Digs sent Ambassador to the Emperor of Russia. The upper part of Paules new glased and repaired.

This moneth of May, 1618. the forenamed Russia Ambassadour with his Traine returned, and Sir Dudley Digges Knight was sent Ambassadour to the Emperour of Russia from his Majesty.

William Parker Citizen and Merchanttailor of London, died about two yeares past, and amongst other things which hee gaue to Pious and Publique vses, he gaue a thousand pound towards the new building of Aldersgate, which was imploied therein according to the Tenor of his Will, he gaue also five hundred pounds towards the new glasing of the decayed windowes in the upper part of Paules Church in London, and the same to be done in rich coloured glasse with Cittygies and holy Figures as it had bene formerly glased and adozned, the first window whereof being new made was prepared and appointed to be set vp on the North side of the Quire in the moneth of June, this yeare 1618. and much of the old glasse repaired the decayes of diuers broken

ken windowes.

Dura enim est Historiographorum conditio, si vera dicant, homines pronocant; si falsa scripturis commendant, Dominus, qui vera dicta ab adulteris sequestrat, non acceptat, saith Matthew of Paris.



Of the Vniuersities in Eng- land, and Colledges of the same, with the Founders and principal Bene- factors.



Haue before time reioyced
(saith Erasmus Rotterdam)
that England was so well
furnished with so many men
of excellent learning, but now
I begin to enuie her felicity,
for that she so flourisheth with

all kind of literature, that by taking the com-
mendation thereof from the other regions, she
doth as it were maruailously obscure them. And
yet notwithstanding, this commendation is not
as now first due to England, in the which (it is
well knowne) haue bene of long time men of
great learning. The Vniuersities proue this to
be true, which both for their antiquitie and wor-
thinesse, contend with the most antient and
worthy Vniuersities in the world.

Peter Colledge was erected of two antient
D o 3 Hostels,

The foundations

Peter Col-
ledge.

Hofkels, sometime belonging unto the Bre-
thren of the sect called De poenitentia Iesu Chri-
sti) by Hugh Balsam, sometime Subprior of Cly.
1256.

This Hugh was afterward the tenth Bi-
shop of Cly, and finished this Colledge in Anno
1248.

Clare-hal.

Clare Hall was first builded by Richard Ba-
dow, then Chancelloz of the Students there,
and the same was called Uniuersity Hall. 1326.

It was since that enlarged by Gwalther
Thansteed Master of the same hall, who with
consent of the said Richard Badow resigned the
foundation thereof to Elizabeth Lady of Clare,
third daughter of Gilbert, and sister and one of
the heires of the last Gilbert de Clare Earle of
Glocester, who was first married to John
Bourgh, Earle of Ulster in Ireland, after to
Theobald of Werdon, and thirdly to Sir Roger
Damary, and had issue by them all: the I say
named it Clare Hall.

Pembroke
hall.

Pembroke Hall was founded by Mary of Val-
entia, daughter to Guydo Earle of Saint Paul
in France, wife to Adomate de Valentia Earle
of Pembroke. She obtained of King Edward
the third, whose rosen she was, to found this
Colledge in her owne ground, with purchasing
two or thre tenements thereby, and named it
Aula de Valence Marie, An. 1343.

Corpus
Christi
Colledge.

Corpus Christi Colledge was first begun to
be builded by the Aldermen and brethren of
Corpus Christi Guilde.

This

of Colledges.

This Colledge was brought so far forth; the rather by the helpe of Saint Maries Guild and fraternitie, newly adioyned to the other Guild.

In the yeare 1353. they did elect Henry Earle of Darby and Lancaster, who should obtaine them fauour for the purchasing of Portmaine, for such lands and tenements as after many did sell them. This Earle of Darby in the 28 yeare of Edward the third was created the first Duke of Lancaster, and then they elected him their Alderman, who recognised their Statutes, not by the Dukes seale, but by the seale of the Alderman of that Guild.

Trinity hall was first an Hostell, purchased by John Cranden, sometime Prior of Ely, who procured it for his brethren, the Monkes of that house, to be students there in the time of Edward the third, which hostell was afterward purchased by William Bateman Bishop of Norwich, who builded this Colledge of Trinity hall vpon the said ground, being the first founder thereof; he deceased in the yeare of Christ 1354.

Gunwile and Caius Colledge was first founded by Edmund Gunwile, sometime Parson of Werington in Norfolk, he gaue it to name Gunwile Hall as appeareth by his statute 1354.

At his decease, leauing a good masse of money, commended the further finishing of the same Hall to William Bateman Bishop of Norwich, who with the assent of the Aldermen and Bre-

The foundations

then of the Guiles of Corpus Christi and our Lady, changed with them the said house, with their house called the Stonehall, where now Gynulle and Caius colledge standeth.

John Caius Doctor in Physick, sometime fellow and late Master of the same colledge, hath enlarged the house, and now made a second foundation, with giving certain manors and lands to the same, 1557.

Kings Colledge. Kings Colledge was first founded by King Henry the sixth, in Anno 1441.

The same King altered the forme of his first foundation, Anno 1443.

Edward the fourth in displeasure of the first foundation, withdrew from the colledge so much land as the first founder had given them: but afterward he restored them to the inheritance of five hundred marks. After him, Henry the seventh finished that notable chappell, begun by Henry the sixth, to the glasing stalls, and paving with marble, which was done by King Henry the eighth.

Queenes Colledge. Queenes Colledge was begun by Lady Margaret, wife to King Henry the sixth, 1446. She procured Portmaine 100. l. by yeare, Anno 1448. At the intercession of Andrew Duckett, sometime Principall of Barnard hostell (which hostell he gave to the said colledge.) He was Parson of Saint Botolphs in Cambridge, who by his owne money and helpe of others, purchased certaine tenements, and builded his colledge, being the first President of the same, who gave

of Colledges.

as well by his life, as by his Testament, diuers
summes and parcels of land, and also procured
certaine gifts of the Duke of Clarence, of Cecily
Dutchesse of Yorke, of Richard Duke of Glo-
cester, of Anne Dutchesse of the same, of Edward
Earle of Salisbury, Maude Countesse of Dr-
byrd, and Marmaduke Lumnee Bishop of Lin-
colne, with diuers other. Elizabeth wife to
King Edward the fourth, finished that which
Lucene Margaret had begonne in the yeare
1465.

Katharine Hall was founded by Robert Katherine
Woodlarke, Doctor of Diuinity, and Provost Hall.
of the Kings colledge, and Chancelloz to the
Vniuersity, as is testified by the charter of King
Henry the sixth, bearing date the 37 of his reign,
which was the yeare of Christ, 1459.

Iesus Colledge was founded by Iohn Alcock, Iesus
the 29 Bishop of Ely, who did conuert the Mon- Colledge,
astery of S. Radigond (the Abbess living a dis-
olute life, the Monastery then destitute of go-
ernment, the edifices then fallen into ruine, and
in conclusion, the Nunnes departing thence,
leaving it desolate) into a colledge of chaplens
and schollers, the yeare 1496.

This Alcocke bozne at Beuerley, founded a
free schole at Kingston vpon Hul, and a schole
on the south side the Parish church of the Tri-
nity, wherein his parents were buried.

The rents of Iesus Colledge haue been more
amplified by Sir Robert Read Knight, Doctor
Elestone, Doctor Roiston, and Doctor Fuller.

Christis

The foundation

Christs Colledge. Christs Colledge was founded by King Henry the sixth, who named it Gods House, as it was sometime a great hostell so called, first founded by W. Bingham, Parson of Saint Sakery in London, and other. King Henry the seventh granted his Charter to Lady Margaret his mother, Countesse of Richmond and Darby, to increase the students there, translating at her disposition, so that from thenceforth it should be called Christs Colledge.

S. Iohns Colledge. S. Iohns Colledge being first an hostell of religious Canons, was erected by Nigellus the second Bishop of Ely, Treasurer to King Henry the first, the yeare of Christ, 1134.

Those Canons lived by the name of the Hospitall and Brethren of Saint Iohn, untill the yeare of Christ 1510. though at that time so far decayed, that there was but a Prior and two Brethren, and by the dilapidations of their goods moueable, and unmoueable, they abased their reuenues and within the space of ten yerres last past, from the summe of one hundred and forty pounds, to thirtie pounds, &c. Whereupon Henry the eight, Richard Bishop of Winchester, Iohn Bishop of Rochester, Charles Somerset Lord of Herbert, Thomas Louel, Henry Marne, and Iohn Saint Iohn, Knights, Henry Horne, and Hugh Ashron Clerks, Executors of the Testament of Lady Margaret, Countesse of Richmond and Darby, grandmother to King Henry the eighth, and mother to King Henry the seventh, upon the suppression of the said Priorie,

of Colledges.

Magdalene, she being prevented by death, leaving
behinde her sufficient goods, and committing the
same to those her said friends and executors,
they erected the said Colledge, 1511.

Magdalene Colledge was first an hostell or
hall, inhabited by divers Monkes of sundrie
Monasteries; Edward Duke of Buckingham
translated the same to a Colledge, naming it
Buckingham Colledge, who builded by the Wal
the yeare of Christ, 1519.

After him Thomas Audley of Walden some
time Chancelloz of England, tooke vpon him to
be founder of the said colledge, and going about
to establisth the same, was prevented by death, so
that what he had begun, he left vnperfect, and
altogether vnfinished. Christopher Wray Lord
Chiefe Justice of England repaired and beauti
ed it.

Trinity Colledge was founded by King Hen-
ry the eighth, in the yeare of Christ, 1546.

The colledge was builded in the plot where
sometime Edward the third builded his house
called the Kings Hall, in the yeare of Christ
1337.

There was ioyned vnto this Hall, a colledge
called Michael House, with an hostell called
Whitwicke hostell, and after the building there
being made of thre King Henry the eight na
med it Trinity Colledge. Quene Mary augmen
ted it with 338 pounds lands the yeare.

Michael House was founded by Haruic de
Banton, Priest, Chancelloz of the Exchequer to
Edward

Magdalen
Colledge.

Trinity
Colledge.

Michael
house.

The foundations

Edward the second, of whom he obtained licence to erect the said colledge, in the years of our Saviour Christ 1324.

Emmanuel Colledge.
Suffex
Sydney
Colledge
founded.

Emmanuel Colledge founded by sir Walter Mildmay, in Anno 1584.

Suffex Sydney Colledge, was founded in the years 1598. by the right Honorable the Lady Francis Sydney, sometime Countesse of Suffex. And thus much in brieft, concerning the University of Cambridge with the Colledges and Halls in the same.

The



The Vniuersity of Oxford
 was instituted by King Alfred
 a Saxon, after the birth of Christ
 873. yeares : and hath
 Colledges.



Vniuersitie Colledge, or Saint
 Marie Church (as some haue
 written) founded in the time
 of King Alfred, by Sir Wil-
 liam Archdeacon of Duresme,
 in the yeare 873.

But more likely by Wil-
 liam Bishop of Duresme, in the 12 yeare of Wil-
 liam Conqueroz, in Anno 1081.

Baliol Colledge was founded in the time of
 Henry the third, by Iohn Baliol, father to Iohn
 Baliol King of Scotland, in the yeare of Christ,
 1263.

Merton Celledge was founded in the
 reigne of Henry the 3. by Walter Merton some-
 time Canon of Pauls, and also of Salisbury, at a
 Towne

The foundation

Towne in Surrey by Pensuch, called Maldon Anno 1264. And after, in Edward the first time, being Bishop of Rochester, he translated it to Oxford, and deceased.

Excester Colledge. Excester Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the second, by Walter Stapleton Bishop of Excester, 1156.

And augmented in the time of our Soueraigne Lady Quene Elizabeth, by Sir William Peter knight, in the yeare of Christ, 1566.

Oriall Colledge. Oriall Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the second, by Sir Adam Browne, Almoner of the said King, and for the said King the yeare of Christ, 1323.

Queenes Colledge. Queenes Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the third, by Robert Englishfield in his owne ground, and by him called the Quene's Hall. He was chaplaine to the Lady Philip wife to the same Edward, the yeare of Christ 1340.

New Colledge. New Colledge was founded in the time of King Edward the second, by William Wickham Bishop of Winchester, the yeare of Christ 1379. Edmond Grindall Archbishop of Canturbury, was a benefactor of twenty pounds the yeare, beside bookes and places. William Wickham also founded a colledge in the citie of Winchester, by the like name of New Colledge in Anno 1389.

Lincolne Colledge. Lincolne Colledge was founded in the time of King Henry the fifth, by Richard Fleming Bishop of Lincolne, 1440.

And

of Colledges.

And augmented in Richard the thirde time
by Thomas Rotherham Bishop of Lincolne in the
yeare 1479.

All Soules Colledge, was founded in the time
of King Henry the sixth, by Henry Archbishop of
Canturbury, in the yeare 1437. King Henry the
sixth gave it to foure Priors alians, to wit, Al-
derbury in Salope, Runney in Kent, Langue-
seth in Southwailes, Medon Pinkney in
Northamptonshire : and therefore is he in the
recozd called the founder of that colledge.

Chichley also founded Bernard Colledge in
Oxford, since suppressed by Henry the 8. and
now re-edified by Sir Thomas White, and by
him called Saint Johns Colledge. Next, he found-
ed a colledge at Higham Ferris, with Almes-
houses there.

Diuinity Schoole was founded in the raigne
of Henry the sixth, by Humfrey Duke of Gloucestre
et, 1447. He gaue 129 bookes to the Library
there.

Magdalen Colledge was founded in the time
of King Henry the sixth, by William Warham
Bishop of Winchester, 1459.

He builded a good part of Eaton Colledge,
begun by King Henry the sixth. He builded a
school at Wamfleet in Lincolneshire.

Brasen-nose Colledge was founded in the
raigne of King Henry the seventh, by William
Bishop of Lincolne. He deceased in the
yeare 1513.

Corpus Christi Colledge was founded in the
raigne

All Soules
Colledge.

Diuinitie
Schoole.

Magdalen
Colledge.

Brasen-
nose Col-
ledge.
Corpus
Christi
Colledge.

The foundations

raigne of King Henry the seventh, by Richard Fox Bishop of Winchester in the yeare 1516.

Christ Church. Christ Church was founded in the time of Henry the 8. by Thomas Wolsey Cardinall and Archbishop of Yorke, in the yeare of Christ, 1539.

And finished by the same King Henry the eight in the yeare 1549.

Canterbury Colledge. Canterbury Colledge in Orford founded by Simon Ilip Archbishop of Canterbury in the yeare of our Lord 1353.

And lately suppressed in the 31 yeare of King Henry the eight, was ioyned to Christs church in Orford.

Trinity Colledge sometime Durham Colledge. Trinity colledge was founded and so named in the time of Queen Mary, by S. Thomas Pope Knight in Anno 1556. which colledge was first founded in the time of King Edward the third by Thomas Hatfield Bishop of Durham, and by him named Durham colledge for eight Monks and seven clarks, admitted by the Prior of Durham, there to study, Anno 1370. Robert Walworth Prior of Durham indowd it with 3 benefices of land, &c. in Readington and Claxton, with the aduowson of y^e church of Readington, which colledge at the suppression by King Henry the eight, might dispend land as the same was then valued by the Visitors 115 pounds, foure shillings foure pence.

Saint Johns Colledge was founded and so named, in the time of Quene Mary by Sir Thomas White Merchantailor, Anno 1557. which

of Colledges.

which Colledge sometime called Bernards Col-
ledge, being amongst other suppressed in the
time of King Henry the eight, and greatly ruina-
ted, the same Sir Thomas White purchased, and
after bestowed large summes of money in build-
ing thereof, and did lay the same Colledge in
very good land neare to the Uniuersity of Ox-
ford, to the yearely value of 500 pounds which
he purchased with his money, and hath left or-
der to make it dispend five hundred pounds the
yeare.

S. Johns
Colledge
sometime
Bernards
Colledge.

Also the same Sir Thomas White, founded a
hall for students, by him called Saint Johns
Hall, sometime Gloucester Colledge, founded by
John Glifford for Monkes: which Colledge be-
ing suppressed, he redeemed from spoyle and
waist with his money, placing there a Princi-
pall and Schollers to the number of an hundred
persons or more made great reparations of the
house, and adioyned it to his sayd Colledge of
Saint John.

Wadham colledge was founded in the yeare
1613. by Nicholas Wadham of the county of
Sommerfet Esquire, and Dorothy his wife,
after to the right honorable, Iohn Lord Peter of
Wiltshire.

Wadham
Colledge
founded.

Oxford hath Hall's.

Brodegate Hall.

Heart Hall.

Magdalene Hall.

Alborne Hall.

Saint Mary Hall.

Walter
Stapleton
William
Waustock

P p

White

The foundation

White Hall.

New Inne.

Edmond Hall.

In the Uniuerſities of England (ſaith Eraſmas Roterodam) there be certaine colledges, in the which there is ſo much Religion, ſo ſtrait Diſcipline, and ſuch integrity of life, that if you did ſee it, you would neglect in compariſon of them, all Monkish rules and ceremonies.

All y cities in England, many market towne and ſome villages, haue free Grammar ſchools erected in them, for the further increaſed of learning and vertue.

Virtuous men haue, to the perpetuall regiſtring of their good names, done theſe good deeds: learned men haue not borne all the doers: Some therefore for the ſupply in other, of that which wanted in themſelues, haue done wiſely, all to this purpoſe (that vertue and learning vniited and knit together, might in this our age make a learned vertuous world) haue done godly. It were much (there are ſo many) in a ſmall roome to comprehend them, but the chiefe and worthy patterns of the reſt are:

Eaton Schoole.

Weſtminſter.

Wincheſter.

Pauls Schoole
in London.

Henry the 6.

Quene Elizabeth.

W. Wickham Biſhop of

Wincheſter.

John Collet.

1443

1387

1510

Saint Antonies in London by Iohn Tate:
Merchanttailors ſchole in London, by the Merchanttailors.

1560

How

How a man may iourney
from any notable towne in Eng-
land to the City of London, or
from London to any nota-
ble Towne in the
Realme.

The way from Walsingham to
London.

F rom Walsingham to Picknam.	xii. mile
From Picknam to Brandon fery.	x. mile
From Brandon fery to Peim- market.	x. mile
From Peimmarket to Braban.	x. mile
From Braban to Barkelway.	x. mile
From Barkelway to Duckrich.	vii. mile
From Duckrich to Ware.	v. mile
From Ware to Waltham.	viii. mile
From Waltham to London.	xii. mile

The distance of miles.

From Barwicke to Yorke, and also
to London.

F rom Barwicke to Belford.	xii. mile
From Belford to Anwick.	xii. mile
From Anwicke to Hozpit.	xii. mile
From Hozpit to Newcastlle.	xii. mile
From Newcastlle to Durham.	xii. mile
From Durham to Darington.	xiii. mile
From Darington to Northalerton.	xiiii. mile
From Northalerton to Topcliffe.	vii. mile
From Topcliffe to Yorke.	xvi. mile
From Yorke to Tadcaster.	xvi. mile
From Tadcaster to Wentbridge.	xii. mile
From Wentbridge to Doncaster.	viii. mile
From Doncaster to Lufford.	xviii. mile
From Lufford to Newwarke.	x. mile
From Newwarke to Grantham.	x. mile
From Grantham to Stamford.	xvi. mile
From Stamford to Stilton.	xii. mile
From Stilton to Huntingdon.	ix. mile
From Huntingdon to Keynton.	xv. mile
From Keynton to Ware.	xii. mile
From Ware to Waltham.	viii. mile
From Waltham to London.	xii. mile

From Carlile to Doncaster, and so
to London.

F rom Carlile to Basket yate.	viii. mile
From Basket yate to Birath.	viii. mile
From	

The distance of miles.'

From Wirath hardby to Apelbie.	x. mile
From Apelby to Burghley.	vi. mile
From Burghley to the Spittle.	viii. mile
From the Spittle to the Bowes.	viii. mile
From the Bowes to Gzethaw bidge.	iiii. mile
From Gzethaw Bridge to Catrike Bridge.	x. mile
From Catrike bidge to Limon.	vi. mile
From Limon to Bozowbidge.	xii. mile
From Bozoughbidge to Wetherby.	viii. mile
From Wetherby to Aberforth.	v. mile
From Aberforth to Ferrybidge.	vii. mile
From Ferrybidge to Doncaster.	x. mile
From Doncaster to London as afoze.	

From Carnaruan to Chester, and so
to London.

F rom Doznaruan to Conway.	xxiii. mile
From Conway to Denbigh.	xii. mile
From Denbigh to Flint.	xii. mile
From Flint to Chester.	x. mile
From Chester to Wich.	xviii. mile
From Wich to Stone.	xv. mile
From Stone to Lichfield.	xvi. mile
From Lichfield to Colfoll.	xii. mile
From Colfoll to Couentry.	viii. mile
And so from Couentrie to London as hereafter followeth.	

From Cokermouth to Lancaster
and so to London.

F rom Cokermouth to Kiswicke.	v. mile
From Kiswicke to Groener.	viii. mile

The distance of miles.

From Grocener to Bendale.	xliii.mile
From Bendale to Burton.	vii.mile
From Burton to Lancaster.	viii.mile
From Lancaster to Preston.	xx.mile
From Preston to Wigam.	xliii.mile
From Wigam to Warrington.	xx.mile
From Warrington to Newcastle.	xx.mile
From Newcastle to Lichfield.	xx.mile
From Lichfield to Coventry.	xx.mile
From Coventry to Daintrie.	xliii.mile
From Daintrie to Docester.	x.mile
From Docester to Stonystratford.	vi.mile
From Stonystratford to Brickhill.	vii.mile
From Brickhill to Dunstable.	vii.mile
From Dunstable to S. Albones.	x.mile
From S. Albones to Barnet.	x.mile
From Barnet to London.	x.mile

From Yarmouth to Colchester,
and so to London.

F rom Yarmouth to Beccles.	liii.mile
From Beccles to Blybour.	vii.mile
From Blybour to Snapbridge.	viii.mile
From Snapbridge to Woodbridge.	viii.mile
From Woodbridge to Ipswich.	v.mile
From Ipswich to Colchester.	xii.mile
From Colchester to Castford.	viii.mile
From Castford to Chelmsford.	x.mile
From Chelmsford to Brentwood.	x.mile
From Brentwood to London.	xv.mile

From

The distance of miles.

From Douer to London.

From Douer to Canterbury.	xii.mile
From Canterbury to Sittingborne.	xii.mile
From Sittingborne to Rochester.	viii.mile
From Rochester to Grauesend.	v.mile
From Grauesend to Dartford.	vi.mile
From Dartford to London.	xii.mile

From S.Burien in Cornewall to London.

From S.Burien to the Mount.	xx.mile
From the Mount to Thury.	xii.mile
From Thury to Bodman.	xx.mile
From Bodman to Launstone.	xx.mile
From Launstone to Occumpton.	xv.mile
From Occumpton to Crokeborne well.	x.mile
From Crokeborne well to Excester.	x.mile
From Excester to Honiton.	xii.mile
From Honiton to Charde.	x.mile
From Charde to Crokeborne.	vii.mile
From Crokeborne to Shireborne.	x.mile
From Shireborne to Shaftsbury.	x.mile
From Shaftsbury to Salisbury.	xviii.mile
From Salisbury to Andewoz.	xv.mile
From Andewoz to Basingstoke.	viii.mile
From Basingstoke to Hartlozow.	viii.mile
From Hartlozow to Bagshot.	viii.mile
From Bagshot to Stanes.	viii.mile
From Stanes to London.	xv.mile

The distances of miles.

From Bristow to London.

F rom Bristow to Warfield.	x. mile
From Warfield to Chapnam.	x. mile
From Chapnam to Marleborough.	xv. mile
From Marleborough to Hungerford.	viii. mile
From Hungerford to Newburie.	vii. mile
From Newburie to Reading.	xv. mile
From Reading to Maidenhead.	x. mile
From Maidenhead to Colbroke.	viii. mile
From Colbroke to London.	xv. mile

From S. Davids to London.

F rom Saint David to Arford.	xx. mile
From Arford to Carmarthen.	x. mile
From Carmarthen to Newton.	x. mile
From Newton to Langburie.	x. mile
From Langbury to Brecknocke.	xvi. mile
From Brecknocke to Hay.	x. mile
From Hay to Warford.	xiii. mile
From Warford to Koso.	ix. mile
From Koso to Gloucester.	xii. mile
From Gloucester to Cicester.	xv. mile
From Cicester to Farington.	xvi. mile
From Farington to Abington.	vii. mile
From Abington to Dorchester.	vii. mile
From Dorchester to Henley.	xii. mile
From Henley to Maidenhead.	vii. mile
From Maidenhead to Colbroke.	vii. mile
From Colbroke to London.	xv. mile

FINIS.

The principall Fayres of Eng-
land and Wales, orderly set
foorth; with the Moneth, Day,
and Place, where they
bee kept.

Fayres in Ianuary.

The iiii day at Llanibithor. The vii day at
Salisbury. The vii. day at Llanginnie:
the xxv. day (Conuersion of S. Paul) at
Grauesend, at Brissell, at Churching-
ord, at Northalerton in Yorkshire every
Wednesday from Christmas till Iune: the
xxi. day at Llandysell.

Fayres in February.

The first day (Bridget) at Bromley: the ii day
at Maidstone, at Bath, at Linne, at Wickles-
worth, at Budworth, at Reading, at Faring-
ton, at the Wizes in Wiltshire, at Godlemew, at
Whiteland. The iii. at Worgroue, at Wym-
sey.* The sixt at Stafford for thre daies, for
all kinde of Merchandize, without Arrests.

* See the
Records
in the
Roles.

The

Faires.

The viii. at Tregarron: the ix. at Llandaffe.
The xiiii. at Dundle in Northamptonshire at
Feuerham in Kent: the xxiii. at Uppingham in
Rutlandshire, at Higham-ferries, at Baldocke, at
Malden, at Tewkesbury, at Frome, at Henly
vpon Thames.

Faires in March.

The first day at Llangadog, at Madzim, and
at Llangeuclah. The viii day at Tregarron:
The xii day at Stamford, at Sudbury, at Wob-
borne, at Wetherham, at Wodnam, at Spaford: &
xiii. at Wye, at Mountbowin in Cornewall:
the xvii. at Pattrington: The xviii. at Stur-
bridge. The xx. at Durham, at Alesbury. The
xxiiii. at Llanerchimeth. The xxv. at North-
hampton, at Malden, at Cardigan, at Malpas,
at Saint Albones, at Huntingdon, at New-
castle, at Ashwell in Hertfordshire, at great
Cartwolden in Essex, at Saint Jones in Wor-
cestershire, at Woodstocke. The xxvi. day at
Walmesbury.

Faires in Aprill.

The ii. day at North-hæte, at Rochford, at
Witchin. The iii. day at Læke in Stafford-
shire. The v. at Wallingford. The vii. at Dar-
by. The ix. at Billingsworth. The xii. at Stab-
ford, the xiiii. at Northampton, at Chichester,
at Tamworth, at Ipswich, at Charing, at Amp-
till

Faires.

till, at Hunningham, at Saint Dembs, at Bury, at Milton, at Wottham, at Brelton, at Castle Combes, at Belwdey, at Lonquer, at Kilibo-rough, at Bishops Hatfield, at Gilford, at Put-lay in Sussex, at Engfield in Sussex, at Brig-stocke, at Sabzigworth in Hartfordshire. The xxv. at Cosbroke, at Buckingham, at Inings in Buckinghamshire, at Darby, at Winch-combe in Gloucestershire, at Calne in Wilt-shire, at Cliffe by Lewis in Sussex, at Dunmole in Essex, at Attoreter. The xxvi. at Tenderden in Kent, at Clefe.

Faires in May.

The first day at Leicester, at Warwicke, at Oswestree, at Kinuar, at Moxseworth, at Brick-hill, at Congerton, at Reading, at Stow the old, at Pombridge, at Chensford, at Perin, at Andover, at Paidstone, at Llatrissent, at Aske, at Grighonell, at Rippon, at Wendore, at Blackborne, at Fleckingham, at Loughton, at Phillipsnorton, at Stokerley, at Lerfield, at Drestrie, at Linfield, at Stanstead. The ii. at Dulthley. The iii. at Poneaton in Warwick-shire, at Ratsdale in Lancashire, at Maltham Abby, at Elstow a village by Bedford, at Bramyard, at Hunningham, at Chersay, at Chip-ham, at Colwbridge at Abergauenny, at Moun-ton, at Denbigh, at Birtbir, at Tidulle. The v. at Marthenleth. The vi. Almesbury, at Hov, at Loughton. The vii. at Beuerley, at Peluton in
Lan

Faires.

Lancashire, at Orford, at Stratford upon A-
von, at Hanslop, at Bath, at Hatesbury: the
ix. at Maidstone: the x. at Ashburn in the Deake:
the xi. at Dunstable: the xii. and xiii. at Greys
Thozrocke in Essex: the xv. at Melthpole: the
xvi. at Llangarranogge: the xix. at Dorchill, at
Rocheester, at Mellow, at Mansfield: the xxv. at
Blackborne: the xxvi. at Lenham: xxix, at
Cambrake.

Fayres in Iune.

The iii. day at Ailesbury. The ninth at Maid-
stone. The 10. at Harfield, at Newborough
in Lancashire, at Mkingham, at Holt, at Mel-
lington, at Llanwist, at Newcastell in Emlyn,
at Kingwilgaio. The 13 at Newtowne in Ke-
dewen. The 14 at Wangoz: the 15 at the Elizes
at Berthore, seven miles from Worcester. The
16. at Newport in Leames, at Bealthe. The 18.
at Higham-ferris, at Tow-greene, at Had-
stocke, at Llanuilling: the 19. at Bridgenorth:
the 21. at Stradmeypicke: the 22. at Shrewes-
bury, at Saint Albons: the 23. at Barnet, at
Castle Ebichen, at Dolgelly. The 24 at West-
chester, at Colchester, at Wakefield, at Haz-
ham, at Wenlocke, at Croydon, at Bedford,
at Bramsgroue, at Barnewell, at Gloucester, at
Lincolne, at Peterborough, at Windsor, at Ha-
lifare, at Lancaster, at Ashburne, at Bishops
castle, at Tunbridge, at Leicester, at Boughton-
greene, at Berkham in Aundernesse, at Hart-
ford,

Fayres.

fozd, at Kingstone in Warwickshire, at Reading, at Ludlow, at Romford, at Pemsey, at Shaftsburie, at Bricknock, at Preston, at Porke, at Bosworth, at Aukemburge, at Westō, at Ashburne in the Peake, at Hurst, at Crambrocke in Kent, at Warmester in Wiltshire, at Farnam, at Hartstone in Dorset, at Bedle, at Stractocke, at Beverley. The 26. at Porshop: the 27. at Folkstone, at Burton upon Trent, at Llandogaine: the 28. at Keynton, at Hescozne, at Bombes, at Hatchesleth: the 29. at Hunstrill in Leicestershire, at Wolnerhampton, at Sarstrange, at Lower Knottsozd, at Woodhurst, at Wem, at Mansfield, Southam, at Tring, at Bolton, at Bilballenec, at Peterborough, at Porke, at Onay, at Buntington, at Upton in Worcestershire, at Witney in Oxfordshire, at Holdworth, at Graves, at Thurrocke in Essex, at Hornedon, at Sudbury in Suffolke, at Lemster, at Gorgange in Lancashire, at Peterfield, at Ashwell, at Westminster, at Sinnocke in Kent, at Stockworth in Lincolnshire, at Parleborough, at Bromley in Lancashire, at Buckingham, at Barkhamstead, at Tring, at Bemington, at Hodsdon, at Stafford, at Mountsozrell, at Llanbeder, at Mont-Stephen, at Cardiffe, at Llamergaine, at Bala: the 30. at Darfield in Cheshire.

Faires.

Fayres in Iuly.

The ii. day at Congerton, at Moberne, at
 Huntington, at Alhton under line in Lan-
 cashire, at Smeath in Kent, at Rickmansworth
 in Hertfordshire, at Swanley. The iii. at Ha-
 uerston. The v. at Burton upon Trent. The vi.
 at Llanidlae, at Lanibither. The vii. day at Can-
 terbury, at Albrighton, at Uppingham, at Chip-
 pingnorton, at Ulzes, at Burntwood, at Cap-
 pell-frith, at Richmond, at Tenburie, at Hauer-
 fordwest, at Treshenimicha, at Emlyn, at Castle-
 maine, at Denbigh, at Sweaton, at Shelford.
 The xi. at Patacy, at Lidde. The xv. at Pinch-
 backe, at Greenestead in Suffex. The xvii. at
 Leke, at Winchcombe, at Saint Kenelmes, at
 Llanuilling. The xx. at Awferton, at Bolwin,
 at Urbidge, at Catesby at Saint Margarets,
 at Odiham, at Chimmocke, at Bolton in the
 Moze, at Barkway, at Ichleton in Cam-
 bridgeshire, at Wefley, at Tenbie, at Peath, at
 Llanynthinery, at Woodstocke. The xxii. at
 Stonystratford, at Kimolton, at Bickleworth,
 at Bridgenorth, at Barnards castle in the
 North, at Parne in Powkeshire, at Broughton
 in Fornace, at Clytherall in Lancashire, at Kes-
 wicke in Cumberland, at Watlesfield by
 Shrewesbury, at Northwich in Cheshire, at
 Stockbury, at Kingstone, at Marleborough, at
 Turbury, at Witherall, at Colchester, at Calne,
 at Colaige, at Padland, at Maudlin-hill by
 Win-

Fayres.

Manchester, at Newwarke upon Trent, at Koe-
 king in Kent, at Handbin-hill by Heydowne in
 Dorsetshire, at Kidwallie, at Withgrig, at Pon-
 terley. The xxiii. at Chestone, at Carnarvon.
 The xxv. at Saint James by London, at Saint
 James by Portsmouth, at Bristol, at Dar-
 by, at Dudley, at Chichester, at Stone, at Shi-
 val, at Stamford, at Louth, at Llyuerpwole, at
 Thrapsto, at Warcamstead, at Buntingford, at
 Doncaster, at Baldocke, at Malden, at Tilbu-
 rie, at Ipswich, at Kauenglasse, at Crith, at
 Bromley, at Ashwell, at Hatfield, at Bzeadoke,
 at Reading, at Chilholme, at Douer, at Malnes-
 bury, at Aldergame, at Bzomesgroue, at Cam-
 den, at Wigmore, at Chickham, at Trobridge,
 at Kosse, at Machenbleth at Landengciram, at
 Capell-Jago, at Stackpole, at Bisetour at Lin-
 field, at Kirtham the Isle, at Wetherby in
 Dorsetshire, at Themblegreenc, at Skipton in
 Trauen. The xxvi. at Tiptry at Seludley, at
 Kaiadargwy. The xxvii. at Chappelfrith, at
 Richmond in the North, at Warrington, at
 Portsmouth, at Cantebury, at Malpasse, at Ash-
 ford.

Fayres in August.

The i. day at Shrewesburie, at Loughbo-
 rough in Leicestershire, at Porke, at New-
 castle upon Trent, at Selby, at Newton in Lan-
 shire, at Dunstable, at Bedford, at Saint
 Needs, at Pelland in Dorsetshire, at Portham-
 church,

Faires.

church, at Selborne, at Cirester, at Thackstead,
 at Rumney, at Dalling, at Feuerham all three
 in Kent: at Wilsbitch, at Hozseney in Holder-
 nesse, at Hay, at Bathe, at Carmarthen, at
 Baergwilly, at Llantrissant, at Chepstow, at
 Llanurwen, at Flint: the 4. at Linton, at Rad-
 nor: the ninth, at Aberlew: the tenth, at Mel-
 ton Bowbza, at Chozlay, at Rugby, at Chidlee,
 at Dundle, at Sedole in Wozkeshire, at Wey-
 don, at Frodisham in Cheshire, at Banbury,
 at New Wainford, at Wilton, at Waltham
 Abbey, at Alchurch, at Farnham, at Worm-
 ster in Wiltshire, at Hungerford, at Hawick-
 hurst, at Blackamoze, at Bearworth, at Lud-
 low, at Saint Lawrence by Bodwin, at Wini-
 stow, Loucestour, at Kellom, at Sherborne in
 Wozkeshire, at Doncaster, at Cropley, at Kil-
 garron, at Valiegh, at Distringolywich, at
 Newborough, at Kenwilgaio, at Warley: at
 Marras. The xv. day at Hinckley in Lei-
 cesterhire, at Saint Albones, at Belton, at
 Huntington, at Preston in Aundernesse, at
 Wakefield, at Carlile, at Gilsborough, at God-
 hurst, at Cambridge, at Dunmow in Essex, at
 Stroud by Rochester in Kent, at Northamp-
 ton, at Luton, at Dryfield in Wozkeshire, at
 Elsemere, at Tutbury, at Hinkley, at Harlebo-
 rough, at Whitland, at Cardigan, at Koffe, at
 Swansey, at Eglwysuait, at Pminith, at New-
 in, at Newport in Munmouthshire. The xvi. at
 Rayardargwy: the 24. at London, at Nantwich
 at Kidderminster, at Pagets Bromley, at Ware-
 wood

Faires.

Wood, at Cropley in Lancashire, at Porthaler-
ton, at Tuddington, at Faringdon, at Tewks-
bury, at Sudbury, at Norwich, at Dover, at Dr-
ford, at Chorley, at Beggars bush beside Rye, at
Womley, at Alborough in Holderness, at
Watford in Hertfordshire, at Aberconwey,
at Dummouth, at Mountgomery. The xxviii
at Ashford, at Sturbridge in Worcestershire,
at Talisarnegreene, at Melthpole. The xxix. at
Watford, at Coby in Lincolnshire, at Kar-
marthen, at Brecknocke, at Kaerwis. The
Sunday after Saint Bartholomew at Sand-
wich.

Faires in September.

The first day S. Giles, at Chappel-lilay, at
Peath. The iiii. at Oakham. The vii. at
Ware, at Woodburihill. The viii. at Soth-
warke nigh London, at Sturbridge, at Wake-
field, at Maltham on the Moulds, at Silbo-
rough both the Lady dayes, at Brewood, at
Drayton, at Blackburne, at Northampton, at
Atherston, at Ulcester, at Gliborne, at Horse-
worth, at Chaulton in Cheshire, at Partney, at
Burle in Lancashire, at Huntington, at Wol-
sepit, at Westneme, at Chattom, at Smeath,
at Raculuer, at Snide, at Malden, at Rocking-
ham, at Harkford, at Duffield, at Llandis-
sell, at Hardigan, at Whitland, at Cardiffe,
at Tenby, at Belwmorris. The xiii. at Pwllhe-
ly, at Newtowne in Redwin. The xiiii. at

Fayres.

Newport : at Chesterfield : at Richmond : at
 Rippon in the North: at Stratford vpon Auon,
 at Warsley : at Welsburie : at Smalving, at
 Waltham Abby, at Penhad, at Wotton vn-
 der hedge, at Warsley, at Widome in Holder-
 nelle, at Denbigh, at Newborough, at Kosse :
 at Duneton : at Abergauenni. The xv. at
 Raiadargwy. The xvii. at Cliffe, a Llanidlasle.
 The xx. at Llanuelli, at Kothin. The xxi. at
 Pottingham, at Stratford : at Shrewsburie,
 at Peterborough, at Kingston in Warwick-
 shire: at Holden in Holdernesse, at Hayden-
 brackley : at Daintrey in Northamptonshire :
 at Baldock, at Bedford at Saint Edmonds-
 burie, at Woodstocke, at Lentham, at Castrid
 at Milnall, at Clanone, at Bzaintrie, at Wen-
 douer, at Doner, at Witherall, at Katherine-
 hill by Gilsford, at Malden in Essex, at Croy-
 don, at Wizes, at Marleborough, at Canterbury,
 at Abergwilly, at Knighton. The xxiii. at Pan-
 eridge in Staffordshire a great Horse faire, at
 Balton a great faire of horses and of cattle all
 the weeke long in Dorsetshire : at Llanuillingh.
 The xxviii. at Dolgeth, at Kaermarthen. The
 xxx. at Leicester, at Westchester, at Lancaster,
 at Blackborne, at Ashorne, at Luddington, at
 Saint Iues, at Saint Albones, at Arbridge, at
 Highamferries, at Bzunningham, at Selby, at
 Billingworth, at Ludlow, at Balmesforke, at
 Newbery, at Michael Deane, at Canterburie,
 at Sittingborne, at Woodham ferry in Essex, at
 Kingland, at Coker mouth, at Basingstoke, at
 Malden

Faires.

Maldon an Horsefaire, at May-hill by Andover, at Wokeham, at Headly, at Buckland, at Bishopstratford, at Shelford in Bedfordshire, at Hull, at Perthir, at Llanuiliangell, at Aberconwy, at Llocher, at Hachenleth, at Llnidblasse, at Wemer vii daies, at May.

Faires in October.

The Monday after Saint Michael, at Falsley. The iii. at Boulton in the Moyses. The iiii. at Saint Michael. The vi. at Saint Fayths besides Norwich, at Hauent in Hampshire, at Maidstone in Kent. The viii. at Hereford, at Bishopsstratford, at Chichester, at Swansey, at Llambedder, at Pont-Stephen. The ix. at Harborough in Leicestershire, at Gainsborough, at Blith in Nottinghamshire, at Ashborne in the Peake, at Sabridgeworth in Hartfordshire, at Hodnet, at Deuizes. The ix and tenth dayes at Greys Thorocke in Essex: the xii. at Boulton in Furnace, at Llangoneth. The xiii. at Comondstow in Nottinghamshire, at Tamworth, at Drayton, at Cruxton, at Stapforth, at Grauesend, at Vitchin, at Royton, at Windsor, at Harshfield, at Colchester in Essex, at Staunton, at Charing, at Abercrom, at Newpoort in Dorsetshire, at Leighton-bussard. The xvi. at Welington, at Burton vpon Trent, at Bridgenorth, at Wilsdale in Darbshire, at Wyham, at Warinet, at Wanburie, at Middlewich, at Bishops-hatfield,

Fayres.

hatfield, at Cly, at Wzickhill, at Newcastlle, at
 Faringdon, at Charing, at Henley in Arden, at
 Marlow, at Uphauen, at Lumbrydge, at Ash-
 well, at Porke, at Chirsh, at Wzickley, at Holt,
 at Charleton, at Lawhadden, at Kidwelly,
 at Ilke, at Radnor. The xix. at Saint
 Fridelwides by Orford. The xxi. at Couentre,
 at Newmarket, at Stokesley, at Cicester, at
 Lenthain, at Saffron-walden, at Hereford, at
 Llanibithir. The xxiii. at Whitchurch, at Lo-
 wer Knotisford, at Katsdale, at Bicklesworth,
 at Preston. The xxv. at Beuerly: the xxviii. at
 Marwicke, at Ashby de la Zouch, at Lemster,
 at Preston in Andernes, at Stanford, at Hart-
 ford, at Orford, at Biddenden, at Warminster
 in Wiltshire, at Willon, at Aberconwey, at
 Llanedy. The xxx. at Talisarnegreene. The xxxi.
 at Stokesley, at Wakefield, at Ruthin, at
 Pwshely, at Abermarles.

Faires in Nouember.

The i. day at Bzicklesworth, at Ludlow, at
 Bellome, at Castlemaine, at mountgomme-
 ry. The ii. at Loughbozow, at Loke, at Mar-
 field, at Wlechingley, at Hayfield in Suffe, at
 Bishops castle, at Elsemere, at Kingstone vpon
 Thames, at Porke in Petergate. The iii. at
 Baer marthen. The v. at Welsh-pole. The vi. at
 Newport pond in Essex, called Cole faire, at
 Wellington, at Pembrydge, at Salforth, at Les-
 forth, at Stanley, at Trigney in Cornewall, at
 Andouer,

Faires.

Andouer, at Metshod, at Hartford, at Dailing
 in Kent, at Bedford, at Barron in Holdernesse,
 at Becknock. The x. at Lenton by Nottingham
 vii daies, at Kugbie, at Wem, at Shifnall,
 at Lambithur, at Aberwringin: the xi. at Marles
 borow, at Douer, at Fockingham, at Newcastles
 in Emlyn, at Porke, at Botingam in Porckshire,
 at Shaftesbury, at Wlathara Daies at Aberken-
 nen, at Monmouth, at Tream, at Withgrig.
 On Monday after Saint Martin, at Engles-
 row in Kemes, at Carnaruan. The xiii. at S.
 Edmondsburie, at Gilford in Surrey. The xv.
 at Llanithinery, at Wachenleth. The xvii. at
 Harlow, at Wile, at Northampton, at Spal-
 docke, at Lincoln. The xix. at Worshe in Kent.
 The xx. at S. Edmondsbury in Suffolke, at
 Health at Wioe, at Ingerston. The xxii. at Peni-
 bont, at Sawthey. The xxiii. at Sandwich, at
 Ludlow, at Frome, at Luddington, at Kates-
 crosse by Pittslowell in Essex, at Bwelth, at
 Wangoz, at Carline. The xxv. at Highamferries.
 The xxviii. at Ashborne in the Peake. The 29.
 at Lawrest. The 30. at Boston a Mart, at Cub-
 lay in Darbishire, at Kimolton, at Bedford in
 Porckshire, at Warrington, at Gargraue, at
 Wakefield, at Baldocke, at Peterfield, at Co-
 longborough, at Amptill, at Cobham, at Hay-
 denhead, at Rochester, at Grænestad in Suffer,
 at Ocestre, at Belwoley, at Hayden-brackley, at
 Parbert, at Pecozes in Colwer, at Gargraue,
 at Preston, at Warleight, at Bradford.

Faires.

Faires in December.

The v. day at Pluckley, at Dolgeth, at New-
ton. The vi. at S. Podes, at Northwich in
Cheshire, at Arundle, at Spalding, at Erceter, at
Cafed, at Hendingham, Sevenoeke in Kent, at
Woodstocke, at Grantham, at Hethin, at Hornes-
lay. The vii. at Sandhurst: the viii. at Leicester,
at Northampton, at Malpasse in Cheshire, at
Clitherall in Lancashire, at Kinnar, at Hels-
some, at Whitland, at Bardigan, at Bewmarris
at Llanunen: the xxi. at Hornesbie in Lancashire.
The 22. at Llandilauaw: the 29. at Canterbu-
ry, Salisbury, Koydon.

A Note of the moueable Faires here in England.

The three Mondays next after Twelfth day,
at Hincklay in Leicestershire: the Twesday
next following Twelfth day, at Melton Pow-
bray, an Horsefaire at Salisburie.

The Thursday after Twelfth day at Banbu-
rie, at Litterworth in Leicestershire: and euery
thursday after for 3 weeks. The Ashwednesday,
at Lichfield, at Lamworth, at Dunstable, at Fa-
kinghame, at Koydon, at Eaton by Windsor,
at Erceter, at Cicetour, at Candaine in Glou-
stershire, at Tunbridge in Kent: the first Mon-
day in Lent at Abington, at Winchester, at Chi-
chester, at Cherlay in Surrey. The first Twel-
day in Lent at Wedsozd: the first Thursday in
Lent

Faires.

Lent at Banbury. On Mid-lent Sunday at Standford, at Odham, at Dutton Walden: the Friday, and Saturday before Care-sunday at Hartford. The Monday before our Lady day in Lent at Kendall, at Wilsbitch, at Denbigh in Wales: the first Sunday in Lent being Care-sunday at Hartford, at Grantham at Salisbury, at Sudbury, at Wellesome in Suffex. On Palme Sunday even at Dunstun, and every fournight untill Trinity Sunday, and that is three weekes betwixt: and every fournight after till S. Andrews at Leicester, at Alsbury, at Skipton upon Craven, at Fockingham, at Wilsbich. On Palme Sunday at Worcester, at Billingsworth, at Kendall in Lancashire. On Paunday Thursday at Kettering, at Sudbury in Essex. On good Friday at Billone. On Sunday in Easter weeke at Gainsborough a Mart, at Wray in Buckinghamshire, at Driffield in Yorkshire.

On Tuesday in Easter weeke at Longner, at Couentry, at Hitchin. And a fournight faire begins the Tuesday in Easter weeke, and continueth every Tuesday fortnight untill Christmas, being great faires of cattle: the Tuesday and Wednesday at Wailles, at Sandbatott, at Rochford, at Northfleet.

On the Wednesday in Easter weeke at Wellesborough, every Wednesday betweene Easter and Michaelmas, a faire of cattle at Beuerley. On Friday in Easter weeke at Skipton in Craven. On Low Sunday at Wicksleworth in Buckinghamshire. The Monday after Low Sunday

Faires.

Sunday at Enlome. The third Sunday after Easter at Lowth in Lincolnshire.

Rogation weeke, all the weeke is for retayling at Beuerley, at Inglefield in Lancashire, at Rech. Holy Thursday, or Ascension day, at Listerworth, at Hallaton in Leicestershire, at Rippon, at Brunningham, at Wigham, at Bishop Stratford, at Newcastle, at Middlewich, at Burton upon Trent at Chapplefrith, at Stapport in Cheshire, at Barne, at the Wizes, at Wastead in Kent, at Sudmaster in Essex, at Darkin, at Grantham, at Beuerley. The Sunday after Ascension day at Tharstead, at Burfington in Worekeshire.

On Whitson euen at Skipton in Craven, at Wisbitch. On Whitsonday at Katisdale, at Leutham, at Herby Steuen in Westmerland, at Ryhill, at Cribby. On Whitson-munday at Darrington in the North, at Burton, at Enlome, at Harfl-greene in Lancashire, at Dundle in Northamptonshire, at Whitchurch, at Wiclefworth, at Saint Iues, at Slaeforth in Lincolnshire, at Cokermouth in the North, at Salforth, at Erceter, at Caldone, at Apleby, at Kyeare, at Sitingbridge at Bradford, at Amersson, at Dryfield in Worekeshire, at Woreke, at Agmonham, at Stokechere. On Whitson-tuesday at Melton Mowbray, at Longner in Staffordshire, at Ashby, at de la zouch in Leicestershire, at Higher Knotsford in Cheshire at Dringstake, at Lughton Buzzard, at Farrington in Warkshire, at Perith in Cornetwall, at Long.

Faires.

Long-guilfozd, at Canterburie, at Rochfozd in
 Eſſex, at Lewis in Suſſex, at Chipping at
 Daintry in Poꝛthamptonſhire. On Wedneſ-
 day in Whitſon weeke at Leke in Staſſoꝛd-
 ſhire, at Sandboꝛow, at Royſton, at Netwarke
 vpon Trent. On Thursday in Whitſon weeke
 at Kingſtone vpon Thames, at Cockfield. On
 Friday in Whitſon weeke at Darby, at Cock-
 ſall. On Trinity euen at Skipton in Crauon,
 at Bunſract, at Rowell in Poꝛthamptonſhire
 foꝛ ſixe daies. On Trinity Sunday at South-
 cane in Poꝛkeſhire, at Kendall, at Hounſlow, at
 Stokesley, at Saint Mary Aweke, at Tun-
 bꝛidge. On Trinity Monday at Watfozd, at
 Spilby, at Kay in Eſſex. On Corpus Chꝛiſti
 day at Couentry, at Staꝛfozd, at Wanbury, at
 Stoppoꝛt, at Preſcoate, at Saint Peꝛdes, at
 Hallaton, at Netberie, at Saint Annes, at
 Wemꝛthead, at Biſhop Staꝛfozd, at Koſſe.
 The Sunday next after Trinity Sunday at
 Welton. On the Eue and on the Feaſt oꝛ day of
 Apoſtles Peter & Paul, at Greys Thoꝛock in
 Eſſex. On Relique Sunday, which is the ſun-
 day fortnight after Midſommer, at Fodzingay.
 The ſunday after the third of July at Wauer-
 hull. The ſunday after Saint Bartholomew, at
 Sandbitch in Cheſhire. The Twelſday after
 Michaelmas at Salisburie. The Thurs-
 day after Michaelmas at
 Wanburie.

F I N I S.



A Table of These Particular *Notes following,*

G Allen.	page 15
The first Emperiall crowne of gold.	page 17
The originall of the Patriarchy of Constantino- ple.	pag. 17
The death of Saint Ierome.	pag. 17
Saint Patrique.	pag. 18
Rome spoiled by the Gothes.	pag. 18
The death of Saint Augustine.	pag. 18
A strange pestilence.	pag. 23
The life and death of the false Prophet Mahomet.	pag. 24
Clocks and Dials appointed.	pag. 26
The tyranny of Iustinian the Emperor.	pag. 28
France spoiled by the Saracens.	pag. 31
Germany conuerted.	pag. 30
Saxonie conuerted.	pag. 31
The Originall of Flanders.	pag. 31
Solemne musicke in Churches.	pag. 31
The Bishopricks of Hambro and Breem foun- ded.	pag. 32
The originall of Normandy.	pag. 33
The Danes and Norweys conuerted.	pag. 35
The	

A TABLE.

The translation of the Empire.	p.36
The Gamoth inuented.	p.37
The end of the race of Charlemaigne, and the beginning of Hugh Capet.	p.38
ubeck founded.	p.40
roft five months together in England.	p.44
oodwynslands.	p.49
The conquest of Ierusalem by Godfrey of Bolloigne.	p.50
The Story of Lybussa and Velasca, with her Army of Ladies.	p.56
ohannes de Temporibus.	p.60
Gratianus.	p.62
ondon Bridge built of timber.	p.64
orke burned.	p.67
aris streetes and London streetes paued.	p.68
A fish like a man.	p.69
The Iewes commit great outrages.	p.71
The first Kingdome of Tartars.	p.78
ondon Bridge built of stone.	p.79
Three thousand persons spoiled vpon London Bridge.	p.81
Vinchellea destroyed by a strange inundation.	p.94
The Shepheards of England and France go a pilgrimage.	p.95
The twelue Peeres of France ordained. All the youth of London sworne.	p.96
The Saracens attempt to spoile Christendome, with other things of note.	p.97
Strange tempest : the first great rot of sheepe.	p.102
The	

A TABLE

The originall of the Knights Templers, Knight of Rhodes and Malta.	p. 10.
Iustices punished, fifteene thousand Iewes bani shed.	p. 10.
Sea-coale forbidden to be burned nere London	p. 11.
The French King burneth infected persons.	p. 11.
The Iewes in Germany burned.	p. 11.
A terrible mortality with other things of note	p. 118, 119. and 100. 120.
The most honourable order of Knights of th Garter.	p. 12.
The misfortune of five great Princes.	p. 13.
A serpent in England with two heads.	p. 13.
The staple of wooll remoued.	p. 14.
A wondrous mortality in England of great note.	p. 136.
The famous Poets, Francis Petrarch and Iohn Boccace.	p. 139.
Tamberlayne taketh Baiazeth, & rescueth Con stantinople.	p. 149.
The first Duke of Millaine, with other things of note.	p. 154.
The first impost of salt in France.	p. 161.
The King of Englands Seale vsed in Paris, with other things of note.	p. 163.
Francis Sforce made Duke of Millaine.	p. 167.
The King of England crowned in Paris.	p. 169.
George Scanderbeg.	p. 174.
The originall of Printing.	p. 178.
An admirable sudden pestilence in Parris.	
Rome taken and sacked by the Duke of Bur bon,	

A TABLE.

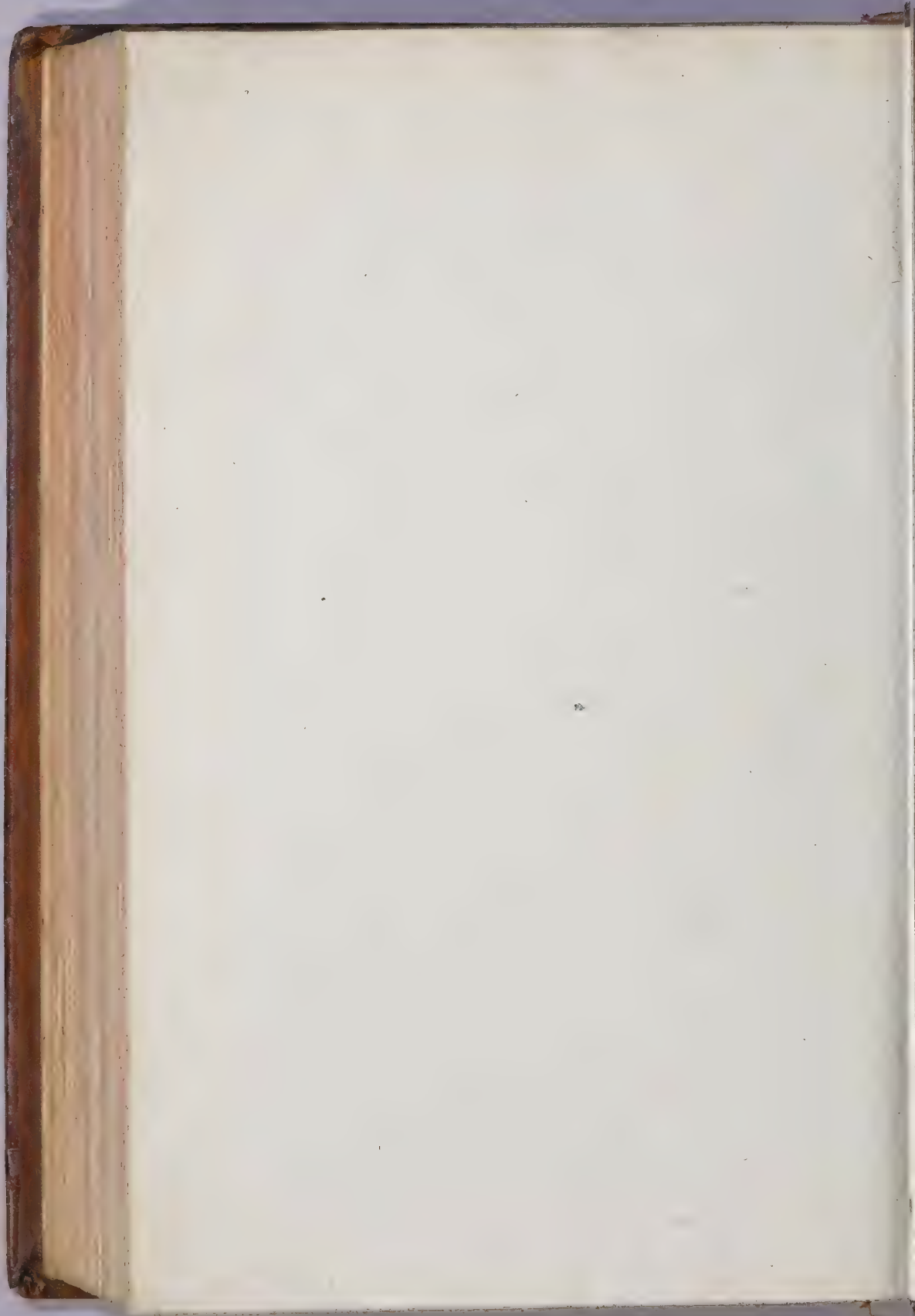
bon, vide in Anno 1526.	
he first Duke of Florence.	p.219
he last Duke of Millaine.	p.222
barbarosso King of Argier.	p.232
he house of Ferneze made Dukes of Parma.	p.250
he last fall of base mony in England.	p.282
he Archbishop of Collen expulsed for marying a wife.	p.341
he Prince of Orenge slaine.	p.340
ntwerpe besieged.	p.348
aptaines of the Artillery Garden.	p.359
he Patriarch of Greece selleth his dignity. pag.	371
he Duke of Guyse slaine, and the French King slaine, being the last of the house of Valois, the house of Nauarre succeedeth him, the mi- serie of Paris during the siege, and a brieffe touch of some of the chiefe ancient Kings of France.	p.379
he Ciuill Law reduced into order.	p.398
he originall and State of Venice.	p.464

FINIS.

1871
1872
1873
1874
1875
1876
1877
1878
1879
1880
1881
1882
1883
1884
1885
1886
1887
1888
1889
1890
1891
1892
1893
1894
1895
1896
1897
1898
1899
1900
1901
1902
1903
1904
1905
1906
1907
1908
1909
1910
1911
1912
1913
1914
1915
1916
1917
1918
1919
1920
1921
1922
1923
1924
1925
1926
1927
1928
1929
1930
1931
1932
1933
1934
1935
1936
1937
1938
1939
1940
1941
1942
1943
1944
1945
1946
1947
1948
1949
1950
1951
1952
1953
1954
1955
1956
1957
1958
1959
1960
1961
1962
1963
1964
1965
1966
1967
1968
1969
1970
1971
1972
1973
1974
1975
1976
1977
1978
1979
1980
1981
1982
1983
1984
1985
1986
1987
1988
1989
1990
1991
1992
1993
1994
1995
1996
1997
1998
1999
2000
2001
2002
2003
2004
2005
2006
2007
2008
2009
2010
2011
2012
2013
2014
2015
2016
2017
2018
2019
2020
2021
2022
2023

1871-1923





D618
S891a

walking blades AI, AP, 2Q8

ink stain pp 441-5

else of B& DMK

E1577 ASD

